THE GLORY OF ENGLAND

or

A trve description of many excellent prerogatiues and remarkable blessings, whereby she triumpheth ouer all the nations in the world. With a iustifiable comparison between her selfe and the eminent kingdomes of the earth, plainely manifesting the defects of them all in regard of her sufficiency, and fulnesse of happinesse.

The third edition newly revised. With no lesse profitable then delightsome augmentations... By T.G.

London

Printed for Thomas Dewe

1622

DA 615
.G2
Rare Bk
Room



Engl. Per.

888688

TO THE W(,Y
ENOBLED, THE HI OST
HONOVRABLE MARQVIS OF ~ ~NGHAM,
WITH ALL HIS OTHER WELL
DESERVING TITLES,
and attributes.

Right Honourable,

AS the diuine Maieſtie proportioned all his attributes and works to ſome ſpeciall end and purpoſe, redacting the world out of a confuſed Chaos *for the vſe of man to a beautifull vniformity; raiſing man out of a heape of duſt to glorifie his Creator: ſending his only Son to redeeme vs from the curſe of the law, an expiation for our rebellious tranſgreſſions, and propoſing his* Mercy *and* Iuſtice

with equall distribution as the mastring curbs of all hu- -deauours : with such like. So shou- frame of our actions upon the- uailing effects, and not attempt- -ithout a speciall limitation. For euen little children, that sport in the aire at randome can say, they meant to exercise themselues, or in emulation to shoot higher then their fellowes. This inciteth me (right Honorable) to anticipate their calumniation, or derision, that shall startle me with these questions, why I presumed like a seeled doue to flie at randome with such disguises, and amongst all others firmed my selfe on the sun-shining beautie of your house. I answere both with the same truth and plainesse, that detruded me betweene the streights of censuring imperfections: Besides the manifest reasons inserted in the Title and Preface, An honest fame, and peraduenture orderly profit to maintaine a poore liberty of life, and keepe vertue vnspotted

English

from

from the filthineſſe of corruption, were the markes of my aime. But concerning your Honour, an earneſt deſire to proſtrate my endeauours before you, and a meere preſaging confidence, that with vndefiled vowes you will charily preſerue the loue of our Countrey, impulſed this inſinuation, and extended the Argument thus farre; that as it hath pleaſed his Maieſty to ouermantle you with fauour, and ſupport you with greatneſſe (wherein Princes make their vertues truly eminent, and worthily exalted) ſo you will remember, that the good ſeruant augmented his tallent; and he liues not at all, who liues onely to himſelfe. Therefore Great Lord let me I pray you behold you like a faire moouing Planet in a ſufficient Orbe, from whoſe influence can proceede nothing but ſweete preſages, and if there be any thing in theſe triuiall diſcourſes, that may boaſt of your acceptation, and noble conſtruction, make me the prouder, becauſe I come ſo ſimply naked

without palpable flattery, or cunning diſplaying your Fame and merit. Beſides, howeuer I am ſo great a ſtranger, that not ſo much as the ſound of my name hath paſſed by your eares, ſo low a ſhrubbe, that I ſtand at a ſtay, and keepe my owne greennes, and ſo ruinous a wall, that euen boſome friends haue ſtarted away for feare of falling vpon them: I muſt be yet contented, and hope, you will not ſearch me ſo narrowly as vpon the diſcouerie of my imperfections to pretend my contempt, nor diſmiſſe me vilipended, when all the world hath proclaimed your worth. In which aſſurance I thus caſt my ſelfe into the open mouth of the Monſter of the world, Opinion : *and preſume to be preſerued by the* Antidote *of your Patronage from any dangerous infection, or Lethal ruine.*

Your Honors humble
obſeruant,

TH: GAINSFORD.

The Preface.

Nec { *Adulatori;* / *Detractori.*

ALthough there is no end of writing books (as ſaies the Preacher) and the vexation of our very ſoules ariſeth from the deſire of knowledge, eſpecially when we ſteppe a little into vaine-glory, the laſt thing laide away of the wiſeſt men: yet either cuſtome, or ſome particular purpoſes doe ſtill traduce many in this kinde, who otherwiſe walked with ſufficient reputation, and like the foole in the *Prouerbes* might haue beene counted wiſe, if they had held their peace. So that it cannot chuſe, but I muſt incurre the like imputation, yea peraduenture ridiculous contempt; when I haue nothing to ſay, but for the glory of my Countrey, and ſeeme to maintaine a Poſition, which few Engliſhmen deny, and that I doe herein no more, then the *Swizer* or *Sauoian*, who preferreth his ſnowy hils, before the beauty of *Lombardy*, and rageth in his diſceptation, if you either vilipend his barren Mountaines and dangerous paſſages, or preferre any other glorious nation before him. But againe, when I ſtriue to mount a little higher, and tune out this harmony to a reach of excellency, and prerogatiue

All nations loue their owne Countrey beſt.

rogatiue ouer all kingdomes, and people in ſuch things, wherein God doth bleſſe any Nation, you now would a little procraſtinate my iourney, and cannot but ſuppoſe me ouer-liberall and ouer-partiall in my iudgement, eſpecially, if 1. either you are a ſtranger: 2. Or haue beene a Traueller: 3. Or looke no further, then on the beſcarred and deformed face of antiquity as Authours haue wounded the ſame: 4. Or liue diſcontented through particular greeuances in your Countrey: 5. Or are wilfull and irregular by the impoſtures of ſuperſtition: 6. Or affrighted at the power and greatneſſe of other Princes: 7. Or tranſported with a poore opinion of our wealth: 8. Or to conclude, are meerely ignorant, and vnderſtand no more, then is conferred vpon you by relation of others: wherein you muſt needes reſemble certaine empty trunkes in Court remoues, who onely fill vp a place: but vnderſtand not, wherefore, nor by whom they are imploied: yet becauſe I would alſo ſatisfie theſe, and corroborate my Hypotheſis with probable reaſon, I will lead them by the hand into the faire fields of this diſcouerie, and neuer deſiſt, vntill they are conduced to ſafe harbour, and there Eccho out the truth in ſecurity; though it ſeeme a Panegyricall applauſe, and carry a phantaſticall burthen of flattery. Onely the methode I would vſe is ſomewhat intricate, and the deſire I haue to ſhunne confuſion, will make a greater confuſion like a true and modeſt Louer, who fearing to diſcloſe her affection by her lookes, doth in that reſtraint make the next looke more paſſionate.

I

trangers.

But to the purpoſe. If you be a ſtranger, which you may be either by ignorance, or nation: then peraduenture you looke no further, then what you ſee, or know, and not vnderſtanding the honourable ſecret of our Countrey, ſuppoſe

ſuppoſe nothing comparable to the oſtentous bratery of ſome few ſtones, and dead things of thoſe Cities, wherein you are reziant: but TACITVS, and other famous Authors can tell you, that Cities are not glorious with emptie houſes, and lime and ſtone compacted for ſhow, and ſubiect to ruine and breuiary demolition; but in the wiſedome, wealth, and reſplendant eminence of noble Citizens, and well ordered men: ſo that no man, vnacquainted with the ſecrets of a Kingdome, can comparatiuely ſubiect it either to vilipending, or inſufficiency.

If you are a Traueller? Then carried away with preſent ſhadowes, or tranſported with a curſory vanity of ſome ſtately edifices, braue Curtezans, entertainement of ſtrangers. (recommended by ſome ſpeciall Councellour of State) ſtrong caſtles, new ramparts, conuenient harbours, well furniſhed Arſenalls, ſome prety gallies, and hearkening after euery report to pleaſe the Hearing, or rauiſhed with ſome comicke ſight to moue admiration, you go no further, then preſent contentment, nor will once remember, what a mother you haue of your owne, and how a legitimate childe ought to be louing, dutifull, and aduiſed. 2 *Trauellers.*

If you ſearch for no better ſecrets, then what abſolute Authors haue locked vp in their ſtorehouſes, who many times filled their papers with extraneall reports, and when they were poſſeſſed with a nouelty exciting aſtoniſhment, they then enlarged the ſame, ſetting downe euery thing as authenticall, which onely carried the ſhow of probability by ſome enforcing circumſtances, howeuer it ſauoured of detraction, and calumny: Thus I confeſſe haue many written of BRITANY, as of a ſtrange and barbarous nation, naked people, painted, enraged, liuing vpon roots and herbes, eating raw fleſh, and remote from the brauery 3 *Booke-readers.*

of

of populous Cities, and courtly pallaces: whereby a continued impreſſion is ſo made, and left to poſteritie, that in many places they ſuppoſe the ſame ſtill. Wherein I cannot compare them better, then to ſome poore Farmer, who liuing in an old cottage, thatcht, and deformed, is compelled at laſt to go into another Countrey, as diſpoſſeſſed by ſome wealthy Lawyer, or Citizen, and ſo relateth to his new acquaintance, what a pittifull houſe hee came from, and how miſerable hee left the ſame, little knowing, how delicately, yea ſtately it is reedified, and holdeth vp ſuch a contrary face of Maieſty, that if he were to returne, and view it againe, he could not imagine it the ſame, nor that any policy of man, or worldly meanes had contriued the alteration.

4 *Home-bred diſcontents.*

If you liue diſcontented at home, then out of a ſullen and dogged humour you ſpare not any accuſation of your countrey, whether for deficiency of bleſſings, or gouernment; but hearken after euery report of ſtrangers, and are contented to be coſoned with the deceit of forraine relations, and ſo from a wilfull neglect of our worthines, wilt neither beleeue the maieſty of our honour, the magnificenſe of our ſtructures, the variety of our happineſſe, the decency of our Cities, the exaltation of officers, the beauty of women, the glory of conuerſation, and all other particulars tending to an abſolute demonſtration of our worth: but doſt vnkindly weigh it downe with comparison, ſaying there are ſome ſlender commendable things amongſt vs, but farre inferiour to other nations.

5 *Papiſts.*

If you are ſuperſtitious, or would ſeeme affectionate to religion, then vnder a pious ſhow of deuotion, you abſolutely condemne all other things, and ſweare they are vnualuable to the pacification of the conſcience, and ſetling the

the ſoule to peace, and vnderſtanding the way to ſaluation; and ſo without either deſire, or endeauours to entertaine a further truth, you not onely deny thoſe allegations which may diuert you from falſhood, but are an aduerſarie to all commemorations of temporall matters, which may giue you light to conduct you to the acquaintance of ENGLANDS merit, and high exalted deſert.

If you are terrified with the ſtrength and warlike preparation of forraine Princes, becauſe you heare of well fortified places, armies on foote, treaſure amaſſed, ſhippes rigged, Countries ſubiugated, gariſons diſperſed, Princes affied, and the Pope bleſſing them. Then peraduenture you may ſuppoſe, that we cannot propulſe ſuch aduerſaries, nor haue ſufficient meanes to rebate the inſolencie of ſo high exalted Monarchs; becauſe you are either faithleſſe in heart, traiterous in loialty, ſimple in apprehenſion, or ouer-reached by cunning inferences of others, and ſo remaine confounded at ſome common wants amongſt vs, diſabling all things, which may tend to ſtrengthen the hopes and loue to your owne Countrey. 6 *Falſhearted.*

If you are deſirous of wealth, and corrupted with the filthineſſe of lucre, then it may be hearing of the infinite treaſures of the GRAN SIGNIEVR, the Venetian riches, the many millions comming out of India into Spaine, ſo many crownes of the ſunne coined in France, and the annuall entradoes of diuers Countries, and Principates, and troubled at home with ſtrange rumours of penuries and wants, with exportation of our gold and coine into forraine parts, and ſome forcible convulſions of priuate men to enrich themſelues: you are amazed, and cannot be ſetled with any opinion of our ſufficiency, and will ſcarce be helped with better information. 7 *Couetous wretches.*

If

8 Ignorant men.

If to conclude, you are meerely ignorant your ſelfe, and ſo hearken after the miſinformations againſt our gouernment, greatneſſe, wealth, magnificence, or ſuch like props of honour and Maieſty, without which a nation cannot hold vp a head of comlineſſe, and brauery: Then you runne away with that report, and although a greater and more iudicious vnderſtanding would lead you out of the intricate ſtreights and paſſages of ſuch an error; yet are you careleſſe of the ſame, yea ſtupefied to make further vſe of the truth, then ſhall ſtand with your preſent beleefe, or inforced impreſſion.

So that in all theſe caſes it cannot chuſe, but be a matter of ſome difficultie to ſettle you in a contrary opinion of our worth, or at leaſt reſolute confidence, that wee are more excellent then others. Therefore for the better holding vp my head againſt all contradiction, and anſwering ſuch obiections, as ignorance, wilfulneſſe, or partiality can ſpurne vp to choake vs out of the duſty heape of oppoſition, and ill opinion: wee will reſemble the Goldſmith in trying counterfeit mony, and ſophiſticate mettall by the touchſtone, and make the Scriptures the Arbiter of this controuerſie, expoſing ſo vnto you a ſummary collection of ſuch arguments, as I would faine vphold; that is to ſay, the Scriptures can firſt ſhew you, wherein a nation is bleſſed, and whereby it erecteth a glorious head of prerogatiues: then may we ſpread abroad the mantle of ſuch excellencies, which euery Countrey would expoſe as the merchandize of her owne warehouſe. And laſtly, by way of compariſon ſet them forth to open view, that the iudicious paſſenger may giue vp his verdict of comming neereſt the example. Prouided you incurre not a condemnatory ſentence with the man in the Apoſtle, who beholding

beholding his bodily face in a glaſſe, as ſoone as hee had viewed himſelfe, went away, and immediately forgat his owne ſhape.

Looke then there, and you ſhall finde the deſcription of the maieſty of Kings, prerogatiues of nobility, immunities of gentrey, aduancement of Councellors and Officers, ordinances of millitary diſcipline, eſtabliſhment of Cities, connection of ciuill entercourſes, rules of Huſbandry, yea a mans priuate Oeconomy, duties of ſubiects, and all things tending to the perfection of a Common-wealth. Would you be inſtructed in the glorious vſe of pallaces, ſanctified Temples, delicate houſes, princely gardens, well ordered Townes, ſafe harbours, exploration of Merchants, voiages at ſea, and ſecrets of mechanicall perſons? the Scriptures will tell you, wherein a Countrey ſmileth with a cheerefull countenance, or halteth downe right in the defects, as hauing not ſufficient cunning to hide her lameneſſe. Would you know how the King and the Kings children are ordered at the table? how the Princes of the bloud are apparelled, how the Queene mother may ſit in a throne next her ſonne, and the Queenes daughters weare garments of needle worke? would you learne, what ſhall be done to the man, *Hahaſueroth* meant to honour? would you vnderſtand the ſecrets of *meum* and *tuum*? the properties of *præmium* and *pœna*? the vſe and abuſe of apparell, earrings, embrodery, iewels, feaſting, drinking in cups of gold, lying on beds of iuory, perfumes, muſike, banquets and approbation of magnificenſe? ſearch the Scriptures. For God hath ſaid, they are gods, though they muſt die like men.

Would you vnderſtand, how priuate men may raiſe their wealth, encreaſe their patrimony, purchaſe eſtates, diuide

uide possessions by way of contribution to their children; reward their seruants, and endeauour to bee neere the Prince? would you dispute of ciuill conuersation, of a Land that floweth with milke and hony, of eating vnder thy owne vineyard, of receiuing the temporall blessings of encrease, of solemnities at feasts, of burials and mournings for the dead, of martiall exequies, of triumphant marriages, and priuate reioycings, of honest and friendly visitations, of mutuall commerces, of powerfull presents? of detaining vs within the limits of naturall obseruation, as *quod tibi fieri non vis, alteri ne feceris*, and in truth of all fundamentall principles of gouernment in the hands of the Scriptures is lifted vp a mirror to looke into without specke, staine, base composure, or counterfeit foile.

Would you haue directions for maintaining a magistracie, for adapting you to reciprocall duties of releeuing the poore, succouring the fatherlesse and widowes, suppressing the proud, restraining the offensiue, imparting of fauours, acknowledging of friendlinesse, with such like? would you be thankefull when your cuppe doth ouerflow, reposed when necessities knocke at the doore, patient when aduersitie detecteth, moderate when prosperity elateth, free from repining at the glory of thine aduersary, sparing insulting ouer the misery of inferiours, and remember, who is the distributer of all good gifts, like the Master of a Comedy, who forteth out his Sceanes according to the inclination of his schollers, making a poore mans childe to personate a Prince, and the sonne of a lord to acte a meaner part? In the Scriptures shineth the light of such vnderstanding, and liueth the soule, and life of the truest wisedome.

In a word, would you know the duty to God and man, the

In the first, you shall haue a superficiall veiw of the Countries of the world, by way of Topographicall explanation, as they are now subiected.

In the second, a laying together of Common-wealths, as Drapers doe their clothes by way of comparison, whereby the defects and prerogatiues of either shall bee made apparant.

PERSIVS Satir: 3.

Discite nunc miseri, & causas cognoscite rerum,
Quid sumus, aut quidnam victuri gignimur, ordo
Quis datus, aut meta quam mollis flexus, & vnde
Quis modus argento? quid fas optare? quid asper
Vtile nummus habet; patriæ, charisque propinquis
Quantum elargire deceat, quem te Deus esse
Iussit, & humana qua parte locatus es in re.

A THE

THE CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOKE.

THe Empire of Tartaria.	Fol. 1
The Monarchy of China.	10
The Monarchy of India.	14
The Empire of Perſia.	19
The Empire of the Turkes.	27
The ſtory of the Ottomans, together with their conqueſts.	31
The Empire of Æthiopia.	39
The Empire of Ruſsia.	44
The ſtory of the Goths and Lombards comming into Italy and Spaine.	53
The Empire of Germany.	56
The hiſtory of Coleine.	64
The glory of the Spanyard.	69
The Deſcription of Italy, as in times paſt.	78
Italy deſcribed at this time.	83
The ſtory of Sauoy.	93
The ſtory of Millaine.	100
The deſcription of France.	111
The deſcription of the Low-Countries.	123
The Monarchy of Great Britaine.	142
The deſcription of Ireland.	144

THE CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOKE.

THe Maieſty of Salomon, and happineſſe of Canaan; a full and abſolute example for all Nations.	155

Countries

Countries compared to Canaan, and Salomons glorious happineſſe; and firſt of all the Tartars. 162
China compared, and her deficiency manifeſted. 166
India compared, and her defects manifeſted. 170
Perſia compared, with her inſufficiency. 174
Turkie compared, and her imperfections layd open. 177
The lamentable death of the principall Viceer, when Sultan Achmat came firſt to the crowne. 181
The famous hiſtory of Muſtapha. 185
The ſtory of a Renegado Baſhaw. 188
The indirect proceedings of Turkes againſt Chriſtians, contrary to all religion or morality. 191
Their manner of aduancement, and diuerſity of cuſtomes, farre from our example and orderly proſperitie. 198
Ruſſia compared. 210
Æthiopia compared. 213
Germany compared. 217
Italy compared. 221
Spaine compared. 230
France compared, with a diſcouery of her defects. 236
England compared, with the probable reaſons, why ſhee is neerer the example of Canaans happines, than any other nation. 242
Wherin the happineſſe of England is both perſpicuous and commendable. 251
Forraine Cities compared to London, with the defects of either made apparent, and our ſufficiency manifeſted. 256
Diuers particulars wherein England excelleth other kingdoms, and firſt in religion. 270
Certaine particulars concerning the Greeke Church. 282
Certaine particulars concerning the Latine Church. 289

Another excellency of England, exposing the noble worth of hter Princes beyond other nations. 294
Another excellency of England, casteth up an account of her antiquity in one united Monarchy before other nations. 299
Another excellency of England, consisteth in the happy life of our Countrey man and common people. 304
Another excellency of England consisteth in the goodnesse of our navy and shipping. 309
Another excellency of England consisteth in the number, riches, endeavors, and extraordinary worth of our Marchant. 316
Another excellency of England may bee drawne from this observation, that wee have had more glorious persons, and famous Kings and Princes to visit our countrey, then any other nation. 320
The Conclusion. 330

THE

THE GLORIE OF ENGLAND.

The First Booke:

TOPOGRAFICALLY

describing the Countries of the World, with some historicall amplification.

Chap. I.

The Empire of Tartaria.

ACcording to the vaine, popular, and indeed ridiculous error of opinion, the world hath inuested nine seuerall Monarchs with his glory, and from strange disproportions giuen them prerogatiues to command all the Nations of the earth, interdicting any petty Prince to come neere them by way of competition or comparison. First then the Empire of *Tartaria* laid

The first Monarchy of the world as it is now made glorious.

 prostrate

proſtrate vnder the throne of the great *Cham* called *Dominus dominantium*, and *Rex regum*, ſpreadeth it ſelfe with ſo large embracings, that it extendeth from the northren *Obba*, or if you will *Tanais*, which falleth into the great *Euxinum*, euen to the eaſterne ſea; ſometimes ſurnamed the *Atlanticke*, whoſe vaſt lappe is almoſt filled with a fry of Ilands, all Idolaters, and moſt of them enemies to ſtrangers, but eſpecially Chriſtians.

It begirteth thoſe Countries formerly called, and many times ſtill collaterally named, *Scithia*, *Sarmatia*, *Albania*, *Ieccomangall*, *Sumongoll*, *Mercat*, *Metrit*, the vaſt deſerts of *Lop*, *Tangut*, *Cathaia*, and *Mangia*, ſo that ſhouldring all the Northren ſhore of the *Caſpian*, it runneth along without controll by the high looking walles of *China*, and is ouerſhaded by thoſe formidable mountaines *Riphei*, *Hyperborei*, *Imaus*, and *Caucaſus*, all incorporated into the glorious Character of *Taurus*, of whom *Pliny lib.* 5. 27. writeth almoſt a whole booke, ſhewing that the varietie of Nations vnder this great Empire, gaue ſundry names vnto the vaſt body of this high-looking, and high-ſpreading heape of earth and ſtones: as in the firſt footing you haue heard before: afterward in his larger body he is called *Egidis*, *Paropamiſus*, *Circius*, *Chambudes*, *Pharphariades*, *Choatras*, *Oreges*, *Orates Niphates*, *Taurus*, in his glorious frozen head, and ſnowy crowne *Caucaſus*, in his ſtretching armes *Sarpedon*, *Coraceſius*, *Cragus*, and *Taurus* againe, with diuers others, and ſome more ſignificantly. But if you would know how it ſhouldreth all other titles vnder water, and looketh vp to heauen with the ſwelling eyes of *Tartaria*, raiſed vp by the ſupportation of three principall Commaunders: you muſt be contented to beleeue ſome thing which is written to this purpoſe; or at leaſt be reposed

TAVRVS hath many names.

poſed to aske no further queſtions, but know, that from *Ruſsia* to the North-eaſt ſea, allthe Countries and people are now called *Tartars:* But we will enlarge it a litle.

The Story of BARKA *and* ALLAV.

IF you ſuppoſe *Herodatus*, an Author meriting the fame, and good opinion diſpoſed toward him: in his fourth booke you ſhall finde him ouermantling *Scithia* from the denomination of *Scythe* the ſonne of *Hercules*, with his brethren *Gelo*, and *Agathirſis*, and by a woman with much adoe beleeued to be halfe a ſnake: but it may be the alluſion from the cruell condition of the people extracted from this linage, gaue way to the fiction. For after *Agathirſis* had taught the Inhabitants the vſe of bow and arrowes, they became ſo expert in ſhooting, that from hunting and killing of beaſts, they ſet vpon men and ſtrangers, yea at laſt grew barbarous toward one another: ſo that the admirable report of the *Amaſons* a principall Nation amongſt them, is now eſteemed a matter of probabilitie, who remembring their vowes to *Diana*, and cuſtomes of their *Herculian* Progenitors, accuſtomed to cut off their right pappes for the better dexterity of this military exerciſe, and ſo their famous exploits made all the Countrey reuerence the Goddeſſe for their ſakes, in whoſe memory they performed actions beyond credit, and for whoſe reuerence *Thoas* beganne an *Holocauſt* of ſtrangers, as by the ſtory of *Iphigenia Agamemnons* daughter may appeare: ſo that they continued in glorious eſtimation, till *Tomyris* conquered *Cyrus*, and taught all mighty Monarchs and Tyrants this leſſon, that the puniſhment of ſinnes is a iudgement from heauen, and when they are in *Amazones*

the greateſt burning heat of ambitious tumors; ſome ſlender cloude of reuenge ſhall ouer-ſhade their glories, and poure downe ſhowers of deuaſtation on their heads, as you may read in the Scriptures, and other probable Authors of diuers great Princes brought to ruine; yea ſlaine by the priuate hands of women, which alſo happened to theſe inſulting Dames themſelues, who grew ſo proude by reaſon they ſuppoſed the Goddeſſe *Diana* to protect them, or that ſome ſupernaturall influence made their proſperitie immoueable, that they not onely conſpired againſt their Husbands, but had the name of man in a kinde of hate, and vilipending, except for neceſſitie of procreation: wherein yet as diuers Authors haue endeuoured to ſtrengthen our credulitie, they tied them to certaine conditions of commorance amongſt them, vntill they were conceiued, and then compulſing them to returne: ſo that at the time of their deliuery the fæmales were reſerued, and the males killed; or if you will beleeue ſo much for ciuilities ſake, ſent to their fathers; wherupon when time was weary of ſuch degenerating inconueniences, and that ſome ſecret whiſperers had incited the people to remember the glory of the firſt Creator, or the Goddeſſe, Nature, in mans reſemblance, the better ſort conſpired againſt the women, and by degrees ware them out of the Countrey with many ſlaughters, teaching the obſtinate the viciſſitude of things, and admitting the ſubmiſſiue vnder the warmth of louing embraces, by which occaſion the men at laſt preuailed; and in time this vaſt Countrey was proud to be the life infuſer into many valiant ſonnes: ſuch as *Scitha* with his mother *Araxa*, who conquered *Armenia*, and *Scithes* who married his mother in law *Opæa*, and performed actions beyond credit: ſuch

as

as *Otheman*, *Barka*, *Allau*, *Tamberlaine* and others, whose noble exploits made Fame flie about the world to divulge how glorious valour and vertue was in some worthy spirits ouer others. But amongst many hundreds, none obtained so much at the hands of history and report, as *Barka* and *Allau* both named Emperors at one time. For when many battailes had filled the fieldes with the carkasses of as many thousands, the people weary of such slaughters, and they themselues amazed at the crueltie, it was concluded betweene them to diuide the Empire, hauing indeed a world of ground to satisfie ten Emperors: but some Authors are willing to maintaine, that they scorned such partition, and so in a noble combat decided the controuersie themselues, till the Controuler of men and kingdomes made *Barka* triumphant, who in the next lustrum of his gouernment had by the beautifull *Tartara* a sonne for his mothers sake named the Author of Peace, and proclaimed besides *Barka Tartarus*: so that when he leauing three sonnes behinde him, gaue them also leaue to diuide the Empire. The people were proude of their new name of *Tartarians*, and their Princes distinguished with *Tartar Chrim*, *Tartar Mercat*, and *Tartar Cham*: who many times standeth for all the rest, & drowneth the murmuring sound of inferiours with the full name of the great Emperor, and Lord of Lords. For although the *Tartar Chrim* would faine challenge affinitie with the *Turke*, expecting if the line of *Otheman* should faile the greatest share of the worlds magnificence: yet without question it is but a couert presumption, and the fanaticall hopes of some imposturing prediction: Otherwise hee dare not but acknowledge the Emperor *Cham* for his supreame; and is affrighted, when he heares of any com- *Tartarians a new name.*

plaints to his preiudice: As for his further enlarging his credit, becauſe *Tamberlaine* was extracted from him, who conquered *Perſia*, *Aſia minor*, and *Baiazet*, it will ſtand him in litle ſtead to ſtartle from his firſt obedience, as I ſaid before, and helpe him as litle to intrude into *Turkie*: for all he diuulgeth, that the ſonnes of *Tamberlaine* brought with them the daughters of the *Perſian Sophy*, and *Othoman* familie into *Tartary*, from whence he is now lineally deſcended. But ſome will haue it thus, that *Barka* in remembrance of the horrible confuſion of the warres, named his ſonne *Tartarus*, as a very deciphering of Hell, and that the people ſhould be euer after affrighted at diſſenſions by recording the miſchiefe formerly acted. But to proceede:

From *Scithia* to the prouince of *Tangut* they liue in troopes called *Hordas*, and remoue from place to place according to the temperature of the ſeaſon, plenty of feeding, and conueniencie of accommodating one another: nor before the yeere of Redemption 1212 (as I ſaid) did we in *Europe* heare of the name of a *Tartar*: but *Scithians*, *Sarmatians*, *Albanians*, and ſuch like, who were all idolaters, worſhipping their gods in trees, hanging vp their dead on nether boughes, and by way of auguring diuining their happines or damnation, which cuſtome is ſtill reteined amongſt the barbarous ſort in the remoteſt places. They are generally men of ſquare ſtature, broad faces, hollow eyes, thin beards, owgly countenances, and tye vp their haire to the crowne of their heads in rolles, like a Snailes ſhell; to which you may adde ſwarthnes of complexion, not that the Sunne kiſſeth them with that feruencie, but the aire and their ſluttiſh cuſtomes corrupts both their blood and bodies: yet hath nature preuailed ouer

theſe

theſe outward inconueniences in the diſtribution of valour, ſwiftnes of footmanſhip, vigilancie, and patience to endure the many encombrances of trauell, hunger, and want of ſleepe. They loue Horſes, and from that loue accuſtome themſelues to a ſauage drinking of their blood, practiſing a cunning theft herein, which being vnpuniſhable, occaſioneth many prety changes, both in keeping their owne, and purloyning from others, as if ſome ciuill Artiſt had inſtructed them with the Lacedemonian toleration in this kinde, for the better animating one another in the ſpoyling their enemies: yet for all this, by reaſon they liue in tents, and haue ſmall defences for their furniture and goods, theft of petty things is ſeuerely puniſhed amongſt them, as alſo adulterie, or if you will lying with another mans wife, which is moſt odious vnto them, becauſe they are tyed to the truſting of one another, as I ſaid within dores, and no man is debarred any entercourſe: it were therefore a double treachery to deceiue the truſt repoſed, and either purloyne the goods which lye open, or abuſe the women which admit you ſo friendly. They are gouerned in their trauels and remouings by the ſtarres, and obſeruing the North pole ſettle according to her influence: They liue free from couetouſnes, and are thus farre happy, that the ſtrange corruptions of wealth, eſpecially gold and ſiluer breed no diſorders amongſt them: yet haue they a kinde of trafficke, and by way of exchange continue mutuall commerces, louing preſents, and can be contented to be flattered euen in their barbariſme: and herein I thinke all the Eaſterne people are delighted, from a receiued tradition of our Patriarkes. But howſoeuer, I can aſſure you *Tartar Chrim* himſelfe, who is the moſt likelieſt to be ſpoken with of all

Theft lawfull, and vnlawfull.

others, as being the neereſt, will not admit of any Chriſtian without a gratuitie, and preſent worthy of his fauour.

You muſt now ſtep a litle forward toward the Eaſt, and with the Sunnes riſing ſee their glory ariſe: For *Tangut* is a wealthy Prouince, affording many things befitting *Europes* magnificence, eſpecially *Rheubarb*, a ſimple of that prerogatiue, as if the whole world were beholding for this diſtribution, and had a ſauing health by vertue of the ſame. In *Cathaia* amongſt many others, the great Citie of *Cambala* will excite admiration, if you meaſure a quadrant of 30 mile about, and ouer-looke at euery corner a Tower 40 furlongs in circuit, erected for a *Seralia* or *Arſenall*, wherein the Emperors munition, armour, and prouiſion for war are ſecured: but he himſelf is ſequeſtred to the priuacie of another ſtately Pallace, and is a ſtrange *Meteor* amongſt them ſeldome ſeene, but for ſome portentous accident. In *Mangia* as Queene of the reſt, is the Citie of *Quinzai*, hauing a circumference of a 100 mile, by reaſon a great Lake of 30 mile diuideth the ſtreets into channels, ouer which are numbred 1260 bridges, ſome opening the arches ſo high and wide, that a good ſhip vnder ſaile hath a paſſage of eaſe, but things a farre off are quickly reported; yet hardly beleeued, and ſometimes ouer-beleeued vpon eaſie report, as you may perceiue by the trauels of Sr *Iohn Mandeuile*, the writings of *Munſter*, and the conſtant aſſeueration of moderne Pilgrims, who all tell of ſo many monſtrous ſhapes of men in theſe parts, that our ciuill people are affrighted at the hearing, and many times come flocking to ſee ſuch Trauellers, as haue eſcaped the dangerous paſſages, and ſauage immanitie. For my owne part I would perſwade

hubarb.

ſwade you, that the world is a ſtage of variety and wonders, whereon are placed more ſtrange things of truth, then the wit and policie of man can invent to ſeeme fabulous: but as at a ſtage the ſpectators onely are a few in number to the infinite multitudes for the time excluded; ſo in the exploration of Countries not one amongſt ten thouſand either take the paines, or haue the iudgement to looke into the wonders of the world, and therefore I would be loth to exclude all enlargements of hiſtories from the cloſet of truth: yet concerning thoſe fabulous reports of Pigmies and Cranes, of men with long eares, one eye, one foote, and ſuch like, the Iudicious take vp the bookes to read, as if they would excite laughter; and I dare be bold to maintaine, there are no ſuch men or people in the world: but all Gods images are miraculous in this diſtinction of voice, reaſon, and an erected countenance, with a proportion of ſhape, and what is not thus eſtabliſhed, is meerely a monſter, or a beaſt. But becauſe I am ſure, whether true or falſe, there is nothing amongſt them worthy reſpect, or challenging any prerogatiue of happineſſe, or imitation, I will leaue them to their vaſt territories, and deſiſt from amaſing you with the almoſt incredible particulars of thoſe places, eſpecially *Cathaia*, and *Mangia*.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

The Monarchy of CHINA.

2. *The second Empire of the world.*

ON the second step of the earths Throne is the Country of CHINA mounted, and diuided into eight seuerall Kingdomes, ouer whom one principall Monarch controuleth by those high and illustrious titles of MVNDI DOMINVS, and CŒLI FILIVS, as if indeed their challenge to all natures immunities were a matter of consequence, & their boasting of many things before *Adam* true and canonicall. The principall Citie is now called *Paquin* neighbouring *Tartary*, out of which the Emperor neuer issueth, but in time of warre, which is as it were an exercise amongst them, and challengeth the attendance of euery nation, as if an hereditarie duty challenged the sonne to the fathers obedience, & one succession receiued of another, what belonged to the setling their estates by attending their principall Commanders. For as you haue read in *England*, that from the *Twede* betweene *Northumberland*, *Westmerland*, and *Scotland*, euen to the Irish Seas, there was a wall of a 100 mile long, called *Picts wall*, and at certaine spaces fortified with watch-towers, which through hollow trunckes placed within the curtaines, receiued aduertisements one of another; so that in a moment vpon any alarum, excursion, or attempt, which those barbarous *Picts*, and turbulent *Scots* did make, the whole Country was vp in armes, and the ordinarie proceedings of their militarie discipline put in practise: Thus in this Country from the *Atlanticke* sea to mount

mount *Taurus* betweene the *Tartarians*, and themselues 8000 furlongs in length is a wall raised like a strong fortification, and at euery miles end a rampart or bulwarke, wherein is continuall garrison. But when the Emperor disposeth himselfe to any field encounter of setled battaile, he seldome marcheth vnder an Armie of 300000 foote, and 200000 horse, and as seldome meeteth his aduersarie without effusion of much bloud, and slaughter of many thousands, ouer whom their friends seeme to reioyce, whether they haue their dead carkasses, or as dead a *statua*, as if some glorious blessing were imparted; so happy a thing they suppose it to die for their Country, and obey their Emperor: of which I am not incredulous, considering that sacred truth hath inlarged the terror of that battaile vnto vs, which was fought betweene *Iuda* and *Ierusalem*, wherein 500000 felt the smart of vnciuill and tyranous dissention: And of another, wherein *Zerei* Emperor of *Merei* & *Æthiopians* brought 1000000 paire of hands to pull downe the walls of *Ierusalem*, had not the God of *Iacob* remembred his promise to *Dauid*, and pushed them downe to the pit of destruction.

The great Citie of *Manquin* was once Capitall of the Kingdome, in which now onely shineth a golden table, insculped with the present Emperors name, and neuer vnveiled, but at Festiuals: at which time the reuerence appropriate to his owne person exciteth the like obseruation. The Gouernors of Countries, and administrators of Iustice are called *Tutani*, whose principall care ouerlooketh the punishment of theeues, who as they here chiefly abound, so are they most seuerely punished, and commonly beaten to death with a kinde of flagg fiue fingers broad, and one thicke: it is made of sinewes, and wet

Theeues punished.

wet in water to ſupple the ſame the ſooner: ſo that the executioner daring not moderate his ſtrength, at euery blow draweth bloud, vntill all their ioynts and ſinewes are broken to peeces: and in this ſort doth tyrannie boaſt of the ſlaughter of 3. or 4000 euery yeere, beſides ſuch as the priſons deuoure, being ſent thither halfe maimed, and formerly tormented.

Amongſt them there are few Chriſtians admitted, for feare of diſcouering the ſecrets and wealth of their countrey: ſo cautelous and ſubtill they are in vnderſtanding themſelues and ſtrangers, as for their commerces and vttering the commodities of the countryes, it is done in the Ilands, or with certaine Brokers Indians, who traffique reciprocally betweene Chriſtians and them, receiuing ready golde and ſiluer for all, as ſcorning any thing which other nations can conferre, or tranſport vnto them: nor is this done without a kinde of iealouſie both toward the Indians and Chriſtians; yea, ſometimes a trecherous policy to cut all their throats whom they can ouermaſter, as Sr. *Ed. Michelborn* could haue teſtified, and many other Engliſh, ſurprized by diſloyalty of ſuch as haue thronged them on ſhip-boord, or wearied comming on ſhore amongſt the Ilands of *Molucca* and *Philippina* either for water, or to view the countrey: yet haue ſome Portugals intruded themſelues, and certaine Ieſuites by way of inſinuation got liberty of entercourſe, from whom it ſhould ſeem they haue learned to bleſſe themſelues with the ſigne of the croſſe, againſt the aſſaults & temptations of the Dinell, whom they much adore in theſe parts, & for feare of miſcheefe, pacifie with ſacrifice and preſents, which makes mee remember a reaſonable honeſt man of my acquaintance, who hauing two ſuſpicious friends of contrary demeanours,

meanours, and demanded why hee obſerued one before another; anſwered thus politikely: that the one was honeſt of inclination, and would doe him good for vertues ſake, or at leaſt no hurt: but the other was more peſtilent and dangerous, and therefore muſt be diuerted by flattery and inſinuation from the ill he might proſecute, or intend againſt him.

The better ſort (notwithſtanding theſe affrightings of the Diuell) apprehend, that all things, both ſupernall and infernall, depend vpon the protection of a greater Influence, whom by the name of *Sunne*, *Moone*, and *Stars* they adore, allowing a duplicity of Prieſts, the one in a white habit, as ſequeſtred with ſhauen crownes, like our cloiſtred Friers: the other in blacke with ſhag-haire and formidable aſpect, going at randome, and frequenting more often their temples, which are very ſumptuous and rich, both in cities and countries: theſe Prieſts are confederate with certaine women called witches, who doe make trauellers beleeue, they can ſell them winde to ſaile from Iland to Iland, and bring them to certaine wagons for their land iourneyes ouer barren and ſandy places, which ſhall haue ſailes, & be driuen to and fro with great ſwiftneſſe: wherein as I will not betray my vnderſtanding to any vaine and idle credulity, conſidering that God is the onely commander of his creatures: ſo muſt I yeeld to this probability, that by reaſon of the infinite number of Ilands, and the countrey lying open to the ſea, the winde is euery way more forcible then in other places, and by reaſon of mountanous bluſtrings, and preſſing the aire into ſtraights, ſeemeth to fight one with another, and at one time to blow with ſundry diuiſions.

Concerning other particulars of their wiues and concubines,

cubines, of their wealth and iewels, of their odours and perfumes, of their wines & ſyrups, there is no offending chaſte eares with their incredible cuſtomes: ſo vilde and filthy is their idolatry, ſo obſcene and ſhameleſſe their liues, ſo ridiculous their incantations, ſo exorbitant their preſenting of virgins to be deflowred of Idols, ſo abominable their exorciſmes, and ſo odious their ſenceleſſe profanation, with lamentable obſtinacy not to be diuerted: I will therefore leaue them to the ſupreame Iudge, and returne to *England* with this caution, that the foole hath ſayd in his heart there is no God, and I hope wee attend theſe diſcoueries with feare or contempt.

CHAP. III.

The Monarchy of INDIA.

3. *The third Empire of the world.*

THE third part of the worlds glory is encloſed within the ſtore-houſes of rich and opulent *India*, a countrey not onely inueſted with magnificence, but arrogating a preheminence ouer other nations, both for ſpaciouſneſſe of ground, and all ſuch bleſſings, wherewith the diuine prouidence hath made the ioyes of men exceed. For the two great riuers of *Indus* and *Ganges* water the ſame, and diuided into many thouſand brookes, like the children of a bleſſed mother, and plentifull houſe-keeper, bring glad tidings to the family of extraordinary allowances: and thus it inſulteth for two ſummers, temperature of aire, duplicity of encreaſe, and that we are aduenturers for ſuch things as ſhe vilipendeth: not

not yet admitted to vnderſtand the one halfe of her ſecrets, The men and women doe now imitate a noble pomp. as not encountred abroad, *niſi magna comitante caterua*, vſing many odours in their bathes and waſhings; nor are they without oyles and perfumes, iewels, pearles, and other ornaments, not onely befitting the buſineſſe in hand, but to pleaſe one another in matters of incontinency: yet haue they many wiues, who ſtriue with all attracting demeanour to bee beſt beloued of their husbands. But you haue diuers bookes of this ſubiect, both ancient and moderne, as *Herodotus*, *Pliny*, and other *Coſmographers*, who thus relate the matter: that ſince the conqueſt of *Bacchus*, whom by another name they call *Liber Pater*, they haue ſettled in their countrey with magnificent equipage 5000. principall cities, aduancing a faſhionable gouernment to equall the beſt *Common-wealths*, onely they adored *Bacchus* for a God, and *Hercules* for a giant: they neuer intruded into any other princes territories, but haue defended their owne from all innouation of ſtrangers, as *Q. Curtius* relateth, adding withall a delicate commentary of their famous exploits and noble greatneſſe, euen againſt the Conquerour of the world, in the time of the Heroike *Porus*, who with great maieſty, valour, and armies of Elephants would haue maintained their freedome and glory: but that Fortune and Succeſſe had condeſcended to the conditions of ratifying *Alexanders* proſperity. And although the many Princes haue ſometimes repined one againſt another, and for ſuperiorities ſake, ſhewed the variety of their owne glories and mightineſſe: yet haue they ſtill combined in the propulſing of forraine intruſion, and appeaſing priuate encombrances, not reaching higher then ciuill deciding, and hating iniuſtice and contentions, as much

much as may bee. They loue and reuerence their Kings, (amongſt whom the great *Mogull*, hauing vs in ſome eſtimation before other Princes of *Europe*, and with whom we haue a kinde of correſpondency, as by reciprocall letters may appeare, is principall and of greateſt reputation) making holy-day when hee ſhaueth his head, and attending his chariot with pompous brauery, ſpredding the way where he muſt paſſe, with coſtly ornaments and delicate perfumes. For hee is carried in great pomp on the ſhoulders of men, adorned with purple, golde, and precious ſtones, the chaire hanging with orient pearle, and all thing ſo ordered, as if the beſt of our ceremonies ſhould adde an honor to Maieſty. His Guards for his perſon are many and the beſt of his ſouldiers, who ſuffer no neerer approaches to his ſtately throne, then hee himſelfe ſhall command, which is publikely knowen by the diſrobing of his head of common ornaments, and inueſting himſelfe with a magnificent Diadem, then are Embaſſadors admitted, and diuers lawes enacted for the good of the people.

Another booke will diſcouer, that when hee diſpoſeth himſelfe to pleaſure, his concubines are ſent for to be partakers of the hunting, and then in open view the beaſts are killed, being chaſed before hand into certaine ſtraight encloſures for the purpoſe: but if he determine a longer progreſſe, their chariots are drawne with Elephants, and their honourable Queenes left at home: but the wantons are enſtructed to make proud incontinency ſwell with variety, not accuſtoming their wiues to be partaker of ſuch laſciuious changes, but reſeruing them for neceſſity of children, or moderation of contentment: when he determineth to ſleepe, or peraduenture is ouerloded with wine, that hé muſt reſettle his ſpirits and ſenſes with reſt and eaſe,

Diuers authours write of India, *and would include* China *as one Countrey.*

eaſe, the louelieſt dames bring him to bed, ſinging a ſong of inuocation to the God of ſilence, and the night.

Another will relate, how worthily their honeſt matrons liue after they haue had children, how euer they yeelde their chaſtities at the firſt to their louers for the price of an Elephant, which yet neuer exciteth any exprobation againſt them. In ſome places, when a virgin deſireth marriage, her parents bring her to publike view amongſt a number of young men, where ſhee electeth whom ſhee fancieth. In their mutuall commerces they hate vſury, diſclaime iniuſtice, denie indentures of couenant, contracts of writing, and haue many ſeeming excellencies of loue, confidence, and truſting one another: onely they are impatient of wrong, and thinke it a glory to take reuenge, but will not offer the occaſion.

Another will tell you, that they once eſteemed two ſorts of wiſemen, by the names of *Samarai* and *Brachamanes*, both which were characſtered for *Gymnoſophiſts*: but the *Samarai* for their preciſeneſſe were better eſteemed of the Kings; for liuing more moderate then the reſt, as eating neither fiſh nor fleſh, it added to their reputation, that the peace of their Kingdomes was eſtabliſhed by their *orizons*, and the proſperity of the countrey confirmed through their holineſſe.

Another will demonſtrate, how S^t. *Thomas* conuerted them to Chriſtianity, how euer with the Syrians in *Samaria*, they haue ſince intermingled horrible idolatry, and vntill the Portugals came amongſt them, would ſcarſe reforme the moſt groſſeſt abuſes.

Another will enlarge the conqueſt of their countrey by the Portugals and Spanyard, with a full deſcription of all things, which may ſhew you the perfect portraiture of

their kingdomes, courts, common-wealth, riches, pleaſures, ciuill adminiſtration, and mightineſſe : yet (as I take it) ſo farre from a conqueſt, as wee were ouer *France*, when we had only *Callis* in *Picardy*, or *Turwin* and *Tornay*, which coſt more the re-edifying, then all the country about it was worth. Heere you ſhall alſo finde how they haue ſtriued with the Ægyptians for antiquity and cunning, how many Ilands are ſubiected vnto them, amongſt whom *Summatra*, in times paſt called *Taprobana*, muſtreth the power of eight Kings. *Iapan* affoordeth our Engliſh a harbour ; and at *Bantam* they receiue the commodities of *China* from the Indian Marchants, who are only admitted to commerce amongſt them : and diuers others, as are therein variated with many particulars.

India *now interminled with Mans.*

To conclude no one Countrey comes neere it for greatneſſe, which without other addition lifteth vp her title alone, as challenging all the territories betweene *China* and *Perſia* ; yea in times paſt *China* it ſelfe, almoſt 1200. Engliſh mile, and amongſt many Kings, hee is principall, that obtaineth by force or popularity. But of late they haue ouer-exalted the high Prieſt called *Voo*, who in ſpirituall matters (as I may ſay) hath abſolute power and authority, and vpon whoſe bleſſing or curſing dependeth the expectation of future happineſſe. Yet hath this idolatrous ſuperſtition acknowledgement of a God, whom they inueſt with a triple crowne, not yeelding any reaſon for the ſame, but that he commandeth Heauen, Earth, and Hell. The Ieſuites haue taught them to baptize infants in ſome places, and to faſt, wherein they are now tedious obſeruants (as barbarous people are beſt maintainers of cuſtomes and ceremonies) and they vſe the ſigne of the croſſe, but it is where they are enforced by the Spaniſh gariſons,

riſons, otherwiſe, what I ſpake before of *China*: for all their ſilkes, clothes of gold, delicate beds, houſes of canes, Serpents, Elephants, precious ſtones, minerals, pearles, perfumes, drugs, ſpice, ſweet wood, barkes of trees, ſhels, nuts, and other things of eſtimation, I may with a Chriſtinn-like ſorrow amplifie, concerning their turpitude and moroſity. As for their cities, euery one would affoord a ſtory, and I am vnwilling to runne into the errour of fiction or miracle, conſidering your beſt Coſmographers haue onely extended the relations of others, and beſides the variety of contradicting one another, would now be amazed to ſee ſo bewtifull a face of many countries, which they left moſt glorious, ſo deformed: and ſo vnpleaſant a countenance, as they imagined, ſo illuſtrious and exalted.

And thus much for that part of *Aſia*, who are all Idolaters, barbarous, inhumane, treacherous, haters of ſtrangers, and ſo remote from the happineſſe I would relie vpon, as my ioy exceedeth for not being a natiue amongſt them.

CHAP. IV.

The Empire of PERSIA.

ON the fourth principall palace of the worlds maieſty, attendeth the expectation of the *Perſian*, who though he cannot boaſt of 128. regions, as in the time of *Hahaſhueroſh*: of intruding into *Greece*, and ſubiecting the Ilands of the *Helleſpont*, as in thoſe confuſed Anarchies of *Corinth*, *Athens*, and *Lacedemon*: of re-edifying of *Babylon*, and ſwelling with proſperity and glorious armies, as when *Darius* and

4. *The fourth part of the worlds honour.*

Alexander the great made ſlaughter proud to haue the fields furniſhed with gold, pearle, and treaſure: of a ſince regathered and compacted mightineſſe, when the Roman *Craſſus* was ſubiected to the calamity of an vnfortunate ouerthrow: and of a ſtrained originall from *Perſeus*, who aduanced that magnificent ſtructure of *Perſepolis* amongſt them, and made the people proud of their denomination, becauſe he was the ſonne of *Iupiter*, and they the off-ſpring of the ſupreame God: yet doth hee ſtill command many regions of *Aſia*, with reputation of a principall Monarch. For the Kingdomes of *Saca*, with the magnificent exployts of *Tolmilanda*, that glorious Queene, the *Virago* of her time, and mirrour of her Sex: the regions of *Bactriana*, *Sogdiana*, and many other nations compaſſing the Eaſt and South of the *Caſpian*, lie ſtill proſtrate vnder the feet of this Empire: but becauſe I finde the beſt authours diffuſed in their diſcouery, and neuer conferred but with certaine Armenians, who had trauelled into thoſe parts, by whom I only vnderſtood of much tyranny amongſt them, and that their greateſt exerciſe was rapine and murthering of paſſengers, with other miſcheeuous practiſes, both on the confines of *Media* and *India*, without forme of gouernment, or controll of ſuperiours, as flying into the mountaines, and ſecuring themſelues in the dangerous paſſages, in deſpight of any forces to be raiſed againſt them: ſo that they ſtill remaine vnſubiected and vnpuniſhed, more then a generall acknowledgemet of title and willingneſſe, to make the *Perſian* the arbiter of ſuch controuerſies as are raiſed amongſt them. I deſiſt from further diſmantling their ſauageneſſe, as a liuing miſery, without either forme, or order of diſcipline.

I might alſo be affrighted from poorer relations, in regard

gard the locuplent hiſtory of *Turkie*, eſpecially *Chronachia Turcarum* in Latine, the Tartarian *Tamberlaine*, and valiant *Scanderbegg* of EVROPE, or if you will *George Caſtriot* of *Epirus* with ſome others, haue ſpread abroad, an open carpet of pandecticall ampliation, concerning the conqueſt of theſe places and people, by another name *Parthians*, including *Media*, ſollemnizing the oſtentation of *Samerchanda*, and making *Tauris* with other Cities of *Perſia* the ſeates of his reziance, wherein this *Tamberlaine* proceeded ſo farre, that after the victory ouer *Baiazet*, he put a Tyara on his head in imitation of the auncient *Cydaris*, and *Perſian* former renoune. I will therefore be the more ſparing either in exprobating them that eſteemed him at the firſt a theeuiſh robber, a baſe ſhepheard, or at the beſt a barbarous *Scithian*: or exaſperating the diſpleaſure of credible Authors, who haue confounded one another with diſparitie of opinions, concerning the alteration of theſe people euen in our moderne times; eſpecially ſince the Emperors of *Conſtantinople* neuer looked backe on the terrors of their vengeance, nor forward on the preuentions of their diſſolution: yet becauſe I muſt now keepe a proportion in my diſcourſes, I will gently lead you a neerer way to the knowledge of ſuch occurrences, as my poore endeauours haue obtained.

The Perſian Tyara.

About the yeere of our redemption 1360. after many miſcheeuous practiſes, and inteſtine broiles amongſt the *Mahumetans*, or *Saracens*, now *Perſians*, *Turkes*, and *Moores* a worthy Conqueror amongſt them, and eſpecially Prince named *Sophy*, aduanced his head ouer the reſt, and obteining the Towne of *Abdenelis* attempted likewiſe the principalitie ouer all thoſe factions, that ſtroue to aduance the honour of *Mahomet*, and gaue way to the ſtrong receipt of

Mahomet the Author of a new religion, yet are his Interpreters afterward denided.

his impoſturing Alcaron. This *Sophy* from the bloud and conſanguinity of *Alis Muamedes* in the right of his wife *Muſa*, *Cuſinus* challenged the Empire, and liſted vp the armes of a mightie power to ouer-awe the turbulent ſpirits almoſt left breathleſſe by a long and tedious diſſention, (for at that time the *Calipha* of *Babylon* was extirped, and new authority with new names, obſcured the firſt originall of the *Perſian* greatneſſe, and quickly altered both the Princes and people, teaching them other cuſtomes euen in ciuill and mutuall conuerſation, with the well entertained religion.) But *Hoſenus* the ſonne of *Alis* ſtomaching his Vnkle *Sophies* proceedings, as hauing twelue ſonnes of ſufficient hope, like a Hieroglyphicall reſemblance of a ſheaue of arrowes bound together in one quiuer, proclaimed his right to the *Perſian Cidaris*, and well conceiued opinion of his interpretation of the Alcaron, at ſuch time as the *Turke*, aſſiſted by the *Tartars*, aduanced a ſtandard of oppoſition, publiſhing, that whoſoeuer affected their enlarging of theſe religious ſecrets ſhould weare a Tiara on his head of purple with a *Tulliuant*: wherupon both *Turkes*, and *Perſians* in infinite numbers bandied ſeuerall parties, vntill at laſt great armies tooke vpon them the deciding of theſe controuerſies, and by many auxiliary forces both of the Northren regions, and all the *Arabians*, filled the fields of *Aſia* with tormenting quarrels: where by the way you muſt conſider, that both *Perſians*, *Turkes*, and *Medes*, with *Arabians* aunciently called *Saracens*, doe in a manner adorne their bodies and heads all alike, and may be thus worthy diſtinguiſhment and obſeruation, Firſt in the Tyara, which is a round ornament of the head, in the *Turkes*, more formally called a Turban: in the others not ſo curious, but either interwinded

The Perſians attire.

winded like a rowll; or in ſome places plighted, as in *Munſter* in *Ireland*. Secondly a Cidaris, which ſome will haue a hat, or cappe of veluet, or cloth of gold, on which they wreathed their Tiara, or linnen ſcarffes. Thirdly, a little ſwelling crowne ſome foure or fiue inches higher, then the wreath, or Turban called by them a Tulliuant, and cannot be reſembled better, then to your younger Merchants wiues of LONDON in their hat-cappes. Fourthly, long coates or gownes with halfe-wide ſleeues: yet vnderneath they haue a ſhorter, girt to them more cloſely. Fifthly, a large girdle either of net-worke ſilke, or other curions needleworke, hanging downe as low, as the skirt of the inward coate. Sixtly, a Stola, or robe of Honour particoulored of dellicate ſtuffe, or veluet. Seuenthly, a Semiter, of a reaſonable bredth, and bending like a bow, or as much as the ſheath will giue eaſe for entertainement. And laſt of all fine coulored ſhooes plated with iron, and turning vp at the toe with a peake.

You may call it anaxaridis *or* anaxiris.

After many conflicts *Hoſenus* the immediate Heire of *Alis* preuailed againſt his Vnkle *Sophy*, and ſet the crowne on his owne head with remembrance yet of the others glory ſo farre, that he was proclaimed *Hoſenus Sophy*; and in the next generation the ſanctity of *Guines* the ſonne of *Hoſenus* continued with ſuch applauſe, that the *Turkes* were reputed Heretikes, and ſuffered that contumelious diuiſion, as now the Papiſt and Puritane in EVROPE: but ſo the fortune of *Guines Sophy* preuailed, that *Tamberlaine* himſelfe tooke armes in his defence; and as a principall Sectarie of *Mahomet* made the colourable ſuppreſſing of Heretikes (for ſo doe *Turkes*, and *Perſians* reciprocally vpbraid one another) the ſtimulatory cauſe of inuading all *Aſia minor*, vntill the Emperor *Baiazet* with 200000.

his impoſturing Alcaron. This *Sophy* from the bloud and conſanguinity of *Alis Muamedes* in the right of his wife *Muſa*, *Cuſinus* challenged the Empire, and lifted vp the armes of a mightie power to ouer-awe the turbulent ſpirits almoſt left breathleſſe by a long and tedious diſſention, (for at that time the *Calipha* of *Babylon* was extirped, and new authority with new names, obſcured the firſt originall of the *Perſian* greatneſſe, and quickly altered both the Princes and people, teaching them other cuſtomes euen in ciuill and mutuall conuerſation, with the well entertained religion.) But *Hoſenus* the ſonne of *Alis* ſtomaching his Vnkle *Sophies* proceedings, as hauing twelue ſonnes of ſufficient hope, like a Hieroglyphicall reſemblance of a ſheaue of arrowes bound together in one quiuer, proclaimed his right to the *Perſian Cidaris*, and well conceiued opinion of his interpretation of the Alcaron, at ſuch time as the *Turke*, aſſiſted by the *Tartars*, aduanced a ſtandard of oppoſition, publiſhing, that whoſoeuer affected their enlarging of theſe religious ſecrets ſhould weare a Tiara on his head of purple with a *Tulliuant*: wherupon both *Turkes*, and *Perſians* in infinite numbers bandied ſeuerall parties, vntill at laſt great armies tooke vpon them the deciding of theſe controuerſies, and by many auxiliary forces both of the Northren regions, and all the *Arabians*, filled the fields of *Aſia* with tormenting quarrels: where by the way you muſt conſider, that both *Perſians*, *Turkes*, and *Medes*, with *Arabians* aunciently called *Saracens*, doe in a manner adorne their bodies and heads all alike, and may be thus worthy diſtinguiſhment and obſeruation, Firſt in the Tyara, which is a round ornament of the head, in the *Turkes*, more formally called a Turban: in the others not ſo curious, but either interwinded

The Perſians attire.

winded like a rowll; or in ſome places plighted, as in *Munſter* in *Ireland*. Secondly a Cidaris, which ſome will haue a hat, or cappe of veluet, or cloth of gold, on which they wreathed their Tiara, or linnen ſcarffes. Thirdly, a little ſwelling crowne ſome foure or fiue inches higher, then the wreath, or Turban called by them a Tulliuant, and cannot be reſembled better, then to your younger Merchants wiues of LONDON in their hat-cappes. Fourthly, long coates or gownes with halfe-wide ſleeues: yet vnderneath they haue a ſhorter, girt to them more cloſely. Fiftly, a large girdle either of net-worke ſilke, or other curions needleworke, hanging downe as low, as the skirt of the inward coate. Sixtly, a Stola, or robe of Honour particoulored of dellicate ſtuffe, or veluet. Seuenthly, a Semiter, of a reaſonable bredth, and bending like a bow, or as much as the ſheath will giue eaſe for entertainement. And laſt of all fine coulored ſhooes plated with iron, and turning vp at the toe with a peake.

You may call it anaxaridis *or* anaxiris.

After many conflicts *Hoſenus* the immediate Heire of *Alis* preuailed againſt his Vnkle *Sophy*, and ſet the crowne on his owne head with remembrance yet of the others glory ſo farre, that he was proclaimed *Hoſenus Sophy*; and in the next generation the ſanctity of *Guines* the ſonne of *Hoſenus* continued with ſuch applauſe, that the *Turkes* were reputed Heretikes, and ſuffered that contumelious diuiſion, as now the Papiſt and Puritane in EVROPE: but ſo the fortune of *Guines Sophy* preuailed, that *Tamberlaine* himſelfe tooke armes in his defence; and as a principall Sectarie of *Mahomet* made the colourable ſuppreſſing of Heretikes (for ſo doe *Turkes*, and *Perſians* reciprocally vpbraid one another) the ſtimulatory cauſe of inuading all *Aſia minor*, vntill the Emperor *Baiazet* with 200000.

Turkes fell vnder the ſtroakes of his warlike hand: Next vnto him ſucceeded *Secaider*, as obſtinate as his father, and as ſucceſſefull in enlarging their *Mahomets* blaſphemies, of whom I will ſay no more, ſeeing they acknowledge one God, one Prophet, and circumciſion, differing onely as I ſaid in the antiquity of their Rabby, and idle nicety, for which they haue ſet in combuſtion the Countries of the Eaſt, and with violent entercourſes diuided the ſpoiles of *Aſia*. For this *Secaider* attempted the conqueſt of *Georgia* and *Mengrelia* on the Weſt of the *Caſpian*, who being Chriſtians according to the ſuperſtition of the *Greeke* Church, ſubmitted to certaine conditions, as tolleration of religion, paying tribute, and diſclaiming to aſſiſt the *Turke* againſt them: whereby they obtained a kinde of peace and protraction, vntill againe the *Perſians* declined in their fortunes, and could not preuent the forwardneſſe of the *Othoman* glory: yet euer ſince there hath beene an intermixture and admittance on all ſides, eſpecially in the interims of their truce; and when counterchangeable Embaſies haue paſſed betweene them. Beſides, from an abſolute tradition of the Eaſt, which that laſciuious *Mahomet* inſerted, as a tolleration and princely prerogatiue from *Ahaſueroſh* inſtance, or if you pleaſe *Salomons* Concubines, all the beautifulleſt Virgins are taken vp between *Perſian* and *Turke*, euen perforce out of the laps of Chriſtian mothers, and ſequeſtred with purifying oyle, and daintie fare for the Emperors pleaſure: witneſſe SIR ROBERT SHERLEIES *LADY*, who was a Chriſtian *Georgian* either liuing with ſome kinred in the freedome of religion, or taken out of the *Seralio* (wherein he was exceedingly fauoured) before ſhee was graced with the *Sophies* maieſticke preſence; otherwiſe, it is death to marry

Sir Robert Sherleis Lady.

marry a Christian, or a *Persian* to bee married to a Christian.

Thus you see how the name of *Sophy* began, and was added to the Emperours titles, as the *Abimelechs* to Palestine, *Pharaoh* and *Ptolomeus* to Ægypt: yea, within our memorie, the *Soldan* called *Cairo* new *Babylon*, and *Cæsar* was, and is an attribute to all Emperours, since *Iulius* and *Augustus*. But no sooner had the distinction of these people, *Persians*, *Turkes* and *Moores*, from an interpretation of their law, limited the seuerall subiects within certaine bounds of strict allegeance: but time and curiosity corrupted all their manners, and neither *Herodatus*, *Cælius*, nor *Pliny*, liuing now amongst them, would suppose them the same nations, for whom they tooke such paines in their descriptions: so that who viewes them now, must not looke vpon their riches and glory, otherwise then vpon mighty conquerours, and magnificent people: yet because there are some differences amongst them, according to a breuiary obseruation, wherein my time was employed, and that as the *Iewes* repined at the *Samaritans*, the *Samaritans* at the *Galileans*: so heer is the same discrepancy, but extending to particulars of better consequence; I haue thought good to publish these vses. The *Persian* is nobly minded, liberall, sociable, and farre from affectation. The *Turke* is dogged, proud, sparing, and contemptuous, as not knowing either consanguinity, neighbor-hood, or any thing but the name of a slaue. The *Persian* reuerenceth noble-men, loueth such as we call hawke-nosed, from a secret commendation of *Cyrus*, weareth his vpper lip with long and turning mustachoes, boasteth of his bloud and affinity *in propagato sanguine*, is glorious in apparrell, but not curious, enclining to peace, and desirous of pleasure, which they

The name of Sophy.

they giue life vnto by ſolemnizing of feaſts, whereat their noble wiues may meet, except when they are heated to laſciuiouſneſſe, then are they ſent away, and concubines inuited to make wantonneſſe the fuller, to which they come by degrees, beginning with a modeſt ſhamefaſtneſſe, but more bold, at laſt ſet open all the doores of petulant and luxurious variety: nor are they aſhamed to produce inſtances of *Darius* banquetting in *Suſa* 180. dayes, with all his Princes: of *Baltaſhars* ſolemnities, when the cups of of gold were filled, and the beds of iuory ſpred: of *Alexanders* the Conqueror, imitating the Perſian brauery, and reiecting the barren and ſhuffling cuſtomes of the *Grecians*, and diuers others, whoſe inuentions and cuſtomes are remembred to ſet on flame the already burning fire of their voluptuouſneſſe. The *Turke* contemneth ſuch formality in condition: yet is more curious in apparrell; for his Turban is delicately plighted, and when it raines, hath a hood to couer it, his vpper gowne is cleane bruſht, his muſtacho carefully preſerued, his beard the grace of his countenance, and many other delicacies maintained, while hee is reſident in corrupted cities, ſeeming more ſolid, tyrannous, warlike, and knoweth nothing but obedience, as coniured to raiſe vp all the trophees of his endeauours to the glory of *Othoman*: yea, in his matters of incontinency, he runneth alſo a ſtrange race, with a more impudent violence then the *Perſian*, as if the Satyre were exemplified: *Dum vitant ſtulti vitia, in contraria currunt*: and both from that horrible corruption of the *Grecians*, haue admitted the defiling of males, and the better ſort do both geld and keepe Eunuchs, and others to the ſame purpoſe. The *Perſian* loueth learning, painting, exerciſes, and many generous qualities. The *Turke* ſcorneth any language but

but his owne, ſuppoſing him a right Politician, who ſpeaketh or learneth his, careth for no quality, but riding, ſhooting, and playing at cheſſe, contemneth many ſuperfluous cuſtomes of *Europe*, and hath in deriſion, yea in malicious contempt all the ceremonies of the Weſterne Churches, by reaſon of their images, and fooliſh prophaning of God through idolatry. Thus then from *India* to *Arabia* Eaſt & Weſt, and from the *Caſpian* to the *Perſian Gulph* (where the great *Euphrates* emptieth his ſtreams, and vnder whoſe ſhores is that famous *Ormus* ſcited, where they fiſh for pearle, and trauell ſix weekes together, from *Damaſcus* and *Cairo* to the ſame, with 6. or 700. cammels and aſſes in a company, to carry their prouiſion, for feare of the theeues of *Arabia*) preuaileth this Emperour, poſſeſſing withall diuers cities on this ſide *Ganges*, as intermingled with the Portugals: ſo that in *India* at this inſtant you haue many ports and harbours of fortification lying intricately diuiuided betweene *Turkes*, *Perſians*, *Spanyards*, and the *Indians* themſelues.

CHAP. V.

The Empire of TVRKS.

THE fift and abſolutely the greateſt ſhare of the worlds honour for goodnes of ground, as indeed throwing into his lap the ſpoiles of *Aſia*, *Europe*, and *Africke*, hath bedecked the Emperor of *Turks* with ſuch ornaments, that we now call him the *Gran Signeur*, and he vnderſtandeth himſelfe thus

The fift part of the earth glory.

thus farre, that for wealth, territories, and command of ſouldiers, all other Princes come ſhort of him, and are terrified, when he is at peace with the *Perſian*, and vniteth his Armie againſt the ill-agreeing Princes of Chriſtendome: But if you pleaſe, you ſhall thus expoſe the contention to your owne arbitrament.

Countries. For countries: He poſſeſſeth *Aſia minor*, now *Natolia* or *Anatolia*, of the Greeke word ſignifying *Eaſt*, with all the Regions within the *Propontis*, and *Helleſpont*, and ſuch places as in times paſt made the Crownes of Kings to ſhine with gold and pearle, aduancing their chaires to the eſtabliſhment of the higheſt Maieſtie, as *Phrigia*, *Galatia*, *Bithinia*, *Pontus*, *Lidia*, *Caria*, *Paphlagonia*, *Licia*, *Magneſia*, *Capadocia*, and *Comagena*: then neere the *Caſpian* now *Hircanian* Sea, *Georgia*, *Mengrelia*, *Armenia*, all Chriſtians of the Greeke Church: To which if you adde the Empire of *Trebiſond*, you ſhall then finde him the great controller of the blacke Sea: For although *Ruſſia*, *Bogdonia*, *Muldauia*, and ſome *Polanders* keepe the north and weſt ſhores; yet is it as a man, which hath notice of a theeues comming to rob him, and dareth not ſlacke his guards, leſt hee be ſurprized vnawares. Next doth the pride of his greatnes ſend you into *Aſſiria*, *Siria*, *Paleſtina*, *Meſopotamia*, *Iudea*, ſome torne away peeces of *Perſia*, eſpecially the oppulent Townes of *Tauris* and *Babylon*, the three *Arabia's*, and the red Sea. Thirdly, if you will walke into *Affricke*, he can inuite you to the pleaſures and plenty of *Ægipt*, the fertilitie of *Nilus*, and all the ſhores of the middle land Sea, as farre as the confederation of *Morocco*, *Barbary*, and *Feſs*: Nor deſiſteth he ſo, but in the fourth place from the top of *Alexandria* hee biddeth you looke as farre Northward as you can, and all the Ilands in the arches,

except

except *Candy*, and some few circumspecting the couchent lyon of *Venice*, acknowledge him for soueraigne Lord, and King. Fifthly, the fields of *Greece* lye waste, and are ashamed to lift vp their deformed countenances, and worne-out necks with the yron coller of seruitude and bondage, considering that in times past *Thracia*, *Macedonia*, *Thessalia*, *Epyrus*, and *Peloponesus* set both Philosophers and Poets on worke to sing out *encomions* of their delightsome magnificence, and pleasures of loue; all which is now forgotten, as if the swet of a brow were wiped away with a cloth. Last of all, his *Bashawes* will bring you to *Buda* & *Belgrade*, and affright you with a relation of *Hungaries* troubles, assuring you, that it knoweth not her first parents, but calleth the *Turke* a conqueror in many things. Yea the Princes of *Poland*, *Transiluania*, *Sclauonia*, and others, with whom he hath contracted a pacification, are yet vncertaine of his dammings in, and haue a fearefull care, lest he should breake downe his enclosures, and like an invndation indeed burst vpon them vnawares.

His principall Cities are *Trebisond*, *Amasia*, *Babylon*: or if you will but the ruines of confusion: *Tauris* gotten from *Persia*: *Mecha* famous for the historie and buriall of *Mahomet*: *Gran Cairo* in times past *Memphis*, of late new *Babylon*, exposing the ostentous workes of the *Pyramides*: but now you can wonder at nothing, but heat, dust, sluttishnes, and the mortalitie of a 100000 in a yeare, when the pestilence rageth amongst them: *Alexandria* boasting of her Founder, and that shee is the porter to let you enter the dores of *Nilus*: *Algier* lifting vp the head of a strong Castle, and daring to publish, how the Emperor *Charles* the fift lost his Nauie before her: and *Tunis* the Port of old *Carthage*, and now Refuge of all the English Pirates: *Cities.*

Pirates: Shall I come backe againe and tell you of *Ieruſalem*, *Tyrus*, and *Sidon*? alas, they are but names, and all the plagues denounced by the Prophets haue broken their bones in ſunder, and bruiſed them like a rod of iron: *Aleppo*, which would faine be old *Antioch*, yea dare from the mouth of ſome Authors publiſh, the antiquities of *Niniuie*: The ſeuen Churches of *Aſia* renowned for former election, and former deſolation according to the propheſie of the Euangeliſt for the remouing of the candleſticke: *Rhodes* mourning for the pulling in peeces the *Coloſſus* of braſſe, which named the whole Iland *Collocenſes*, and loaded 700 Cammels after he departed from the ſiege: *Nicoſia*, *Paphos*, and *Famagoſta*, all Cities of *Ciprus*, and almoſt fretted a peeces to thinke, that the *Venetians* loſt them ſo careleſly, and vnfortunately: The few Cities left of *Europe*: the poore harbours of *Aſia minor*: the port townes of the *Ilands*: the two caſtles of the *Helleſpont*, reducing to your memorie the miſſortunes of *Hero* and *Leander*, whom the townes of *Ceſtos* and *Abidos* bewailed, & the principall place of all his reziance *Conſtantinople*, called *Stanbole*, or the *Beautifull*; and extraordinarily graced with the denomination and conueniencie of the *ſacra porta*.

Riches. His riches conſiſt in commanding the lands, bodies, and liues of all his ſubiects: For firſt his owne nation called the *Muſſelman* laboureth in all buſineſſe to increaſe his treaſurie, and pay him an yeerely *entrado*: the countryman is a drudge, and tilleth the ground to maintaine his officers, who diſtribute to the people, as he appointeth: the Chriſtians maintaine his *Sanſacks*, and *Timatriots*; and all his *Ianiſaries* and ſouldiers being the ſonnes of Chriſtians are payed, and haue their ſalary from his

his Exchequer and treaſurie: the Merchant bringeth him gold from all the world, and filleth his Harbours with ſuch commodities, as the earth affordeth, and the Iew ſupplieth his wants in ſuch a manner, that he neither lacketh pearles, diamonds, and pretious ſtones, nor any thing which the earth affords to fringe the skirts of Maieſtie with extraordinary pompe and brauery. But if you will aske me in what manner Fortune attended thus to apparell, and ſet him on the ſtage of ſuch magnificence, as neuer Emperor, or Monarch could dreame on before; with all their tyrannous inventions beſides? I will thus redact ſome occurrences of former times to helpe your memory.

The ſtorie of the OTHOMANS.

ABout the yeere of Grace 1300. to our greater diſgrace, did *Othomanus* the ſonne of *Lichis* ſtep before other families, as if he were adopted the darling of ſucceſſe, and in his fathers behalfe obteined iuriſdiction ouer *Bithinia*, *Cappadocia*, and moſt part of *Pontus*. His ſucceſſor *Orchanes* conquered the great Citie of *Pruſia*, and made it the Citie of his Kingdome, and ſeat of his inheritance: but in the 22 yeare of his progreſſe he was killed by the *Tartars*, and left his ſonne *Amurah* to ſucceed both in his honor and familie; who perceiuing the diſſention of the *Greekes*, and diuiſion of the Empire againſt the remainder of the *Romans*, ſpent not the aduantage which he tooke at the ſame, without a great ſatisfaction. For with the water that draue the mill he drowned it, and inuited as a gueſt to this banquet of combats became maſter of the feaſt; or rather reſembled the viper, which deſtroyed *His queſt*

deſtroyed the mother that brought it forth: ſo he admitted as auxiliary for another, at laſt made a conqueſt for himſelfe, of *Gallipolis*, *Cherſoneſus*, *Peloponeſus*, *Philippopolis*, *Hadrinopolis*, *Seruia*, *Bulgaria*, and *Miſia*: But after 23. yeares convulſion of the *Græcian* glory, and his owne ſhouldring into the throng of magnificent renowne, he was ſtabd with a dagger, and ſo gaue way to his ſonne *Baiazet* to fill the chaire of his imperiouſnes: He began well, attaining *Phocis*, *Macedonia*, and moſt part of *Thracia*, had not fortune kept him a litle from inſulting, and tript vp his heeles euen in the race of his triumph: For with the loſſe of 200000 Turkes againſt that valiant *Tamberlaine*, he alſo loſt his freedome, and how he died, our ſtages haue inſtructed Mechanicall men: Yet did *Calepinus* his ſonne in the meane while take vp the colours of defiance, and forbearing the reuenges of *Aſia*, wrecked his anger on *Sigiſmond* of *Europe*, and determined to ouerrunne the other territories of *Hungary*, and the Empire; but proſperitie was not ſo attendant. For ere ſix yeeres had enlarged the branches of this ſtrange ſpreading tree, the axe was put to the roote, and as in *Danieis* viſion, *Nabuchadnezar* fell to the earth: but his ſtump ſprung againe, and *Mahomet* his ſonne in imitation of his fathers progreſſe, ſet forward his owne iourney, winning *Walachia*, *Sclauonia*, all the borders of the *Ionian* ſea, and made *Andrianopolis* the ſtore-houſe of his honour, wherein for 14 yeere he heaped vp ſuch ornaments of *Mars* and *Bellona*, that he terrified the Emperor of Germanie, and all the confederate Princes of Italy. Preſently followed *Amurath* the ſecond, and filled vp his inventory with *Epirus*, *Ætolia*, *Achaia*, *Bœotia*, *Attica*, and *Theſſalonica*: then ſubiect to the *Venetians*, now *Salenica*, and the gulph

of

of *Napoli*, running vp by a corner of *Nigropont*, in times past *Euboea*. Next him *Mahomet* the second ouerthrew the schooles of *Athens*, and on a fatall day, a day of punishment and terror, a day of iudgement and vnanswerable accounts, the 29 of *May* 1452. brought such a reckning before *Constantinople*, that shee forfeited her libertie, and was compelled to pay the amercement, nor had shee time with the politicke steward to alter the bills of the debters, whereby he prouided against future wants: But when *Corinth*, *Lemnos*, *Meteline*, *Capha* a towne belonging to the iurisdiction of *Genoa*, and many other *Ilands* vnderstood of her araignement, and perceiuing there was no contesting with this seuere iudge of assise, they tooke a course of prostitution, and yeelded both homage and fealtie; to which they were the rather induced, because *Trebisond* first led the way of expectation for mercy, and gaue him leaue to continue in pompe, and glorious estimation 32 yeeres. After him *Baiazet* the second obtained *Naupact*, *Methon*, and *Diriachum* from the *Venetians*; then went he to make a contract with fortune for the most part of *Dalmatia*, and thought to haue bargained for *Austria*: but it should seeme the conditions were very intricate, and something interposed it selfe. For an enuious hand poisned his body, as ambition had done his minde, which was imputed to his sonne *Zelimus*, who most vnnaturally made him away with excuse of *Alexanders* emulation against his father *Philip*, when he told him his enterprises were so great, that he would leaue him litle to doe: yet it fell out to them both otherwise. For *Alexander* set forward the conquest of *Asia*: and *Zelimus* of *Affricke*, vniting *Cairo*, *Ægipt*, *Alexandria*, and *Damascus* to the Empire. But now you must looke vpon the wan-

ton of fortune, euen *Solyman* the magnificent, who ſtepped backe againe into *Europe*, and reached at *Belgrade*, *Buda*, and *Strigonium*, with ſo forcible a ſtrength, that he pulld them from the ſides of a louing mother, and left the reſt of *Hungarie* mourning at the cruelty: yet deſiſted he not ſo. For he vanquiſhed *Rhodes*, pulling the *Coloſſus* and wonder of the world in peeces; to which he added the deuaſtation of the fiue Churches, and *Iula*: but comming to *Zigethis* was there arreſted with an imperious *ejectione firma* from the commander of Kings, and ſo died. But his ſonne *Zelimus* the ſecond, liued, and raigned, vntill *Ciprus* fell from the *Venetians* 1570. like a ſtone pull'd from a ruinous wall: yet being looſe before, it did not much endanger the foundation. For preſently followed the battell of *Lepanto*, wherein theſe Italian confederates played the worke-men indeed, and a little reſtored both their reputation and loſſes. Thus was *Amurah* the third left the great Lord of Lords, ouerlooking the moſt part of *Europe*, the Weſt of *Aſia*, and the North of *Africke*, but more proud of the old *Sinan*, *Baſhaw*, and the *Cigalas*: the one his *Admirall* at ſea, the other *Viceer* of his army: then the conqueſt of any one Kingdome, becauſe through their induſtry the honour of the Empire flouriſhed, and yet he might follow his pleaſures. But being a corpulent man, he preſumed ſo farre, that luxury & incontinency ouergorg'd him in the feeding. For, *Nihil violentum perpetuum*, and ſo his lamp was extinguiſhed, leauing his ſonne *Sultanus Achmat* the firſt of his name, and foureteeenth from *Othoman*, not aboue ſixteene yeeres olde, to manage the horſes of this *Phaetonticall* charriot.

This Emperor is ſeldome ſeene abroad, vnleſſe hee be ſolemnly inuited to ſome *Baſhawes* Seralio, or appoint to hawke

hawke according to the time of the yeere : but I imputed this ſequeſtration to his ſickneſſe, of the ſmall pox, with which he was greeuouſly the yeere before perplexed : but when hee taketh his pleaſure in this kinde, to anſwer his proportion of attendance, you ſhall haue 300. Faulkoners, and 4000. horſe in the field together, with whoſe tumult they ſpring the game. For wanting Spaniels, the ground beſides being hot & ſtony, they ſildome come to retreeue, but quickely kill whatſoeuer is put vp, by reaſon of the multitude, both of haukes and and officers : to this they adde the muſike of certaine halfe drums on horſe-backe, and ſo for all our ridiculous prouerb of hunting hares with tabers, they paſtime themſelues in all their ſports, which I was an eye witnes of, about the firſt of September 1607. and beheld the great *Turke* in the fields of *Greece*, a gallant young-man of nineteene yeeres olde, ſomewhat fat and and well fauoured : yet did the pock-holes a little eccliplſe the ſweetneſſe of his aſpect : his countenance was ſterne and maieſticall, and his apparrell a plaine crimſen ſatten gowne. He wore no gloues, nor ſuffered any to doe ſo in his preſence, which likewiſe all their women obſerue, eſpecially the *Sultaneſſes*, whom when the Lady *Glouer* was admitted to viſit, they cauſed her to put her gloues aſide : On his thumb he had a horne ring, as all other *Turks* haue, keeping one order for their ſhooting, as an artificiall deuice to draw their ſtrong ſinewed bowes, without which a treble enforcement cannot preuaile. His *Semiter* was rich, and boaſted of a Chriſtian worke-man in *Damaſcus*, and in a delicate Turban, he had a hanging feather of diamonds, valued at 40000. pound ſterling, his company was not aboue 2000. horſe, moſt of them *Capogies* and *Chiauſes*, in veluet gownes and rich ſaddles: it ſhould ſeem

Occurrences at Conſtantinople ſince 1607.

he went not farre, becauſe 200. *Gimoglans* carried his repaſt on foot, in certaine delicate baskets couered ouer with rich handkerchifs: after he was paſt, I was admitted into his gally, in which he came from his *Caska*, a delicate banquetting-houſe without his *Seralio*, cloſe by the ſea ſide to *Porta del Fiume*, where hee tooke horſe: it was a roome of great riches, yet ſmall capacity, ſet all ouer with inlayed worke of mother of pearle, rubies, opals, emeralds, and had the mettall beaten into thin plates layd countercompony, which with the borders anſwered one another in gracefull proportion; within this *Cabinet*, as I may ſay, no man comes but himſelfe, nor on horſe-backe were any neere him by 60. foot, except ſuch as ran by him in their proper places, or durſt aduenture to deliuer petition vnto him, which certaine *Ruſſians* did, complaining on the borderers of *Bogdonia*, and daily excurſions of the Rouers and Pirates of the blacke ſea.

Amongſt other entertainements, the Ambaſſadour S^r. *Thomas Glouer* had ſeuerall times inuited the Baſhaw of *Tunis*, the Poliſh and Perſian Ambaſſadours, from whom I receiued an extraordinary deſcription of all the well-deſeruing vertues of our noble Queene *Elizabeth*, as if that Maieſty alone had made all the Eaſt to wonder, who before were neuer mooued with any buſineſſes of *Europe*, and with whom I went to *Scideret* a towne in *Aſia*, iuſt ouer the ſea, againſt the City, in whoſe fields about Iuly before, the great army of 200000. *Turkes* and *Tartars* were muſtered: by the way in the midſt of the ſea ſtandeth a watch-tower, as the guard of the paſſage into the blacke ſea, which in truth is a riuer of great pleaſure for twenty miles to the blacke tower, and *Pompey's* piller, adorned on each ſide of the banke with delicate houſes,

houſes, wherein both *Turkes* and *Greekes* paſtime themſelues in their harueſt and vintages, and ſometimes retire in the raging of a plague, yet was I in the great City, when there died 80000. in fiue months: but of all other things ſuppoſe themſelues graced, when the *Gran Signieur* will vouchſafe to viſit them, and extend his pleaſure amongſt them: this tower is well guarded and erected, in ſuch a faſhion, that wee may diſpute therof, if an Iland? how ſo ſmall? and not waſhed in peeces with the violence of ſome tempeſt; if none? how was twenty fathom deepe raiſed to a foundation: within two mile more particularly called the vines of *Pera*, the *Greekes* for ſeuen or eight daies reſort in famelies to their gardens, and ſolemnize their vintages with muſike and dancing, and although the countrey ſeemeth ſtony and hot: yet vnder the skirt of the hils are mantling meddowes running in ſtripes, yeelding hay and paſture for their greater cattle. Beyond *Conſtantinople* Northward, are the *Iewes* licenſed to bury their dead, and according to the greatneſſe of the family and perſon, ſet vp tents of watchet and crimſen ſatten, and obſerue a commendable order of mourning & lamentation in their exequies. The riuer runneth into the ſea by the vines of *Pera*: ſo that *Galata* neither ſtandeth in *Aſia*, nor is an Iland, but reſembleth a ſpurre of fortification, and is ioyned to the Continent of *Thrace* with an *Iſtmus*: ſome fiueteene miles from the City, thoſe ſtately *aquæductus*, of which there be ſixteene in ſeuerall places, which feede the ceſternes of *Conſtantinople*, giue notice what men and money can doe. For being the workes of pleaſure and oſtentation, they are raiſed to a leuell from hill to hill, and the water comming from open ſprings, is as it were ſent to be better ſecured within paſſages of ſtone, mounted vpon

arches 200. foot high, and a thousand in length, from whence it posteth with gladnesse to a delicate aboad of cesternes and fountaines, which by diuers pipes vnder ground pay a continual tribute to the conduits of the great Citie.

The townes and villages of the countrey are disordered, and the people liue sluttishly on roots, fruit, garlicke, onions, gourds, and such like. For they sildome eat any flesh, and if any good thing fall to their share, as melions, pomegranets, almonds, grapes, figs, and other delicates, they raise what profit they can: yea, as beastly as it is, they send their butter and cheese to *Stanbole*, which with a loathsome shew openeth the Cow-hides it is put in, and next the filthy haire glutteth a strangers stomach without tasting at all. They cart and plow with *Buffoloes*: yet haue oxen, whom they feede to supply the markets and court, as being proportioned out of their *Sanſacks* end *Timatriots* to a weekely number. About the end of Nouember was a comet seene in the West, neere the Constellation of *Andromeda*, and the plague continued without feare or repining, to which was added a lasting fire of seuen dayes, consuming almost 4000. houses, and shaking the wals of diuers *Bashawes* houses: the losse lighting vpon the already broken backes of the *Iewes*, and some *Grecians*, and the repining dispersed amongst the *Turkes* themselues, who casting vp an vntoward catalogue of many accidents, and summoning altogether with diuers reuolts, but especially the rebels of *Armenia*, and the distasting humours of the *Seriuano* of *Asia*, or if you will, the *Bashaw* of *Aleppo*, dared to whisper many things against the dignity of the Empire. So that at this very instant, the expectation of a change may embolden vs all, if Christendome will acknowledge

knowledge that there is one in heauen, who diſpoſeth of earthly kingdomes, and the Princes could admit of ſome principall *Ioſua* to conduct his brethren. For without controuerſie, this ſwelling Monarch is now at the higheſt marke, and muſt haue a cadence according to the reuolution of time and gouernments.

CHAP. VI.

The Empire of ÆTHIOPIA.

The ſixt ſhare of the Worlds renowme.

THe ſixt part of the worlds Honour ſpreadeth abroad the roiall mantel of *Æthiopia*, or if you will *Abiſſe* vnder the command of *Preſter Iehan*, to whom at this houre are ſo many Nations and Cities obedient, that for my owne part I want names to decipher them; and concerning the Nauill of *Africke*, few Europians I am ſure haue ſeene the ſecret, or ſearched how the compacted ſinues are vnited: yet was *Meroe* once the principall Citie, and many famous things are recited by the Scriptures, *Pliny* and *Ptolemy* in the deſcription thereof: as that in Hebrew it was called *Chus* for the blackneſſe of the people, dwelling betweene the two tropickes, or elſe of *Chus* the ſonne of *Cham* the ſonne of *Noe*; or *Ætheria*, afterward *Atlantia*; and laſt of all *Æthiopia* of *Æthiope* the ſonne of *Vulcane*: that they are now diuided into *Arotherta*, *Athabuli*, *Daratica*, *Heſperij*, and *Perorſi*; that *Diodorus* and *Volaterranus* haue maintained, how the originall of all Creatures firſt beganne in this Countrey, and would extend Paradice to

this place, when God caused *Adam* to name them: but these Philosophers not vnderstanding the truth, inuented what they listed to please themselues, as you may perceiue by *Homers* fictions: that they were the best obseruers of religious secrets, and ceremonies; and boasted of true deuotion to their gods for the example of all Nations: That they were very warlike, and obedient to their Emperor in all things, and so populous, that the Emperor seldome went without a 1000000. into the field: That they were sold to all the Nations of the world for slaues, and seemed contented with such seruitude, as being glad to go out of their owne Countries: That they were wont to plight their haire in knots, and winde it with intricate diuisions: That the great and high mountaines of the Moone ouerlooketh their territories, and vnburtheneth *Nilus* from her wombe, sending it abroad, as farre, as the middle-land sea 1500. mile, like a timely birth to the comfort of his mother, and with ioy to all good kinsfolk, & neighbours: That the nature of the Riuer *Niger fluuius* is so strange, that as athamed of his imperfections, and abrupt breakings out vnder sandy hills, it hideth his head 60. mile together, and then bursteth out with horrible and impetuous violence: That whole Countries haue beene ouerwhelmed with sand, when the hills make a noyse, and the Sun hath enflamed his heate, and anger against them, departing in that fury, that in breaking the sides of Mountaines the aire and winde maketh a rupture, and so the drie ground first parched presently crumbleth to pouder, and is quickly tossed with forcible blasts: That the Kingdomes of *Damutego* and *Manuongo* as farre as *Caput bonæ ſpei*, with all the shore, Cities, and harbours, are numbred parcell of this Empire, and expose many stories and plentifull relations:

tions: That infinite Ilands full of drugges, mineralls, golde, pretious ſtones, pearle, ſpice, &c. are the handmaides of this Miſtris, eſpecially the great Iland of Saint *Laurence* in times paſt called *Madagaſcar*, which now compareth with *Britaine* for magnitude, as containing 600. mile in length, but ſay what deuiſes can, ours is the greateſt Iland of the world. Many other particulars are inſerted by Authors with addition of their manners, and cuſtomes: but becauſe all abſolute things are worne out of date, and that it would vex a Traueller to read one thing, and finde another, I will trouble antiquitie no longer, but content my ſelfe with ſome probabilities, and the beſt receiued opinions of this Monarchy.

You muſt then vnderſtand, that thoſe limited Gariſons of *Ægipt* vnder the *Turke*, are here very ſtrong to keepe backe the excurſions of the *Æthiopians*, who from *Nilus* to the South-ſea make one Countrey, and are all reputed Chriſtians, boaſting of their conuerſion from *Candauce* the Queene in the *Actes* of the Apoſtles, whom by another name they call *Iudith*, and ſo afterward ſubmitted to the obedience of one principall, to whom they afforded the ſignificant title of *Preſte Iehan*, not that he is a Byſhop or Prieſt, as ſome ſuperſtitiouſly conceiue, but that thoſe words ſignifie in the *Æthiopian* tongue Great PRINCE, or EMPEROR. Amongſt them are many Monaſteries both of men and women, but ſtrictly prohibiting any entercourſe betweene them, or wanton ſhow of prophanation: their faſts are 50. daies with bread and water, and ſome ſlender fruit, as for fiſh they haue litle ſtore, or leſſe skill to take them, or make vſe of them by way of ſuſtenance: they are ſo carefull in the obſeruation of their cuſtomes concerning this religious faſting and prayers, that they

The conuerſion of the Æthiopians.

Preſter Iehan no Prieſt.

they will ſleepe no longer, then they hold their heads ouer water, that the nodding downe may giue them warning to be more vigilant: their bells are of ſtone for the moſt part; their Prieſts marry, and celebrate the maſſe, allowing in their proceſſion, croſſes, cenſors, tapers, and lampes: the retired monkes maintaine their haire; the common Prieſts ſhaue, and both are barefoote, eſpecially in the Church, wherein no man enters with prophanation; but putteth off his ſandalls and laieth them apart, as the *Turkes* doe, who are very carefull in ſuch deuout obſeruations, adding withall a ceremonious waſhing, taken from the Iewiſh purifying, as in his proper place ſhall appeare. The Sabbaoths and Eues are feſtiuals and celebrated accordingly; circumciſion is added to their baptiſme both in men and women, vnto which they are not admitted, vntill 40. daies, and then the three perſons of the Trinity haue a reuerent exaltation, and the Euchariſt is adminiſtred by cuſtome at the ſame time according to the credit of the Greeke Church, which they reſolutely confirme to haue priority before the Latine: their names are all ſignificant, and the religion ariſeth from a certaine booke, which they confidently maintaine was approued by the Synode of the Apoſtles, congregated at *Ieruſalem*. The very common people haue plurality of wiues, according to their ſufficient ability to ſupport their eſtates, and content their deſires, ſuffering diuorſes either for naturall imperfections, or iuſt cauſes of incontinencie: but ſuch men and women thus ſcandalized are debarred intermedling with ſpirituall matters; ſome ſay not admitted into the Church at all. Their Nobility are in great eſtimation, and according to actions correſpondent to their profeſſed vertue preſerue the wealth, and credit of their Auncеſtors.

Their

Their greateſt Cities are few in number, but ſuch as ſtand by the ſea ſhore are of good ſtrength and eminence with ſtupendous Caſtels and workes of antiquity. The common heape of houſes are poore, ſluttiſh, all on the ground, open, without chimnies, and ſutable to the diſperſed manner of their villages. In all the Empire is no money, but pure gold: ſalt and pepper are excellent marchandize through *Africke*: but here ſo richly valued, that ſlaues are redeemed with them: but the commodities of the Countrey ſoone and eaſily exchanged, it affordeth many things, as you haue heard, eſpecially Eliphants, Tygers, Linxes, Taxos, Apes, Lions, and Harts againſt an abſolute opinion, that there was no Veniſon in *Africke*; but Beares, Cunnies, Corduels, and Cuckowes are not ſeene amongſt them. The cuſtome of their huntings, raiſing their armies, order of diet, with ciuet and muske, waſhing and nointing with precious balmes and perfumes, feaſting, burials, and ſuperſtitions, would fill ſeuerall relations, either to pacifie ignorance, or ſtrengthen their knowledge who are entred a little into the Schoole of experience: but becauſe there is nothing amongſt them fit for our example, I will make my iourney as curſory as I can, and ſtudy for no commorance, but where there is poſſibility of thriuing. Their Cabaliſticall Arts, and ſecrets from certaine wiſe men named *Gymnoſophiſts* with the *Indians*, called alſo of ſome the Eaſterne *Æthiopia*, would make as tedious diſputation, eſpecially when I muſt name the *Troglodite*, *Garamaulis*, *Atlantides*, *Libera interior*, *Synega*, the further plaines of *Mome nigro*, and ſome others, and cannot tell you, whether they be Idolaters, or no; onely I can aſſure you they allow of the immortality of the ſoule, on which they are beſotted ſo diabolically, that they will murther them-

themſelues vpon ſmall enforcement, either to honor their lords, dye with their husbands, preuent the diſcommodities of old age, helpe their friends, or pleaſure their beſt beloued after their barberous credulity: But becauſe I would faine bring you into *Europe*, where my hope and purpoſe is to finde the happineſſe of a kingdome, according to the reciprocall duties betweene Prince and Subiect, I will leaue theſe people to be reiected with *Eſau*. For ſure there is a *Iacob*, whom old *Iſaacke* hath better bleſſed

CHAP. VII.

The Empire of RVSSIA.

The ſeuenth ſhare of the worlds honour.

Ill now the world hath opened her largeſt embraces, ſeeming to giue Honour and Maieſty a breathing time for feare of ſmoothering with heate, and fulſomneſſe of aire: but here ſhee will hugge it cloſe with a contrary kindnes, and keepe it warme, for doubt of catching of cold; otherwiſe this great *Dukedome* of *Muſcouia*, or if you pleaſe Empire of *Ruſſia* will ſhut vp renowne in the dangerous paſſages of the frozen ſea, or pinch her bloud with congealed Iſicles, and ſnowy froſts. For all the Countrey is byting, ſharpe, and in ſome places dangerous to the paſſengers, eſpecially in winter, which here laſteth long: beſides, it is full of woods, and deſert places Northward, and they as full of wild beaſts, noyſome and vnſauory in their hues; but profitable and full of contentment after they be kild. For Beares, Martins,

tins, Sables, blacke-foxes, Ermines, and ſome others fill the magnificent Courts of *Europe* with furres. Notwithſtanding toward *Poland* there is great difference both of ground and aire, and in obſeruing certaine cuſtomes againſt the intemperateneſſe of the weather, there is reaſonable ſuppliment of Natures allowance either concerning food or rayment. It boaſteth of foure great Riuers, *Olba*, *Volga*, *Duina*, and *Tanaies*, ſometimes taken one for another, and many times confounded, as if *Olba* and *Tanaies* were all one, ſending foorth many brookes, like ſo many ſeruants of a thriuing Husbandman, and Houſekeeper, who are orderly imployed about their buſines for the credit and proſperity of the family. The Emperors progenie hath giuen way to diuers Hiſtories, and is now ſo increaſed in wealth, mightineſſe, eſtimation, command ouer his Subiects, and ſuch other tumors of Maieſtie; that many ſtratagems, and politicall deuices haue taught one another trickes to bring the proudeſt Monarch on his knees: whereby ſometimes his will and imperiouſneſſe vpon the leaſt iealoſie of competition, or incroaching on the Diadem, hath beene mixed with a kinde of tyrannie, and the Subiects obedience reſembled to ſlauiſh proſtitution: ſo that in his chiefeſt and beſt ordered Townes of *Nouagrade* and *Mosko*, many ſtrange and feareſull executions haue beene practiſed, and the Subiect enforced to wilfull murthering one another to ſatisfie the Emperors pleaſure: as for his warres either forraine or domeſtique, how euer his many Countries, oſtentous numbers of people, and ſeeming reſolutions of the Souldiers, would giue an affrighting ſhadow from ſome portentous body: yet is he glad of auxiliary forces, and according to politike obſeruations of ſuch confuſed multitudes, muſt haue

many

many men and few ſouldiers, as peraduenture wee our ſelues haue made ſome proofe of late amongſt them, when a few reſolute and well ordred *Engliſh*, euen in the fields of *Nouagrade* contracted their owne conditions, in deſpight of that threatning Armie, which both *Poles* and *Muſcouites* rallied againſt them.

But let vs returne to the beſt flouriſhes of his peace: whether it be a natiue pride, or ouer-growne cuſtome with corrupted time, he is queſtionles a proud and ſtately Prince, and once nailed an Embaſſadors hat to his head, becauſe he either abated him of that reuerence appropriate to ſo great a maieſtie; or conteſted with him ouer peremptorily in behalfe of his maſter: but Sr *Thomas Smith* was entertained with a contrary ſatisfaction and welcom, how euer our merchants were terrified, when the Abbey of St *Nicholay* ſhould haue beene ſurpriſed by certaine Engliſh, who I am perſwaded would haue done it indeede, if the proiect had not beene diſcouered, and peraduenture interdicted by ſupreame authoritie. If you would aske me any queſtions of *Moſko* the Metropolitane of the Empire; I will ſpend my topography from vnſeemely flattering, and aſſure you, it is compared to *Gran Cairo* for ſpatiouſnes of ground, multitude of houſes, and vncomelineſſe of ſtreets: ſo that as the one is patible of ſtinke, corruption, and infectious aire; the other is not free from beaſtlineſſe, ſmoake, and vnwholeſome ſmells: but becauſe there be many vnacceptable relations, ſauouring indeed of Trauellers ouer-reachings, and impoſſibilities, or at leaſt abſurdities, I will deſiſt from bringing you into any ſuch by-waies of miſdoubt, and lead you thus into the plainer fields of knowledge and demonſtration.

They

They follow for the moſt part the rites and ceremonies of the Greeke Church, and ſuperſtitiouſly maintaine many idle traditions and ridiculous ceremonies: The Prieſts haue wiues, teach the adoration of images, faſt, and compell to confeſſion, which the common people ſuppoſe moſt neceſſary, eſpecially for the Nobles and Gentry, in regard of their ſenſuall libertie in ſinne, and voluptuous proſtitution to all manner of filthineſſe, like thoſe which were reprehended by the Prophet for ſitting downe to eat and drinke, and riſing vp to play. Their chiefeſt prayers conſiſt on the faith of this breefe; *Ieſu thou ſonne of God haue mercy vpon me*: as for the Lords prayer they haue in ſmall vſe or forme, becauſe the Scriptures are prohibited them, and not ſuffred to be publiſhed; yea the Prieſts themſelues ſcarſe haue the New Teſtament amongſt them. At ſeuen yeere olde they are terrified with actuall ſinnes, and ſo miniſter yong children the ſacrament, mingling bread and wine together. The Feſtiuals they doe rather abuſe, then celebrate, gurmondizing with that exceſſe, that it ouer-paſſeth the limits of neighbourhood, or friendly conuerſation. The common people attend their labour, and are indeed the tired ſeruants of weariſomnes, rather comming neere the tedionſnes of ſlauery, then the honeſt neceſſitie of husbandry. They are all incredulous of Purgatorie; yet as the Greekes commit many abſurdities for their dead, they howle about their graues, and repaire with ſeuerall ſongs to the places of buriall; and this is cuſtomarie in *Ireland* euen amongſt our ſelues, eſpecially in *Galloway*, where all the ſummer long the yonger women bedecke the graues with flowers, euery familie in their ſeuerall Chappels, and on ſatterday at night ſolemnize a kinde of mourning and defunctory

Galloway in Ireland.

functory prayers: No man giueth himselfe holy water, but attendeth the Priest; they haue many wiues, allow of diuorcement, and yet runne into the deceitfull by-waies of filthinesse and incontinency: so that as they count it no adultery, except *Dauid* lye with *Bathsheba*, when *Vrias* is liuing: so it is a dangerous matter to transgresse the law of wedlocke, and the woman is terribly ouer-watcht, and suspitiously restrained from walking abroad, wherein the condition of their reputed honest women is more miserable than in *Italy*, and a wife or a maide looseth all reputation, if shee goe at random, or sit by the high way, as *Thamar* did to deceiue *Iuda*.

The people are naturally cunning and dangerous: yet as I said subiect to seruitude, and very slaues to the Emperor: their apparell is a long coat without plighting, almost after the manner of *Hungarie*, but indeed all the East generally yeeld no other: they weare coloured bootes comming no higher then their knees, the soles plated with yron; the better sort haue them gilded, painted, and embrodered: the women weare such too, and like the *Turkes* are not seene abroad bare-faced: all sorts loue iustice, or at least the shew of it. For they punish petty thefts, how euer great robberies and manslaughters, yea after due examination, passe without capitall execution, which makes me remember the answer of *Cleonidas* the Pirate to *Alexander* the Great, when he sharply reprehended him for the basenes of his life, and intimated besides the common scandall of a rouer, the mischiefes depending, as hindring the Merchant from filling the harbours, and resorting to the Cities, whereby the Kings customes were inlarged, and the Common-wealth enriched: Tis true O King saith he, because I rob with one or two ships, I am condemned

Alexander and Cleonidas.

demned for a rouer: but thou that runneſt ouer the *Helleſpont*, and filleſt great ſeas with thy Nauies art ſaluted a mighty Monarch, and reuerenced more for the feare of thy reuenge, then beloued by the extention of thy bounty or liberalitie.

Their coine is both gold and ſiluer without forme, as ſtamped long and vnfaſhionable: their furres fill all the world with merchandize, making vs not onely warme, but proud in *Europe*: yea ſuch is the eſtimation of *Ermines*, *Sables*, and *blacke Fox* from a receiued opinion of *Priamus* King of *Troy*, whoſe mantle to the greateſt ſhew of oſtentation and magnificence, was lined with *Ermines*, that in the ſecrets of Armory (except the Prince) all perſons are limited, what and how to weare them: and amongſt themſelues, though the Emperor & Nobles haue gownes of cloth of gold and ſiluer, tread vpon *Perſian* and *Turky* carpets, and are indeed adorned with great wealth both in iewels and marks of maieſtie; yet hath their head attires of blacke fox the preeminence, wherein he thinketh himſelfe more honored, than in an imperiall crowne after the manner of auntient Kings: Their great Cities are very thin, and villages lye ſcattered with low houſes, ſpatious on the ground, with ſtones; and the territories which now he challengeth, extendeth almoſt 1200 Engliſh mile: their woods foſter plenty of beaſts, which in an extreame winter will come downe to their houſes, and endanger both cattle and people: their horſe are reaſonable good & many, by whom they maintaine the ſtrength of their Armies, and practiſing them in hunting haue them the more ſeruiceable in the warres: But I purpoſe no further diſcoueries, and therefore attend the buſineſſe propoſed, which is onely to giue you a ſuperficiall view

of theſe countries, that when we come to compare *England* vnto them, we may finde them the ſooner, and be able to iudge the better.

Thus liueth and raigneth this *North-eaſt Monarch*, with reputation of one of the greateſt ſharers in the aduenture of the worlds happines: As for the other Kingdomes of *Norway*, *Sweden*, *Goteland*, & *Denmarke*, with the prouinces of *Bothnia*, *Finmarck*, *Lapland*, *Finland*, and ſuch like, they are onely called *Reges ſimplices*, becauſe they liue and take care of their particular Scepters, without ambitious intruſion into anothers poſſeſſion to make it their owne hereditary. For though ſometime *Sweden*, and *Norway* is vnited: ſometimes *Denmarke* triumphing, and ſometimes as it were diſioynted: yet hapneth it by ſeuerall factions amongſt themſelues, and to reuenge iniuries for the preſent, and may reſemble a throng and preſſe of people in a yard, who one while driue to that corner, another while ſhoue to this, and ſuddenly ſtand at a ſtay, as wearied with the ſhouldring. For as Princes are exaſperated to diſpleaſure by their owne conceiued opinions of a wrong and indignity: ſo doe they proſecute reuenges from a wrathfull indignation, and many times draw whole Armies into the field to ſtop further outrages, and ſhew the aduerſarie, there is no end, but blood and death, yea the countries deuaſtation without an honorable agreement, or ſatisfaction: and thus haue theſe people vpon no other colour but wilfulnes weakned one another with counterchangeable preuailings: But yet I doe not ſee, that the Ruſſian Emperor taketh aduantage of their diſagreements, onely at this inſtant by reaſon of former troubles about the ſucceſſion, and well-grounded ſuſpition of the King of *Polands* warlike humors, he ſtandeth on his guard,

Northren regions.

guard, and for ſome priuate reſpects hath bin auxiliary to the King of *Sweden*, to which belong ſo many particulars, that a whole hiſtory might fill your eares with pleaſure and inſtances of worthy proſecution, which I deſiſt from, for ſwelling the booke too bigg with ſo poore a breath of common and knowne relations, and will onely goe forward with ſome ſlender deſcriptions, as the country now lieth vnder fortunes controule.

Norway is famous vpon the etymologie of the word, as it were the *North-way*, and yeeldeth plenty of fiſh, called ſtockfiſh, which is taken in the greateſt froſt for laſting, and is a reaſonable good country for feeding cattle, the increaſe of a dairy, and many other excellent bleſſings for the nouriſhment of life. *Norway.*

Swedia inviteth you to a Towne in imitation of *Venice* called *Stokeholme*, as if ſhee boaſted onely of this place, conſidering the reſt of her villages reſemble the ſcattered troopes of a retired Armie: yet muſt you not ouer-paſſe the famous Caſtle of *Calmar*, which is proprietory to *Goteland*, and ſo depending on *Sweden*, as the principall Port, Citie, and fortification of theſe parts, and aduanceth her reputation of ſtrength in ſuch a manner, that excellent enginers, and iudicious Trauellers haue ranked it next the Caſtle of *Millaine*. *Swedia.*

Denmarke, aud his tributes are knowne to euery body, with the ſhipping and cuſtomes of the *Sont*, where at one time you ſhall haue 5000 ſaile brought to the barre of payment, and defraying the Kings charges: Their feaſts and drinking cuſtomes, wherein you muſt not challenge their liberall promiſes, nor take *Denmarke.*

hold of curſory ſpeeches vpon an hereafter remembrance, leaſt his diſpleaſure ſuppoſe you ouer-politicke for his plainenes, yet dangerous humors in his rages: Their maintayning of Gentry, though fearefull for affording titles of honour by opening the encloſures of deſires to affect greatnes and popularitie, ſo that you haue no ambitious titles amongſt them: Their feminine ſcorne of mechanicall men, trades, or profeſſors of Arte: inſomuch though a man bee neuer ſo excellent a ſcholler, or Muſician, yet will not the Ladies of their countrey admit of their ſociety, nor entertaine their wiues with befitting complement, but with a primordiall contempt of *ill muſico, ſcholaſtico, pedante*, or ſuch like, countermand their intruſion: Their ouer-looking of paſſengers into the Eaſt Countries, and many other things, are matters of ſome notice: But amongſt other points of Heraldry, the blaſon of the coates of theſe countries diſplaieth the profitable diſtribution of maſts, firre, deale, pitch, tarre, roſen, cables, ropes, hempe, flax, and ſuch like: To which I muſt needes adde, how from this Continent former times detruded thoſe Nations of *Vandalls, Gothes, Lombards, Getes*, and other famous people, who not onely blotted out the ſcandall of their baniſhment with more memorable actions, but made a plenary ſatisfaction to their endeuours with the glorious diadems of *Italy* and *Spaine*.

The

The ſtorie of the GOTHS *and* LOMBARDS *comming into Italy and Spaine.*

IN the time of *Sennio* King of *Goteland* about the yeere 400. (For *Norway* and *Denmarke* were but then characters of a new print) there hapned a confuſion of bleſſedneſſe amongſt theſe Nations. For conſidering, how hee was a Prince not onely of great ſetlednes and gouernment, but of peace and proſperity, his ſubiects likewiſe participated with the felicitie, and liued ſo long, and in ſuch increaſe, that I muſt reſemble them to certaine fiſh in the ſea, amongſt whom the great ones deuoure the ſmall; yet not ſo faſt, as they could preuent the ſodaine approch of a ſtrange famine, whereby the King and principall Counſellors of the State were as it were brought to behold the comming forward of their miſery, in regard that many thouſands muſt periſh for lacke of foode, and ſuch as had wherewithall to ſupply their wants, in danger of ſpoyling, by the indigent multitude tyed to tyrannous neceſſitie: wherevpon to preuent the worſt, as they ſuppoſed, and from the law of nature of two euills to chuſe the leaſt, and of nations to rectifie the crooked lines of threatning deſtruction on them: it was concluded to diſburden the Realme of all old, impotent, poore, and vnneceſſary people, and when the manner was likewiſe demanded, the inventors were not aſhamed to publiſh, that they muſt be tied backe to backe and throwne into the ſea: with the iollity of which deuiſe euery man departed home, and the King himſelfe, as glad, that his ſubiects were generally appeaſed, ſeemed

How the Goths came into Italy.

proud to be the reporter of the iudgement: But when the Queene vnderstood the cruelty of that doome, and from the tendernes of her sex began to compassionate the guiltles soules, she was not onely amazed to see such an error seduce the wisdome of Gouernors; but stepped a litle more forward, and in debating the matter, brought them to a hansommer path of preuention, which was by exile to expose them to the fortune of the world, and keep the conscience cleare from shedding innocent bloud, which no doubt in time would once lye heauy vpon the most obdurate heart.

Here reason and honest pitie wanne the field of former wilfulnes and resolution, and the Queene was not onely proclaimed the mother of charity, but applauded for her wisdome, and high exalted vertue: so they allowed her directions, and without further disputing the matter, shipped forth 300000 soules, who dispersed themselues ouer the North-east of *Europe*, filling those countries, which now are called *Muldauia*, *Bogdonia*, the borderers of the blacke sea, and *Russia* with new names and nations, such as were afterward distinguished by *Samatæ*, *Gothæ*, *Longabardi*, *Hunni*, *Vandali*, *Getæ*, *Swedi*, and diuers others, who raised their fortunes out of industry, and made their able bodies the ministers of a great prosperitie: For when the Emperors of *Constantinople* groned vnder the burthen of diuision and dissention with the Princes of the West, and had no other way to pacifie the indignation, but by drawing maine Armies into the field; they were also compelled to entertaine these strong and barbarous people, as presidiary, and depending on their military salary: But they quickly instructed in the discipline of Armes, and as quickly furnished for any imployment, did as quickly

quickly perceiue the weakned eſtate of both parties, and ſo vnderſtanding their owne ſtrength with tumultuous innouation kept the beſt countries of *Italy* to their owne vſe, making the *Gracian* Emperors beleeue, it was in their behalfe, and for the renowne of the Empire; but when it came to the caſting vp the account, they denied the debt, and by force of armes ſent the *Gracian* auditors home vnſatisfied, and ſo fell againe and againe on the weakned forces of *Europe*, and at laſt poſſeſſed the diadems both of *Lombardy* and *Spaine*.

I could heere adde the Ilands of *Freeſland*, and *Iſeland*, famous for fiſhing, and the wonders of mount *Heda*, ſutable to *Gibello* or *Ætna* in *Sicilia*, of both which ſome haue ſubmitted to a fabulous credulity concerning a locall place of *Hell*, about the center of the earth, and that the Diuels goe in and out at theſe monſtrous *Crateres* ſome 4000. miles vnder ſea and land: but becauſe it ſoundeth both ridiculous euen to ſuperſtitious eares, and blaſphemous to religious hearts, I ouerpaſſe it with ſlightneſſe: beſides, in regard that I am not emulous of any glory, wealth, or eminent magnificence appertaining to theſe northerne kingdomes, I deſiſt from further enlarging them, or telling them any ſtranger newes, onely I muſt needes ſay, their ſhipping is commendable, and the remembrance of our conqueſt in thoſe times glorious: ſo that as we ſerued *France*, and are contented with titles: they haue ſerued vs, and ſtill quarter the arms of our countrey with their Daniſh triumphs.

CHAP. VIII.

The Empire of GERMANY.

The eighth part of the worlds bravery.

THE eighth prize out of this great lottery of the world, is proclaimed for the Emperor of *Germany* & king of the *Romans*, to which the house of *Austria* is (as it should seeme, or at least would bee) enfeoffed. For at this houre, the sonnes of the olde Arch-Duke haue thus raised the throne of imperiousnesse: *Rodulphus* Emperour, yet famous for nothing but peaceable desires, and a priuate sequestration scarce affecting the defence of his owne territories, much lesse the expatiating of any military proiect against the enemy of Christendome. *Matthias* after much repining and a great expectation, King of *Hungary*, out of which hee hopeth (if occasion serue) to step into his brothers chaire, and command *Europe*, or at lest so much as the *Pope* and King of *Spaine* can support him in. *Maximilian*, Arch-Duke of *Austria*, and powerfull enough in being commander of *Vienna*, from whence the *Turks* with 200000. souldiers was valiantly repulsed. *Albertus*, first Arch-Bishop of *Toledo*, then *Cardinall*, next dispensed with, and married to the *Infanta* of *Spaine* his cozen german, and last of all Arch-Duke of *Burgundy*, and Commander of the Low-Countries, or at least so many as are brought so low, that hee standeth like a *Colossus* ouer them: and *Ernestus* called the Cardinall of *Austria*, but whether *filius naturalis*, or no, I dispute not on; so that if the father were now aliue, to see this bundle

of

of arrowes ſo well, ſo ſtrong, and ſo gloriouſly bound together, he would flatter himſelfe with an opinion, that the *Emperials* either would not, or durſt not ſtartle from their reſolutions of corroborating the Diadem in his familie. But although the *Germanes* haue thus raiſed vp the principall tree, wherein the double neckt Eagle doth build her airy: yet is it farre from any royall floriſhing, or Monarchall ſupremacy. For neither is it hereditary, nor after inauguration can he commaund, as other Kings, or like the briefe of *Samuels* Oratory to the rebellious *Iſraelites*, ſhew the reciprocall duties betweene Prince and Subiect: but by no meanes is he powerfull enough to ouerthrow the priuiledges of the Empire, becauſe the Princes be ſo many, ſo mighty, ſo beloued, that they attend in Court at pleaſure, raiſe their forces at pleaſure, conteſt with the Emperor in many caſes at pleaſure, and ſupply his wants and demands for impoſitions at pleaſure. The Townes againe are ſo ſtrong, ſo priuiledged, ſo populous, that out of obſtinate finding fault with taxes and imperious reſtraints, they many times oppoſe againſt their principall lords, and in hoſtile manner exclude them from the benefit of commaunding, like royall Princes indeed, witneſſe the many contentions of *Colleine* with the Noble men and Byſhops, and at laſt with the Byſhop and the people, the power of the DVKE of *Saxony* in maintaining of LVTHER againſt both Pope and Emperor: the repining of diuers Cities, and Princes, when the *Lantſgraue* of *Heſſe* was impriſoned vnder *Charles* the 5. The laſt contention betweene the Duke of *Brunſwicke* and the Citie, and the generall cauſe of the Proteſtants protected in euery place *inuita fortuna*, yea againſt Eccleſiaſticall curſes and temporall menaces.

Of

Germany the greateſt Countrey of Europe.

Of all *Europe* it is the greateſt Countrey with the beſt and richeſt ſtore of Cities, Townes, Caſtels, and religious places, in that *decorum*, and order (for in a manner view one Towne and view all) as if there were a vniuerſall conſent to raiſe our admiration from their vniformity: To which is added a ſecret of Nature, that the people generally for honeſty of conuerſation, probity of manners, aſſurance of loyaltie, and confidence of diſpoſition (ſetting apart their imperfect cuſtomes of drinking) exceede our beliefe, as being vnoffenſiue, conuerſable, maintainers of their honours, and families, wherein they ſtep ſo farre, as if true Gentry were incorporate with them, and had his principall manſion in *Germany*. And although they repine at any ſtrangers intruſion, and will not ſuffer new Nations to bring in new cuſtomes, no not artificers; and ſeeme withall fantaſtique in apparrell, and gaudy with deuiſes: yet doe they hate formalitie of Courtiers, and of all other things beware of that horrible deceit of vaparous promiſes, common proteſtations, open embraces, palpable flattery, and hypocriticall bindings of obſeruation from inferiours: when the heart is corrupted, yea ready to leape into his Maſters mouth, and tell him, that he lies, when it heares him ſweare, what he neuer meant: thus can they with *Lucan* exclaime:

Germanes haters of deceit.

Exeat aula
Qui vult eſſe pius, virtus & ſumma poteſtas
non coeunt.

and thus doe they endeauour themſelues in all honeſt courſes to liue of themſelues, which queſtionleſſe proceedes from ſome worthy caution concerning their miſerie, who eate meate vnder the repining eyes of another, and herein no doubt they lay a great imputation on ma-

ny

ny Englifh, whofe profeſſion of libertie by baſe and ſeruile attendancy is ouerthrowne: or if they ſeeme glorious in caſting off the yoake of obedience; yet are they beſmeered with the frothy corruptions of verball & vaine-glorious Courtiers, who haue with the viciouſneſſe of time ſo abuſed this profeſſion of moralitie, that an honeſt and vnſubiected heart is afraid to come neere them. For although Liberalitie and Charity haue equall properties to the opening, if it were poſſible, the gates of heauen: although the fauour of Kings muſt be purchaſed by duty and obſequiouſneſſe, and although the maieſtie of a Court muſt not be depreſſed by admitting euery man at pleaſure: yet hath the errors of life ſo traduced worthy men for ſwelling too bigge with wealth and aduancement, that their power and authoritie growes tedious, and the depending on another is a very excruciation of minde, which made the *Poet* exclaime againſt the protraction of good deedes with *Gratia ab officio, quod mora tardat, abeſt:* which made the *Italians* murmure with *Dono molto aſpettato è venduto è non donato:* which made *Berzelay* ſay vnto the King, *I am old I will go a litle way ouer Iordan, but returne to my owne houſe, liue with my people, and be buried in the ſepulchre of my fathers.* In theſe things are the *Germans* worthy of all commendation: yet me thinkes wanting an hereditarie ſucceſſion of Princes, and hauing an Emperor ſometimes by partiality of election, ſometimes by factious ſtrength, and ſometimes by the abſolute commaund of the Pope, they ſhould a little abate their oſtentation concerning his MAIESTIE, or their owne glory. As for their formall cuſtome of denominating all the ſons of Arch-Dukes Dukes, Earles, & Barons, according to their fathers titles, and paternall honours, it keepes coreſpondencie with the name of *Cæſar* amongſt them, and

Errors of Courtiers.

the

the *Italians* hold it ſo ridiculous, that in their *facetiæ*, as we terme it, they ieaſt it thus: The Earles of *Germany*; the Dons of *Spaine*; the Monſiers of *France*; the Byſhoppes of *Italy*; the Knights of *Naples*; the Lardes of *Scotland*; the Hidalgos of *Portugall*; the Noblemen of *Hungary*; and the younger brethren of *England* make a very poore company.

But if you are curious indeed, and would ſearch in natures ſtorehouſe for the furniture, that *Germany* holds, or know in what manner ſhe diſtributeth her bleſſings, you ſhall finde corne, vines, riuers of fiſh, fruite, hot waters, bathes, minerals, mines of all ſorts, and very good cattle. If ambition tranſport you to view the palace of Honour, they can bring you into well fortified Cities, wherein you ſhall haue munition, armor, and the very *Burgers* trained with martiall diſcipline: they can cary you into the fields of *Bellona*, and delight you with a beautifull ſight of 20000. horſe diuided into ſeuerall batalions and ſquadrons with cornets, penons, and ſufficient equipage: they can conduct you into the very walkes of Princelines, and ſhow ſtately palaces, pleaſant hunting and hawking, turniaments, iuſts, riding horſes, and other exerciſes befitting a Gentleman. If you deſcend to more moderate expectations, you ſhall then haue notice, how moſt men eate vnder their owne vines, how the Citizen liueth in quiet, how the women are bleſſed in their children, how faults are pardoned, ſcandals remooued, and euery man appeares like a faire ſhining Planet in his owne Orbe without diſturbance.

On the north from *Callis* to *Dantske* in *Pruſsia* lieth part of the ſeuenteene Prouinces, and *Pomerania*: On the Eaſt *Brandenburg* and *Sileſia*, I might haue named *Hungarie*,

rie, and *Transiluania*: to the South as farre as the *Alpes*, *Austria*, *Bauaria*, *Sweuia*, and *Heluetia*: on the West *Franconia*, *Hessia*, and *Munsterland*: as a core in the midst *Westphalia*, *Saxonia*, *Brunswicke*, *Thuringia*, *Misina*, the well compacted kingdome of *Bohemia*, circumcepted with *Nigra*, *Silua*, and *Morauia*, with many other diuisions of Principats, Dukedomes, Lordships, and Clergie men, that to number them would be more tedious, then satisfactorie; consider *Munster* their owne Countrey-man hath described them at full, and taken so much paines therein, as if he studied nothing more, then to set out the honour and dignitie of the Nation, wherein hee was borne. Amongst these are seuen Princes sequestred to a speciall lifting vp the Emperor into his throne: the three Byshops of *Colleine*, *Ments*, or as some will haue it *Magunse*, and *Treuers*: the three Seculars, Duke of *Saxony*, Marques of *Brandenburge*, and Count *Pallatine* of the *Rhene*; the binding voice is allowed the King of *Bohemia*, who was once so absolute, that he triumphed in the threefold City of *Prage* with repining, when the Emperor challenged either submission or prostitution: but now the Pope and *Austria* haue subuerted such immunities, and vnder the danger of fulmination, and Church discipline terrifie them all from contradicting their wilfulnes.

Munsters Cosmography for Germanies sake.

The Cities of this spacious Countrey are many, and haue as many descriptions from seuerall Authors, whom if you finde contrary to one another, you must moderate your anger, and remember how diuers Phisicions deale with sicke bodies, that although they liue with reputation of learned men, yet shall not any, two agree, neither in the causes, nor the remedie of the disease, let them seeme to vnderstand the same neuer so well: So fareth it with Antiquarians

Cities of Germany.

quarians and Chronographers, they ſhew you ſuch faces, as they themſelues beheld, or wrote as priuate affection and information induced, and ſo the next age enlarged her talent; and the laſt oppoſeth againſt the former. But if you will be contented with my manner of Coſmography, and vnderſtand, that my meaning in this curſory iourney is to runne onely away with Titles, you ſhall then finde vpon the *Rhene* a riuer comming out of *Heluetia*, and 800. mile together, gathering many confederates of ſprings and brookes to ſhew himſelfe well accompanied at the Court of the maine Ocean: *Conſtance*, *Baſill* famous in her originall vpon the Serpent found in her foundation; *Straſborough* beautifull in her name, and for her high ſteeple, *Spires*, *Ments*, *Hidelburge* the Court of the *Palatine*, *Franckfurt* glorious in her Marts, *Coblents* and *Coleine*; theſe be principall Cities, either ſupporting the chaires of Byſhops, or maintaining their owne freedomes with royall iuriſdiction, or ſubmitting to the controule of ſome worthy Prince; as for other Townes, which are both walled, and fortified they are infinite, and would fill vp too much roome to ioyne them here together. Vpon *Danubius* the greateſt riuer of *Europe*, as running 1500. mile betweene the bankes of many Countries, and changeth his name into *Iſter*, when he commeth into the pride of *Greece*, and poureth himſelfe, with troupes of attendance into the lap of the black-ſea: you haue *Vlmms*, *Auſpurg*, or if you will *Auguſta* proud of her title and fortification; *Ingelſtadt* boaſting of the birth of Emperors; *Regenſpurg*, *Paſſaw*, *Vienna*, *Presburg*, and *Keimar*; vpon *Weſerflood*, that runneth through *Brunſwicke* and *Weſtphalia*, *Brennen*, and *Caſſell*; vpon the riuer *Alba*, which poſteth out of *Bohemia*, as it were with glad tidings through the midſt of many

ny flouriſhing Countries into the German ſea ; *Prage*, *Dreſda*, *Eaſt Wittenberg*, *Brandenberg*, *Hanborough* and *Stode* ; vpon *Odera*, whoſe head almoſt meeteth with the *Wexell* of *Poland* ; *Neiſa*, *Breſlaw*, *Croſſen*, *Eaſt Francfurt*, and *Stetin*; this riuer running toward *Brandenburg* through *Sileſia* watreth a great part of *Pomerania*, within the heart of this Continent, whoſe veines are yet filled, and life as it were refreſhed with the moderate flowing and ſwelling goodneſſe of diuers armes, hanging as it were by the maine bodies of theſe riuers, and may reſemble kinde meſſages, or entercourſes ſtrengthning the amity of vnſetled families, are ſcituated *Norremberg* the greateſt of the Countrey, *Wirteberg*, *Erfurt*, *Brunſwick*, *Iger*, *Gorlitz*, and ſo many other, that *France* and *Italy* both muſt a litle yeeld. For if a difference may tend to make a place the better, queſtionleſſe *Germany* hath the preeminence ; yet becauſe it reſembleth a Capitoll of ſo many Princes, rather then a Parliament houſe, where the Subiect how great ſoeuer, acknowledgeth his Monarch ; we will allow him Emperor, as I haue ſaid, for good manners ſake ; but queſtionleſſe ſtanding at the deuotion of his imperials, and Cities ; it diminiſheth his glory, and obſcureth the ſhining of his three Crownes ; witnes the buſines of *Colleine* it ſelfe, which amongſt many others of the ſame kind, is ſo ſubiected to the authority of the Byſhop, that the name of Emperor hath ſounded harſhly to their obedience, and both people and Clergie haue ſtill oppoſed againſt all ſecular Princes : the ſtory is briefly thus.

The

The Hiſtory of COLLEINE.

Colleine and her buſines.

Colleine is a famous Towne, and one principall of the *Vbij* before CHRIST, which queſtionleſſe the *Romanes* made great account of as a receptacle for their garriſons, when they had warre againſt the *Swedians*, who ranged then all ouer *Germany*, eſpecially in *Saxonia*. In the time of *Iulius Cæſar* there was a wodden bridge made ouer the *Rhene* for the better tranſporting his armie, which was after tranſhap't into ſtone, but the miracle proceeded from the power of money, and induſtry of man; but becauſe many murthers, rapes, and robberies were committed on the ſame, *Bruno* the Byſhoppe by the Emperor *Othos* commaundement ruined, and quite ſubuerted it: ſo it ſhould ſeeme it was then called *Vbiopolis*, vntill a commutation into *Colonia Agrippina* of *Marcus Agrippa* ſonne in law to *Auguſtus Cæſar*, who reedified and beautified the ſame; yet *Tacitus* extracteth the title from a daughter of *Auguſtus* borne here, and leaueth it as a place of great conſequence vnder the iuriſdiction of many worthy Commaunders; but it ſhould ſeeme, they entertained Chriſtianity betimes, and quickly caſt away the authoritie of the *Romanes*: For thus they record it. About the yeere 70. *Maternus* the Diſciple of Saint *Peter* conuerted the *Vbij*, who admitted their ſpirituall ſaluation with ſuch gladneſſe, that they likewiſe determined the preſeruation of their liberty and bodies, and ſo proiected to be free of themſelues, had not afterward diuers Emperors ſetled the Duke of *Saxony*, and Earles of the Empire in an eſtabliſhed greatnes both ouer Citie and Countrey, vntill againe the Pope wreſted the ſupremacie ouer the

the European Princes, and confirmed the Archbishops in the ostentation of a Count *Palatine*, and absolute power of the gouernment of all, which yet the secular Noble men not onely repined at, but sought by noble courses to preuent; and at last, when no deuise could make gentill the hard wound pullies of the Clergies ambition, they were resolute to effectuate it by force of armes, so that many contentions arose betweene the Byshoppe, Nobles, and Citizens, which ended not without effusion of blood, and ouerthrow of whole armies drawne into the field by particeans, whereby the Citie it selfe felt the smart of warlike scourges, and saw her walles and houses puld on heapes of rubbish, according to the nature of rage and fury the end of tumultuous vprors. But at last *Colleine* is re-edified, and in despight of all frets and fumes, either of *Saxony*, the *Palatine* of the Empire, or confederates of the Princes, acknowledgeth the Archbishop for supreame Gouernour, and he still ouermantleth it with a superstitious protection, so that the people are kept vnder with his blessing and cursing accordingly.

It now bendeth like a bow, as you see our great Citie from *Surreies* side: the key before the wall is a place of great pleasure; the ports and ramparts worth the obseruing, the Palace stately and magnificent, the houses beautifull and comely, the streets sweet, spatious, and well ordered, the Inhabitants ciuill, sociable, and superstitious. For amongst the Churches they are of opinion, that the three Kings haue a memorable monument, concerning the birth of our Sauiour, when they were commaunded to returne another way home, but comming hether it was the fortune and glory of this place, not onely to be their refuge from the fury of *Herod* in their life; but a recep-

tacle for their bodies after death; but how the truth would proue all this ridiculous, it were pity to diſpute. Howſoeuer, as I haue ſaid, the Citie and territories now ſwell with the pride of exemption from the Emperors iuriſdiction, and in the ſame race runne many other famous Townes, whereby you may ſee the diſioynted gouernment of *Germany*, and the poore authority the Emperors haue ouer the Electors, and imperiall Cities.

For although *Charles* the 5. had the fortune to impriſon the *Lantſgraue* of *Heſſe*, and by the ſeruice of the Duke of *Burbone* to poſſeſſe the Caſtle of Saint *Angelo*, and puniſh the Pope with a terror of vſurpation, euen ouer his ſpirituall authoritie; yet was it a ſudden greatneſſe, and like the blaze of a bauin, laſted but a while. For the German Princes quickly repined, and the next Pope as quickly ratified his owne conditions, ſo that the Emperors ſince haue no more to doe in *Italy*, then a Pilgrimme, who is admitted to ſee the wonders of our Lady at *Loretto*. But if you would know, how *Germany* is neighboured, and beloued of ſtrangers, I anſwer as if my friend ſhould aske me my opinion concerning anothers loue: the heart is vnſearchable, we onely can diſcouer the outward countenance, and formall proteſtations: thus is it with Topographicall deſcriptions, wee can ſay theſe and theſe be the Countries and people, but whether enuious, ambitious, reuengefull, traiterous, cowardly, or ſuch like, it muſt be referred to actions and time. Toward the North lies *Pomerania*, *Pruſſia*, *Lithuania*, *Sileſia*, *Podolia*, and *Poland*; but *Poland* now ſtands for all, within theſe 300. yeeres a factious Dukedome, limited within her owne territories, now a well compacted kingdome of many Countries; yet wilfully reſolute to haue no hereditary Prince amongſt them,

How Germany is neighbored.

them, whereby the ſupreame authority is ſubiect to the ſuffrages of men, and a manner of Oligarchy of Nobles limiteth the King in his royaltie, and maketh his eſtabliſhment but a ſlauiſh brauery. The Countrey from her plaines, as ſpreading it ſelfe abroad without mountaines, or hills, addeth to the Etymologie of the word, and hath only the great Citie of *Cracow* vpon the *Viſtula* meriting diſcourſe, but litle commendation, or wonder. Toward the Eaſt lieth the noble Kingdome of *Hungary*; I call it noble, becauſe whole volumes might be writ in relating her troubles; externall with her enemy of Chriſtendome; internall with a confuſed diſſention: For ſometimes the glory of the Kingdome elateth them; ſometimes priuate reuenges diuideth them; ſometimes the Clergie doth tyrannize ouer them; and ſometimes the generall cauſe exciteth compaſſion: then adioyneth what in times paſt you called *Illiria* now *Tranſiluania* and *Sclauonia*. Toward the South, but you muſt firſt ſee, what ſnow lieth vpon the *Alpes* all along the bankes of the Adriaticke ſea, now *Gulpho Venetiano*, are ſpred abroad the Prouinces of *Friaull* in times paſt *forum Iulij*, *Hiſtria*, *Croatia*, *Dacia*, *Dalmatia*, as farre as *Raguſa* once *Epidaurus*, all full of prety Townes, the ſhores beautified with *Ilands*, and the ſea beating on diuers rockes ſeruing yet for many vſes, as the *Venetians* can tell, who are the Commaunders of theſe people, and places for the moſt part. Toward the Weſt, what wee now nicke-name the *Wallons*, *Loraine* with the memorable Towne of *Mets*, and in a prety corner *Heluetia*, containing the 13. Cantons of *Switzerland* euen amongſt the *Alpes*, which remaine with freedome of both religions in deſpight of Pope and other turbulent Princes, and can ſhew *Bazill*, *Bern*, and *Zuricke* as fine and delicate Townes, as

any in the pride of *Italy*; but withall you muſt vnderſtand, that both the Emperour, France, and Spaine haue diuers times attempted the ſubiection of theſe people, eſpecially *Geneua*, which belongeth to *Sauoy*: yet failed, as the *Romans* did with the *Parthians* concluding a corroboration of friendſhippe rather then a publication of their ſhame to be propulſed, which appeared in the time of *Charles* the fift, who was mightily incenſed againſt them, had not the blunt reprehenſion of a foole diuerted him. For when diuers fiery ſpirits had brought fuell to ſet on flame theſe guiltleſſe people, and that hee determined to ouerrunne them as it were with one ſpeedineſſe. I, I, ſaith the foole, you all conclude well for going into the Countrey, but vnacquainted with the terrible paſſages of the *Alpes*, you litle conſider the difficultie of comming out againe. Vpon which pithy and compendious obiurgation, a new debatement of matters ſet vp another loome of retraction.

Fooles may giue good counſell.

CHAP. IX.

CHAP. IX.

The glory of the SPANIARD.

THE ninth proportion of the earths happineſſe hath ſo confirmed the King of *Spaine* in a large inheritance, that hee now lifteth vp a head of maieſtie with an imperiall countenance and extraordinary titles: But if I muſt conduct you into the encloſures of vnderſtanding, how this comes about, I am affraid I ſhall torment former times with vaine repetitions, and confuſed originals; yea indeede abuſe your patience with tedious and friuolous diſcourſes, conſidering ſo many excellent hiſtories haue explained the difficulties of theſe people, and the moderne commentary is a true and delicate glaſſe to behold her forme and beauty in: Otherwiſe I could fill your lap with theſe abſtracts, and make vp a kinde of reckning with pleaſure and contentment from a modeſt ampliation. That *Hercules* with his large and warlike embracements claſped this country about, infuſing ſuch vertue, as his father *Ioue* innated in him, whereby his actions tended to reformation of abuſes, & purging the Kingdom of ſuch monſters, as had both terrified them with their huge bodies, and made them miſerable with the confuſion of rapes, murthers, and cruell oppreſſion: ſo that *Heſperus*, *Gerion*, and *Cacus* mighty giants were ſubdued, and the country calmed of all ſtormy blaſts of rudenes, and confuſed barbariſme: That after ſuch heroicke proceedings

The ninth part of the earths glory.

he ſtood like a *Coloſſus* ouer the ſtreights, naming the great mountaines of *Abila* and *Calpe* his pillers with this inſcription of *Non plus vltra*, howeuer afterward it was the fortunate brauery of *Charles* the Emperor vpon the diſcouery of the *Weſt Indies* to write *Plus vltra*, quite obliterating *Non*; as if his new glory had better conſequence: That hee erected a Temple in the Iland of *Gades* now *Cales*, and as it were enfeoffed the ſeas and ſtreights with his ſurname: That from the burnt aſhes of *Tyrus* after *Dido* was forewarned to abandon *Phœnicia* by the ghoſt of her huſband *Sichæus*, like the *Phœnix* ſprung vp a many *Phœnixes*, who poſſeſſed the ſhores of *Africke*, and built an airy in *Gades*: that is, the baniſhed and diſcomfited people of *Tyrus* erected *Carthage*, *Gades*, and many other townes in *Africke*, and *Spaine*: That preſently followed the diſſention betweene the *Gaditanes*, and *Turditanes*; betweene the *Celtibrians* and *Iberians*, ſetled nations in *Spaine*, to the deciding of whoſe controuerſies *Marrhable* and *Haldruball* were called out of *Carthage*, which both made a conqueſt of *Spaine*, and proiected to clip the feathers of the *Roman Ægle*, who now began to ſpread her wings ouer the beſt inhabited fields of the world: That from this emulation, *Rome* ſtood on a better guard, and accounted theſe *Africans* a barbarous people in reſpect of themſelues, as foretold from the propheſie of *Daniel*, and the *Sibills* of her ſtrange eſtabliſhment, as Queene of the world, and at laſt ſhared the plenty of *Spaine*: for impatient of any aduenturers in that voyage, the *Carthaginians* were expelled, and the royall ſtandard of *Italy* aduanced: That time ouerwearied with the inſulting of perpetuitie, at laſt incited the ſtrange nations of *Gothes*, *Vandalls*, and *Lombards* to labour

Non plus vltra.
Plus vltra.

labour in the worke of the god of alteration, who pull'd this country from all Emperors and Kings, and made a fearefull diuiſion of the ſame, keeping themſelues warme in *Spaine*, when all other countries failed: That long after *Count Iulian* began a new worke, as if he could haue powred downe vengeance on the author of his diſcontents. For after *Rodrigo* had rauiſhed his daughter, hee called in the *Mores* a race of *Mahumetans* into *Spaine* to be reuenged on the King, by whoſe aſſiſtance he not onely baniſhed the *Gothes*, and other people into *Caſtile*, but kill'd the King, vſurped the country, altred the gouernment, and ſo plaied their parts in *Granado*, *Valentia*, and *Andolozia*, as if they were created of purpoſe to ſhew ſome wonder of heauen, when diſſolution of Kingdomes, and puniſhment of offences is determined: ſo that they quickly made their owne conditions, and bound the countrey euer ſince to the ratifying of them, infecting the beſt families of *Spaine* with paganiſme, whereby our moderne Kings weeding them out by litle and litle, haue alſo attempted to purge their Churches of ſuch filthines, and when they could not preuaile by precept, and authority of reaſon, they erected the office of *Inquiſition*, to diſcouer who were addicted to the adoration of *Mahomet*, and durſt conteſt againſt the bleſſednes of ſaluation in IESVS CHRIST, whereupon the *Mores* haue raiſed many innouations in the countrey, & euen the laſt yeere to the number of a million fraighted their hearts with treaſon, and a burning deſire to ſet on flame the wondrous compacted peace of *Spaine*. *Inquiſition.* 1609.

Here is yet no great cauſe of amazement: For thus were the children of *Iſrael* perſecuted by the *Ægiptians*, affrighted with the *Philiſtims*, maligned by the *Edomites*

ſubiected and made ſlaues to *Babylon*, tormented and threatned by *Syrians* and *Græcians*, and at laſt not onely ſubdued, but ſubuerted by the *Romans*, who of all other, put the axe to the tree, and at one ſtroke laid the ſame on the ground, leauing the holy Citie deſolate as a widow, caſt out as an orphan, deſpiſed as a vagabond, and puniſhed worſe than a traiterous rebell, vntill the *Mahumetans* by way of curteſie ridd her of her paine at once, and vtterly trampled her to peeces: ſo that now to ſee the people diſperſed without a law, common-wealth, or King: to view the countrey like a barren wildernes: to behold nothing but rapes and robberies, where ſo many promiſes had bin made from heauen, where ſuch riches and maieſtie flouriſhed, where ſuch mightines and ſtate increaſed, and where all proſperity triumphed, would leniat an adamantine heart, and raiſe a crying voice from commiſeration, with *Heu cadit in quenquam tantum ſcelus? tanta iniquitas?* And thus much for example concerning the ſeuerall alterations of *Spaines* gouernment, now to the reſt of his oſtentation.

Eight kingdomes in Spaine.

The whole countrey retaineth ſtill the antient diuiſion of *Bæticam*, *Luſitaniam* and *Tarraconenſem*, and the memory of eight ſeuerall Kingdomes, 1. *Gallicia*, to which *Aſturia* and *Cantabria* are connected: 2. *Nauarra*, the proper inheritance of the houſe of *Burbon* in *France*. 3. *Caſtiles*, a coople boaſting both of antiquitie and excellency. 4. *Luſitania*, tother day *Portugall*, but now incorporated with the reſt into the houſe of *Auſtria*. 5. *Leon* extinguiſhed long ſince by the greater light of *Arrogon*. 6. *Arrogon*, laying claime to *Naples* and *Ieruſalem*, and ſo enlarging the King of *Spaines* titles. 7. *Valencia*, mourning for her corruption in religion: and 8. *Granado*, to which *Andolozia*

lozia or the countrey of *Vandalls*, with the former Iland of *Gades* are vnited. Amongſt theſe *Portugall* did once boaſt of the conqueſt of *India*, *Æthiopia*, *Perſia*, and many other places, eſpecially *Taprabona*, or the Iland of Saint *Lawrence*, betweene whom and Great *Britaine* (as I haue ſaid before) at this inſtant of all the Ilands in the world is compariſon for circuit, and ſpatiouſnes of ground. But ſhall we let them goe on with theſe vaine-glorioūs titles of conqueſt and victory, when they are yet but poore poſſeſſors of ſome harbours and townes by the ſea ſhore, and ſtand on their guard with more terror to loſe, than euer they entertained comfort in getting them. I, I, let them alone a gods name: For quarrels ariſe from contradiction; and there is no diſputing with men reſolued in the vaine promiſes of worldly deceit; nor muſt you be incredulous, when a *Portugall* ſhall report, that theſe exploits were carried in the current of ſucceſſe without the helpe of *Spaine* at all, as though there was euer a diſtinction, or rather ſeparation betweene themſelues, and a *Caſtilian*; yea they proceeded further, as if there were an *Antipathy* in nature: For they vſed to ſpit at the naming a *Spaniard*, like ſimple people in *England* after the *Deuill* was pronounced. But to the reſt: if you would truely vnderſtand the cauſe of his pride and former elation of countenance, you muſt then take notice, that he detaineth all theſe Kingdoms within his owne Continent, as a commanding Monarch, and after many conuulſions begged at fortunes hands the ratification of the Royalty, ſtiling himſelfe withall King of *Naples*, *Sicilia*, and *Hieruſalem*: the two former gouerning by Viceroies, the latter laiming by inheritance, as vnwilling to loſe himſele, or forget the glory of his auncеſtors, wherein he pleadeth imi-

tation:

tation: For the Emperor writeth King of the *Romans*, not once visiting of *Italy*: the *Denmarke* King of *England*, *England* of *France*, and *France* of *Nauarre*: then are the Ilands of *Sardinia*, *Corsica*, *Maiorca*, and *Minorca* entred his booke of accounts; to which if you adde the noble Duchie of *Millane*, into whose demeanor *Count Fuentes* looketh with prying eies for his behalfe, & that the state of *Genoa* dependeth on his protection, you will say ambition set him well on worke, and as well rewarded him for his daies labour. As for the Low Countries, he would faine shew them as feathers belonging to his broken wings, and taketh the house of *Burgundie* for his owne, hoping that the Pope, which can canonize a Saint, will make the daughter of *Spaine* a Queene, especially of her owne inheritance.

Thus liueth and ruleth he in *Europe*: but all this were rather burthensome vnto him, considering the barren hills and sandy plaines of his countrey, if you looke not one way into the shores of *Affricke*, and another way ouer the bottomles Ocean, and so examine the cause of his boasting indeede, which is his store-houses of golden mines, his conqueſt of many nations, his reducing them to Christianity, and his triumph in the fruition of possessed tranquillitie: For *America* is almost his owne, resembling a *Peninsule*, and ioyned in the midst with an *Isthmus*. If you begin at the streights of *Magellane*, they will tell you, that *Magellanus* a Spaniard first explored the passage: If you aske, what was done a litle before, an answer is ready, that *Americus Vesputius* gaue name to this new world, and *Christophorus Columbus* of *Genoa* about a 130 yeeres since, searched her entrailes, discouered her maladies, and applied a *Cataplasme* to her most dangerous wounds,

America conquered.

wounds, which was irreligion and barbarous idolatry: For although he found vnlookt-for glorious Cities, and well compacted gouernments, yet was he faine by ſtrong hand to ouerthrow their idols, and puniſh their obſtinacy with cruelty. The ſouth ſhore, or if you pleaſe the Continent on the left hand 10000 miles long called *Pſitacorum regio*, is queſtionles inhabited, though vndiſcouered, and not fully deſcried. The other Continent beyond the line inuites you to the view of ſtrange nations, whom we confound with the generall horror of *Cannibals*, as men or rather monſters feeding on humane fleſh, *Giants*: the land of *Patagons*, and *Amazons*, as ſuppoſed to flie hither, when the Kings of *Europe* repined to ſee women the equall ſharers of honour amongſt them: But for my owne part, I rather ſuppoſe it the error of ignorant Coſmographers, who when they cannot, or dare not certainly deliniate a countrey, then will they fill vp a place with monſters and formidable creatures both men & women: Thus haue they done with the interior parts of *Africke*, and the remote countries of *Mangia*, and the inhabitants of *Taunis*, when God knowes all theſe places with the reſt are poſſeſſed by men, and of orderly proportion, yea ſuch men, that though they be idolaters, beleeue the immortality of the ſoule, and care not to dye in hope of a better life: therefore let the iudicious be perſwaded, that what hath not voice and reaſon, is a beaſt or monſter. From hence neerer the line or more northward looking from the ſtreights of *Magellane*, you come into the golden kingdomes of *Peru*, *Brazill*, and *Caribana*, and may be pleaſed with the ſtreames of two mighty riuers *De la Plata*, and *Maragnon*, which by computation maketh a winding of 5000 mile, and haue their ſhores ſtored with

Cities

Cities and inhabitants, of whom and which ſo many idle things are reported, that though I am not incredulous, as knowing, what barbarous nations can afford; yet doe I diſclaime vnneceſſary diſcourſes, becauſe I haue further buſines in hand, and of better conſequence. A litle more remote toward the Weſt, beginneth the *Iſtmus* circumſpected with the territories of *Mexico*, *Cuſco*, and *Themiſtian*, with many other Cities of ſuch wealth and mightines, that the people were ſlaine by thouſands, or rather millions, ere they could ſauour other obedience, than idolatrous and ſauage liberty: On the other ſide toward the North looketh vp to heauen the new faſhioned Ilands of *Cuba*, *Hiſpaniola*, *S. Iohns*, and many others: the further ſide of the land is as it were fringed with the countries of *Virginia*, *Terra Florida*, *Noua Francia*, *Norrembega*, and the fiſhing land; I call it fringed, becauſe as yet we haue onely entred vpon the skirts of the ſame, not daring further exploration, and indeed not knowing what to doe with the reſt, much deſiring the diſcouery of the north-weſt paſſage into *India*, and reſolued there is a way, if ſucceſſe would lead vs by the hand to preuent the tediouſnes and the charge of going about by the ſouth Cape.

Here you ſee is great cauſe of triumph: For of all theſe he either challengeth the principality and confederation, or ouer-looketh with ſuch ielous eyes, that they dare not ſtart from his obedience; and would not ſo many kingdomes, ſo many nations, and ſuch power elate any Prince to aſſume extraordinary titles? But (as I ſaid) all this were vaporous ſmoake, and the frothy breath of opinion, if his treaſuries at home were not yeerely ſupplied from the tribute of the Eſterne & Weſterne mines abroad, whereby

whereby he preſumeth to yeeld more reaſon of his oſtentation, than *Salomon* himſelfe. For though *Salomon* did fetch gold from *Ophir*, and that the pride of *Ieruſalem* ſwelled with plenty, when gold filled euery mans purſe, and ſiluer was as common as ſtones: yet he made it a iourney of three yeeres, and had no other cunning, no other wiſdome, no other Philoſophers ſtone, than the induſtry of Merchants, and confederation of the Kings of *Tyrus* and *Sidon*: But the King of *Spaine* can make a yeerely returne, or at leaſt once in 16 moneths, as vnderſtanding himſelfe thus farre, that his Cities of *Toledo*, *Madrid*, *Valiodolid*, *Leon*, *Barcelona*, *Saragoſſa*, *Valentia*, *Cartagena*, *Malaga*, *Corduba*, *Seuilla*, *Lisbone*, *Baione*, and the reſt, cannot maintaine their glories without them: That the monaſtery and ſtately Palace of the *Scurial* could neither invite you to her magnificent ſtructures, nor ſupply neceſſities of life with prouiſion: That the Gariſons of *Millane*, *Naples*, *Sicilia*, the townes of *Africke*, the inheritance of *Burgundy*, his owne Caſtles and frontiers townes, with diuers other remote in many Prouinces, would quickly decay, and haue oftentimes mutined for want of money, and their ordinary entertainment: That the Ports and Harbours would be empty of ſhipping, yea the ſhips themſelues vnbuilt and vnfurniſhed: that the countrey commodities might be vnuttered: his ſouldiers diſappointed: his kingdomes many times famiſhed, and his glory vtterly eclipſed, if there wanted but one returne of his treaſure, or that any diſaſtrous encounter defeated or diſappointed his Nauy. And thus much for the ſeuerall principall Monarchs of the world, as at this howre they looke vp to heauen with ouer-liberall titles, and haue blowed opinion bigg with ſome ſeeming

The true Philoſophers ſtone.

reaſons,

reaſons, and yet in compariſon of true roialtie and happineſſe, abſolute partiality.

CHAP. X.

The deſcription of ITALY, *as in times paſt.*

Italy diuided.

WHereas you partly heard, that the houſe of *Auſtria* obtaining the Empire euen with the Popes grudging, did alſo intrude it ſelfe into the pleaſant fields of *Italy*, whereby the King of *Spaine* would haue his head empaled indeed with one of the Imperiall Diademmes of the world: we will ſteppe thether, and ſee with what faſhion her countenance is made cheerefull, and how her curteſie is prepared to entertaine vs. I will therefore deſiſt from any former ampliation of abſolute beginnings, leaſt I ſhould wrong the labours of ther men, and ſpeake indeede their owne words more imperfectly, onely I muſt ſomewhat abſtruſely and abſtractly to helpe your memory with ſome things, that ſauour of antiquity, and ſhall aſſiſt your comparatiue bringing them face to face in theſe moderne times. Vnderſtand then, that it was the firſt Countrey inhabited of *Europe* by *Ianus*, or *Iaphet* the ſonne of *Noe*, whoſe hiſtory giueth life to many ſtrange and fabulous relations: How preſently followed the poſſeſſion of many Nations, whoſe loue to the Countrey changed her name into *Oenotria*, *Auſonia*, *Heſperia*, *Saturnia*, *Italia*; and ſome others of leſſe conſequence, ſome ſignificantly according to the goodnes of the place, ſome

ſome metonimically either *pars pro toto*, or *totum pro parte*; ſome ironically for idle actions, or Poeticall fictions, and ſome iudicially according to the vertue of the Inhabitants, excellency of the ſoile, or honour of the firſt explorator, or Redacter to gouernment, and thus it was ſuddenly diuided into Prouinces, as *Liguria*, *Hetruria*, *Vmbria*, *Latium*, *Campania fœlix*, *Lucania*, *Brutia* or *Magna græcia*, *Salentitij* or *Salentini*, *Appuleia Peucetia*, *Appuleia Daunia*, *Samnites*, *Piſenum*, *Æmilia* or *Galſia tranſalpina*, now *Lombardy*; and *forum Iulij* or *Friaul*, now *Venetorum regio*; Some ſay 15. *Blondus* 18. and *Leander* 19. parts. *Countries.* *Cities.*

How *Rome* became the metropolitane Citie of *Italy*, and Queene of the world, ſo that the Emperors amplified the ſame with magnificent ſtructures and monuments, and in diuiding, or rather tranſlating their ſeates to *Conſtantinople* left all to the Exarchat of *Rauenna*, and vſurpation of Byſhoppes; who by a higher ſtile at laſt made themſelues Popes, and with the cuppe of abomination, like the whore in the *Apocalips*, poiſoned the weſterne Kingdomes. *Rome.*

How the *Venetians* beganne their Citie and State, and about anno 700. conſtituted a DVKE, boaſting indeede that they were the poore remainder of the Roman Nobility, as it were ſequeſtred into certaine remote Ilands, which the *Goths* reſpected not, nor *Lombards* regarded: yet hath Time you ſee raiſed a glorious flame from the poore diſperſed imbers, almoſt extinguiſhed, either from heate, or light. *Venice.*

How *Millane* was incorporated to a principalitie: Firſt built by the Frence, after ſubuerted by the *Vandalls*, then reedified, next made a Duchy; fiftly, ſtrengthned with the band of *Sforza*; ſixtly, poſſeſſed by the *French* againe, *Millane.*

and

and now by the *Spaniard*.

Genoa. How *Genoa* boasteth of her antiquitie from *Ianus*, and about 1237. constituted a DVKE like vnto *Venice*, but daring not to trust her owne foundation entertained the noble assistance of the *Spanish* castells.

Turine. How *Turine* or *Taurinum* was an Academy, the chiefe Citie of *Piemont*, and now giueth so much aire to *Sauoy*, that he breatheth with one of the noblest Dukedomes of the world.

Pauy. How *Papia* or *Pauy* in times past *Ticinum* by reason of the riuer, that runnes round about it, was vnited to the Duchy of *Millane* by *Iohannes Galeazius* the first Duke.

Padoa. How *Padoa* boasteth of her neighbourhood to the riuer *Padus*, her Vniuersitie, *Antenors* foundation, fertillity of ground, strong ramparts, and repineth at her subiection to *Venice*.

Cremona. How *Cremona* is very auncient, and flourished with orderly strength and prosperity, vntill it was burnt in the warres betweene *Vitellius* and *Otho*.

Verona. How *Verona* is pleased with the common enterpretation of her name *quasi vera vna*, with the orderly accesse of *Italians* nobles, with the ruines of her Amphitheater so goodly a structure, that I dare be bold to say, it would containe 80000. people to behold the spectacles, presented to the Inhabitants for triumphs of Emperors, and famous Consuls, and being once free was subiected to the *Venetians* about anno. 1405.

Mantua. How *Mantua* was first a Marquisate, but by the marriage of the onely daughter of *Montisferate* raised to a Duchy by the Emperor, and thrust warme vnder the mantell of *Gonzaga* by the Pope.

Mirandula. How *Mirandula* was fortified, besieged by the Emperor and

and Pope, assisted onely by the *French*, and at last vnited to the principate of *Parma*.

How *Ferrara* was first subiect to the Bishoppe of *Rauenna*, then vnder the family of *Est*, made a Marquisate; lastly, a Dukedome, and now vsurped by the Pope, as part of Saint *Peters* patrimonie. *Ferrara.*

How *Parma* boasteth of antiquitie, suffered many concussions, fell into the blessing of the Clergy, and with the Coronet of a Duke was presented to *Alexander Farnesius*. *Parma.*

How *Bononia* was once ruled by an Exarchate, as a place of greatnesse, and important conueniency for the gouernment of the Countrey: after giuen to the Church by King *Pepin*, and *Carolus magnus*, and hath now a famous Vniuersitie. *Bononia.*

How *Rauenna* boasteth of antiquitie, was the principall seate of the Vicegerents, for the Emperors of *Constantinople*, and after surrendred into the Popes hands by the name of *Romandiolas* territories. *Rauenna.*

How *Vrbine* was famous for courtshippe, and made a Dukedome 1476. by Pope *Sixtus* in the family of *Fredericus Vbaldinensis*, who were once citizens of *Florence*, but for their vertue raised to this honour, so that the family extinguished, it is returned to the possession of the Pope againe. *Vrbine.*

How *Ancona* is an old walled Towne and port in the Adriaticke sea, now *Gulpho Venetiano*, is knowne by her white cliffe, inuiteth you to come on land, and see the wonders of our Lady at *Loretto*; and obeyeth the Pope in his temporall iurisdiction. *Ancona.*

How *Florence* suffered many alterations, increased in wealth, buildings, state, populousnesse, was honored in the house of *Medices*, and aduanced her fame with the best *Florence.*

through the valour and well-deſeruing of that valiant *Coſimo*, by the ſtile of *Magnus Dux Hetruriæ*, and hath ſince boaſted of two Queenes of *France* from her daughters, who haue filled the Courts of all the Princes in *Europe* with ſtrange reports. How *Piſa* was once Miſtreſſe of *Maiorca*, had an Acedemy, was ſold to the Florentines, by the Vicount *Iohannes Galeaſius*, and bought of the Emperour *Charles*, 1369. by *Petrus Gambacurta*, for 12000. peeces of gold. How *Leuca* was made a *Seignory*, and had many Gouernours, but at laſt obtained their freedome by donation of a Cardinall, who diſtributed for the ſame 25000. *Checkinos*. How *Sienna* boaſteth of the birth of *Æneas Siluius*, called Pope *Pius*, of the Vniuerſity of Phyſicians, is delicately ſcited, was toſſed, or rather tormented in the factions of the *Guelphs* and *Gibellines*, ſubmitted to the *Spanyard*, then to the *French*, next to the Cardinall *Mendoza*, and at laſt 1558. yeelded to the Duke of *Florence*. How *Naples* encreaſed in glory, and raiſed her dignity next to *Lombardy*, of all the Principats of *Italy*, to a Kingdome, ſuffred many alterations, had Princes of ſeuerall families, filled the world with the occurrences of her troubles; and at laſt, by example of *Sicilia*, proſtituted it ſelfe to *Spaines* inſulting. Of all which to diſcourſe at large were another *Gordion*: and with the Preacher a man may cry out, all things are ſo hard to be knowen, that no creature can expreſſe them, the eye is not ſatisfied with ſight, the eare not filled with hearing, the thing that hath beene, commeth to paſſe againe, and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne: and therefore I will deſiſt from further tormenting my ſelfe or you, becauſe many worthy authors are oppoſite to one another, in vnfolding the ſecrets of antiquity, and hee which ſtriueth to pleaſe all readers with

Piſa. *Leuca.* *Sienna.* *Naples.*

with ſatisfaction, muſt transforme himſelfe into all ſhapes, eſpecially with *Ianus* looke two contrary waies, and ſtudy the arts both of detracting and flattery : yet there is but one truth, if a man did liue in ſuch a bleſſed age, that he might maintaine the ſame with worthy boldneſſe, ſpeaking what he thinkes, thinking what he knowes, and knowing nothing, but honeſt certainties : wherein not to be corrupted, is a glory exceeding report, and a worke of wonder indeed : therefore as neere as I can, I will reiect all impoſſible reports and authorities, and tie my ſelfe to probabilities and truth, or at leaſt ſo much, as is either receiued for currant in iuſtifiable relations : or my poore experience dare warrant from mine owne endeauours : and ſo I will ſhew you with what face *Italy* lookes vp to heauen at this houre, and may with *Heraclitus* weepe for the vanities and miſeries of the earth : yet is cheerefull, and thus like a ſtrumpet is knowne by the pride of her eyes.

CHAP. XI.

ITALY *deſcribed at this time.*

The eſtate of Italy in this modern age.

FIrſt, towards the Eaſt lies the Kingdome of *Naples*, within whoſe encloſures are detained the countries of *Calabria*, *Brutia*, and *Apulia*, now *Abruzzo Puglia*, and *Naples.* ſeparated by the champaine of *Romandiola*, and the large *Appenini*, which bee mountaines riſing by *Ancona*, and running forward to the great gulph, that thruſteth it ſelfe between *Rocca Imperiall*

and *Gallipolis*. It hath many townes, but few cities: onely *Brindisi*, *Ottonto*, *Barletto* and *Naples* are of some account: the Countrey is rich in vines, oyle, and silke-wormes, the people are dangerous, superstitious, and the *Villano* liues beastly: the Gentle men are maintainers of liberty and pleasure, scoffers at their owne religion, and as great blasphemers as the Greekes of *Cyprus*, insomuch that I haue heard them in their rages cry out, *Iddio Beco: Puttana del Di*: and sweare by the absurd oath of *potta del Cielo*, as in their commedy called *Ruffiana*, and published in print, may appeare: yet is their adoration of her so superstitious, that the Sauiour of the world is accounted her inferiour, her attributes make heauen amazed, and her altars smoke with incense and prophanation. And what is this: but to cause the Prophets to exclaime against the sacrifices of the Queene of Heauen? and what is this? but with *Ahas* to make images for *Baalim*? and burne children in the valley of *Hinnon*, after the abhomination of the heathen? and what is this? but to build high altars with *Manasses*, and like a Sorcerer, to regard the crying of birds, to vse enchauntments, & giue way to the impossturing art of witchcraft. As for true religion, oh God! thou laugheſt them to scorne, as they haue the truth in derision, which makes me remember, what is reported in these parts of that worthy S^r. *Philip Sidney*, who conuersing with a Neapolitane Count, and brought to one of their Churches, wherein he was loth to enter at that time, was yet vnwilling altogether to distaste him, but interiected some excuses: but the Count vnderstanding him well enough, bad him tarrie a while, and so went into his formall deuotion, but quickly returning, embraced him with an oath, by his *Santa Donna*, that he would renounce all the religion of the world; yea,

his

his part of Paradice, before hee would trouble againe the conſcience of ſo well deſeruing a Gentle-man and companion. They liue in great pomp for outward ſhew, and make the City, both rich and ſtately, becauſe they are not permitted to be reſident in the Countrey, but keepe heere continuall entercourſe, howeuer they groane vnder the Vice-Royes controll, and the ouerwatchings of two ſtrong caſtles, which keepe both towne and harbour in awe: and although the Spaniſh pride, and ſometimes cruelty, is exerciſed amongſt them, as abating their natiue glory: yet doth it little abridge them of moderne pleaſures and cuſtomary wantonneſſe: ſo that if the Prophets in times paſt exclaimed againſt *Tyrus* and *Sidon*, threatned *Damaſcus* and *Syria*, propheſied the deſolation of *Ægypt* and *Æthiopia*, lamented *Iuda* and *Samaria*, and mourned for *Babylon* and *Aſſyria*, they might now cry out againſt *Italy* and *Naples*, which as in times paſt was called *Parthenope*, of the Syrens haunting theſe ſhores, of the dangers of *Scilla* and *Caribdis*, and for the notorious tranſhaping men into monſters by *Circes*, allegorically alluding to the voluptuous ſinnes, and abuſiue pleaſures of this City and Countrey: ſo ſtill may it retaine the compariſon, and men bee terrified with the ſame dangers. For if any place in the world keepes wickedneſſe warme, with glorious flames and ſtretcht-out ſenſuallity to the length and bredth: heere men are not only drunke with iniquity; but commit fornication with Idols; yea, are mad with the rage of impiety.

The next is *Romagnia*, or *Romandiola*, called *S. Peters patrimony*; a great countrey vnder the Pope, in which are reckned the two Dukedomes of *Ferrara* and *Vrbine*, of late daies fallen into the power of the Conclaue of *Rome.*

Cardinals, for want of lawfull ſucceſſion; or elſe by reaſon of their weaknes, who peraduenture haue right, but are not able to conteſt with ſo irregular an aduerſary, which makes them ſtep a litle aſide for feare of being trampled to peeces indeed. The chiefe Cities are *Rome*, *Loretto*, *Rimano*, *Bologna*, *Ferrara*, *Vrbine*, *Perugia*, *Viterbium*, *Spoletto*, *Ancona*, and *Rauenna*, all places of account, well fortified, adorned with palaces, repleniſhed with inhabitants, and reſort of Gentills both natiues and trauellers, and ſupplied with all manner of prouiſion both for neceſſitie and wantonnes. But *Rome* is the ſeat of the Pope, and keepeth the Prieſts to the duties of the Sanctuary: For the Colledge of Cardinals ſuffer no man to depreſſe the glory of the Church, and proclaimes him an heretike, that intermedleth with the ordinances of the great Biſhop; ſo that according to their ſeuerall degrees religious perſons liue in great ſtate, keepe Curtezans, trauell in Caroſſes with ſix moiles ſumptuouſly trapped, though but a quarter of a mile to the Conclaue, ſolemnize feaſts and banquets, make onely ſhow of ſome ridiculous ceremonies, and are in truth of ſlender deuotion in ſpirituall ſecrets, but fooliſh ſuperſtition in abſurd apparitions: ſo that if I were an Atheiſt, and a man vnconſcionable to ſuppoſe, that there were not a day of account to be made with the commander of all actions, I had rather liue a religious man in *Rome*, than be a Nobleman of *Naples*, who (as I ſaid a litle before) of all men liuing waſh their hands in careleſnes, and like *Pollicrates* the tyrant haue nothing to trouble them, but that nothing hath troubled them concerning worldly encombrances; ſo that with the Prophet I may well cry out, the Prieſts are gone aſtray by the meanes of ſtrong drinke, and are ouercome

come with wine, they faile in propheſying, and ſtumble in iudgement, their tables are full of vomit and filthines, and no place is cleane: yea the viſion of the Prophet is come vnto them, as the words of a booke which is ſealed vp, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, read thou, and he replies, I cannot, for it is ſealed; then it is deliuered to an ignorant with read thou, but his anſwer is, I am not learned: ſo that with the Apoſtle I may ſay, that Antichriſt ſhall ſit in the Temple of the Lord; and in the latter daies ſhall be the doctrine of deuils, forbidding to marry, and eat meat, which God hath ſanctified: ſo that with the Euangeliſt I may lawfully tell you of the Viſion of the beaſt, which roſe out of the ſea, hauing 7 heads and 10 hornes, and that he opened his mouth vnto blaſphemy, reſembled to the woman araied in purple and roſe colour, decked with gold, pretious ſtones, and pearle, and holding a cup of gold in her hand full of abomination and filthines. The Citie yet is ſwelling bigger and bigger, though nothing comparable to the oſtentation of former times: For Hiſtoriographers haue confirmed it for greatnes, riches, magnificence, Nobilitie, and famous illuſtrations the admiration of the world, as contayning 20 Engliſh mile in circuit, and ſhewing a countenance of brauery, and princely ſtructures: But now it onely boaſteth of ſome few ancient buildings, the ruines of the *Amphitheater*, certaine *Obeliſci*, the ſwiftnes of *Tiber*, new erected Palaces of *Cardinals*, the Caſtle of *St Angelo olim moles Adriani*, the Popes owne Palace, and the Church of *S. Peter*, threatning to exceed with his high erected *Cuba* and wondrous croſſe Iles, our London Cathedrall, which is the vaſteſt heape of ſtones vnder the ſunne: the aire is moſt peſtilent, and vnwholeſome, ſo that 80000

haue died in a yeere by infection, and the vninhabited places afford ſuch damps and miſts, that many times they effectuate ſuffocations, but are alwaies dangerous and patible of no remedy, but extraordinary fires.

Florence. The third part of *Italy* affordeth an honorable title to the Duke of *Florence*, who is ſtiled *Magnus Dux Hetruriæ*, and regiſtreth in his booke of renowne for principall Cities *Florence*, *Piſa*, *Sienna*, and *Legorne* a ſtrong new hauen towne on the ſea ſhore almoſt ouer againſt *Corſica*. The Citie it ſelfe is one of the ſtatelieſt and richeſt in *Italy*, the riuer *Arnus* runneth in the midſt, playing the wanton vnder the arches of three delicate ſtone bridges: the *Dona* is a delicate and curious Church: the ſtate-houſe, Dukes palace, and treaſurie, with other Arſenals, and ſtore-houſes are to be made account of, as glorious ſpectacles, and worthy ſtructures; but whereas you ſhall finde a booke of the wonders of the Citie, when you come to the ſubſtance from the ſhadow, it will proue either ridiculous, or not anſwering expectation. The Duke himſelfe ſtudieth nothing but wealth, for which he liueth both ſparingly and baſely, not caring by what meanes his yeerely *entrado* is augmented, taking the indirect profit of common Innes: He is of the family of *Medices*, and his ſubiects (if I may ſo terme them, which doe what they liſt) are fine ſpeakers, but buggerers, and blaſphemers.

Leuca. The fourth roome of *Italies* palace is opened for the delicate ſtate of *Leuca*, a Signiory and Citie of that riches, and eſtimation, that in comparing it to ſo much ground againe, you ſhall eaſily finde the difference: For being not 20 mile ſquare, yet can they muſter 3000 horſe, and 15000 foote: they make much ſilke, and are well conditioned Merchants: their chiefeſt *Podeſta* or officer is called

led *Confaloniero*, changed euery two moneths: his councell are of the chiefeſt Citizens, altred euery ſix moneths; they liue altogether for the time in one Palace: they haue had many Gouernors, but at the laſt the Cardinall (as you heard) purchaſed their manumition, and they as apprehenſiue are reſolued to maintaine their priuiledges.

The fift ſhare is taken out of *Italies* lap by the *Venetians*, who boaſt of great antiquity, haue a Duke during life, choſen by the balls of the full Councell, who is at this inſtant a *Donatus*, and are proud of their great poſſeſſions, but might haue gloried, if they had not loſt their firſt footing. Within the land they keepe cloſe *Forum Iulij* or *Friaull*, with the territories of a large countrey round about *Venice* it ſelfe, which is called the impoſſible within the impoſſible, ſcited in the ſea, and diuided into ſuch channels, that you goe both by water and land to their houſes, which indeed are hanſomely contriued, and belonging to the Noblemen worthy the reputation of Palaces; yet are the ſtreets ſo narrow, that they endure neither horſe nor cart, neither doth their Gentlemen weare ſword or cloake; nor is any freſh water, or good aire belonging to the ſame, more then what is brought them, or they reſerue in pargetted ceſternes, as in *Zeland* and *Holland* when it raineth. *Padoa* is their Vniuerſitie, and a large towne, famous for *Titus Liuius* and *Peter Auenons* birth, who made the bathes vnder the mountaines ſome fiue mile beyond, where the vipers are taken; it retaineth a goodly monument of a Hall, keeps *Antenors* toombe in the ſtreets, and dare tell you, that *S. Lukes* ſepulchre is in the Church called the *Santo*: *Palma* is a fine towne, and ſtrong in fortification: *Verona* a famous Citie, whither the Noblemen reſort, who much ſtomach the *Venetian* *Venice.*

tian gouernment: *Vizenza* is a delicate Academie, and hath a ſtately & yet hanſome theater: *Crema* a frontier towne, and well guarded: *Vdine* comely and conuenient enough after the Italian manner, and ſuperſtitious alike. *Treuiſo* hath a faire *Piazzo*, and ſheweth ſome wanton Curtezans: and *Breſcia*, where the language is corrupt; for belike they haue beat out the finenes with hammering their armours. On the other ſide of the Adriaticke ſea, they command the pleaſant ſhores of *Hiſtria*, *Dacia*, and *Dalmatia* almoſt as farre as *Raguſa*: a litle further in their owne *Gulph*, and amongſt the muſters of the Greeke Ilands, they protect *Cephalonia*, once *Ithaca*, or the countrey of *Vliſſes*. *Corfu*, where the ſtrong Caſtle is accounted a principall peece of workmanſhip: *Xante*, an Iland famous for the vallies yeelding 4000 tunne of Corans euery yeere: *Zerigo*, and many other Ilands, in euery one of which they haue for Gouernour one *Prouiſor*, and two *Conciliarij* as aſſiſtant: they had alſo many other fortunes, but *tempus edax rerum*, and the *Turkes* greatnes hath almoſt broken the chaine of their proſperitie abroad in peeces: For they haue loſt *Rhodes*, *Ciprus*, and ſome other commands; yet doe they keepe *Candy* in the Mediterranean ſea, whoſe Gouernour is priuiledged with the title of Dvke, and hath *poteſtatem vitæ & necis*.

Modena. *Modena* is the ſixt ſtep of *Italies* glory, and an hereditary Dukedome, full of riches and faſhionable Gentry, newly allied to *Mantua*, and reaſonable well fortified againſt his dangerous neighbour in *Millane*: The country is very pleaſant, and conducteth you to thoſe plentifull water-pooles, called *Lago de Garda*, and *Lago de Como*; the firſt vnder the *Venetian*, the next belonging to the Cardinall

dinall of *Trento*, and both very neere 50 Italian mile in length, and 30 in bredth.

On the ſeuenth degree of honors chaire, as he is mount- *Mantua.*
ted in Italy, is *Mantua* placed, a new Dukedome of an old Marquiſate, in the name of *Gonzaga:* He liueth in better faſhion of Courtſhip than the other Princes, with a guard of *Switzers*; the Citie is large, boaſteth of *Virgils* birth, the delicate ſtreames of *Po*, ouer which for all the ſwiftnes and bredth, a gallery bridge tranſporteth both coach, cart, and horſe, and vnder which are preſerued many courtly barges both for magnificent ſhowes, pleaſure of the water in ſummer time, and neceſſitie of the inhabitants at all times.

The eight prize of Italies lottery is proclaimed for the *Parma.*
Dukedome of *Parma*, connited to the houſe of *Farneſius* a Spaniard, and ſignoriſing ouer *Macentia* and *Mirandula*, not onely holdeth vp a ſtately countenance of three magnificent Cities, famous for many alterations, proud of well contriued ramparts, boaſting of hanſome women, and expoſing an extraordinary profit from the vent of ſeuerall country merchandice; but openeth the plentifull fields of increaſe, and giueth cauſe of wonder for many temporary bleſſings.

The ninth proportion of this countries happineſſe is *Millano.*
diſtributed to the Duchie of *Millane*, a principality in times paſt of ſuch eminence, that like a faire ſhining planet in a conſpicuous orbe, it once had a prerogatiue of title and goodnes ouer other Dukedomes: and how euer the King of *Spaine* hath charged *Count Fuentes* to ouer-looke the Citie and countrey, and *Don Diego de Piemontel* to ſuperuiſe the Caſtle and Gariſon; yet is the brauery of the place very litle abated, nor doth the Nobleman ſhrinke

vnder

vnder the burthen, but carrieth his load lightly, how euer his inward grones are breathed, and lifteth vp a face of cheerefulnes, as if he dranke wine, and fed on oyle indeed according to the properties of either.

Genoa. On the tenth rondell of Italies ladder is *Genoa* mounted, a rich, proud, and ſumptuous ſtate; yet much perplexed for their perfidious dealing with the French, and now depending on Spaniſh protection; hath a Duke by their conſtitution, and placed or diſplaced according to the mightineſſe of factions, or fauour of the Clergy: The Citie hath many buildings of eminent ſumptuouſnes, and is not ſo filed in the rankes of reputation, but that they ieſt it thus with the aire birdleſſe, the ſea fiſhles, the mountaines woodles, the men reſpectles, and the women graceles.

Trent. On the eleuenth ſeate of this Countries Councell-chamber hath reſidence the Prouince of *Trent*, famous for a Generall Councell, and lieth warme vnder the Alpes neighbouring *Germany*: you may paſſe to it through the famous lakes of *Lombardy*, *De guarda*, and *De Como*, from whence ariſe thoſe ſwelling ſprings, that fill the ſtreaming riuer of *Padus*, and ſtrengthen the Citie like an Iland, except it be toward the Weſt, where yet you ſhall behold a reaſonable fortification, and a well murited wall with ramparts and rauelings: It is ſubiect to a Cardinall, who like a Count Palatine taketh all iuriſdiction vpon him, and with the two maſtring coorbes of the world *præmium*, and *pœna*, gouerneth the ſterne of this principalitie.

Piemont. The twelfth place to make the iury the fuller, is aſſigned to *Piemont*, the flouriſhingſt part of *Sauoy*, as opening the gates of his chiefeſt palace, and Citie *Turine*, where a Citadell of Spaniſh Gariſons taketh account of all paſſengers

gers, which come ouer the Alps; it ſendeth the riuer of *Po* through the countrey as farre as *Ferrara* into the *Venetian* Gulph; and hauing many Knights of *Malta* within her walles is ready for their ſuccour, which way ſoeuer it chance, and they againe for hers, as reciprocally depending vpon one another, and howeuer they are all ielous of the Spaniard, they yet dare not breath it aloud; but ſure I am when I paſſed through *Italy*, and that the Cardinals *Aldabrandino* and *Cæſario* came with a treaty to haue the Prince of *Piemont* and his brother vnder the King of *Spaines* protection, the Secretary was impriſoned by the Councell of State for vrging the matter in the King of *Spaines* behalfe: ſo that there is probable ſuſpition, that the *Sauoyen* and *Spaniard* will not continue long friends for all their alliance: it receiueth the cuſtomes of Merchants trauelling ouer the Alpes, and maintaineth the office of *Dacij*, and could be contented to haue either *Millane* or *Naples* annexed to his Coronet. But if you will haue *Sauoy* flie with her owne wings, you muſt hearken a litle after ſome antiquitie.

CHAP. XII.

The ſtorie of SAVOY.

THE countrey of *Sauoy* is all mountanous euen from the fields and champaine of *Lions* to Mount *Sineſe*, the onely paſſage of the Alpes into *Italy*: It is called *Sineſe, quaſi nunquam ſine neue*, neuer without ſnow, and is indeed a dangerous, tedious, and cold trauell euen in the midſt of ſummer: but *Sauoy* *Sauoy deſcribed.*

Sauoy hath many other hills, as *Aguabelle*, and *Agabellette*, and is euery way full of ſtrange and vneuen iournies, ſo that it ſhall not be amiſſe to deriue our diſcourſe from the etymologie of the word, which may ſerue to confront ignorance, and enrich vs with the knowledge of things, which is no great burthen, but rather a happines, according to the Poet, *Fœlix qui potuit rerum cognoſcere cauſas:* You muſt then vnderſtand, that this ſtrange and vnſauoury nation, by reaſon of the ſtreight and narrow waies to trauell in, was euer ſubiect to theeues, and being ſlenderly inhabited had not ſufficiency to protect either themſelues or paſſengers from the confuſed rages of men addicted to ſpoiles and murthers: wherevpon it continued in the name and ſcandall of *Maluoy*, the ill or miſcheeuous way, vntill a worthy aduenturer of the countrey attempted a reformation, and ſhew'd theſe diſordred people the ſtrength of a more powerfull arme, preuailing ſo farre, that by his induſtry and fortune, theſe enormities were not onely purged, but the firſt cauſers remoued, I meane the robbers and theeues were either ſlaughtred outright, or publikely executed for a terrifying example, and as a reward to his vertues, the end of his labours had a quadruplicitie of bleſſings: Firſt, the Emperor made him a DVKE, gaue him part of *Italy* called now *Piemont*, as if it would ſpeake for it ſelfe, that it is a countrey at the foote of the mountaine, and inueſted him with *iura regalia*, not to be accountable to any Prince for his actions within his owne territories. Secondly, the countrey it ſelfe changed her title from *Maluoy* into *Sauoy*, *quaſi ſalua via*. Thirdly, theſe incredible mountaines erected houſes, entertained huſbandmen, and cattle, and builded Chappels, where a man would imagine an impoſſibilitie

of

of footing. Laſt of all, it was ſtored with forts and caſtles, in ſuch a defenſiue manner, that ſome of them at this day rancke themſelues in the higheſt forme of bulwarkes and and ramparts. But I muſt not thus paſſe ouer their accounts, nor vilipend their glory. For they boaſt of antiquity of Kings, as that *Hanibal* found *Brunco* diſſeiſed of his inheritance by his yonger brother, and ſo rectified that diſcord. That *Bitultus* or *Bituitus*, another King, was taken priſoner by *Q. Fabius Maximus*, ſome 50. yeeres after *Hanibals* paſſage into *Italy*. And that *Cotius* raigned in the time of *Auguſtus* the Emperour, ſo that till the *Goths* and *Vandals* diſſolued all gouernments of the Weſt, theſe countries remained firme in their former renowne, as part of *Gallia Ciſalpina*: but afterward miſcheefe was added to miſcheefe, till it was concluded otherwiſe by time and worthy endeauours, as you haue heard: whereupon *Chambery* was the cheefeſt towne on this ſide the Alps, ſituated in a delicate rich valley, full of Gentle-mens houſes, on the other ſide of the mountaine *Agabella*, ouer which the traueller ſpendeth commonly fiue or ſix hours: it hath a handſome caſtle now manned with Spanyards, in the behalfe of the Duke, the City is orderly ditcht and fortified, & by the fauor of a pretty riuer, hath commodity of a reaſonable water, otherwiſe it is ſnowy through the countrey, and the people are *Strumoſæ*, as in *Switzerland*. The ſuburbs are not fully recouered of her ruines, which they were ſubiect vnto in the yeere 1600. when the King of *France*, as ſtomaching the cunning violence of the Duke of *Sauoy's* detention, of the *Marquiſat* of *Saluſſe*, came to *Grenoble* by the marches, and after good ſurueigh beſieged *Chambery*, lodging in the ſuburbs, and commanded *Villeroy* to parley with *Iacob* and the Preſident *Rochet*, about the

ſurrendring

ſurrendring the towne and caſtle, whom at laſt the people compelled to a compoſition, as finding it impoſſible to reſiſt the French forces: thus within three dayes was the towne, and within ſix the caſtle ſurrendred, and *Le Buiſe* a Gentle-man of *Daulphine* left for Gouernour: but the ſucceſſe of theſe actions was not comparable to the fortune of attaining mount *Melian*, and S^t^. *Katherines* fort, two of the ſtrongeſt holds that euer I ſaw. For mount *Melian* is ſeated on the top of an high and rocky mountaine, the ditch bankes very ſteepe, and the defences conſiſt of fiue great baſtions flanked in moſt warlike manner, to which is but one paſſage, and that from the towne. The King (according to the condition of men) tranſported onely with outward ſhewes, ſayd it was impregnable, but vnderſtanding himſelfe afterward a little better, commanded to beſiege it: ſo the Marquis *Roſny*, great maſter of the artillery, drew vp ſeuen canons by the force of armes, and ſtrength of men, and two batteries were made by *De Bourdes*, Lieutenant Generall of the artillery, againſt the baſtions of *Mainoſin* and *Bouillars*, beſides an old Tower, which had beene ſhaken by *Francis* the firſt.

Mount Melian.

The Fort was commanded by the Earle of *Brindis*, who had all prouiſion for his defence, and like one of *Dauids* Worthies, prooued an honourable Seruitor, had not the *Duke* failed, and brake his word, leauing him to ſuch a fortune, as extremities accuſtome. For hee held it out foure months, after many thouſand ſhot of fortie canons, whoſe voyces ſounded out nothing, but terrour; and effects mad way vnto feare and miſtruſt: and accordingly, ſeeing the French had too good footing to bee remooued, a compoſition was condeſcended vnto, and the caſtle ſurrendred.

The

The towne of *Aguabelle* is ſcituated at the foot of a great rocke, as if it lay aſleepe in the lap of ſecurity. By it runnes the riuer of *Arck*, it was ſurprized by the good endeauours of the *Signeurs* of *Crequy* and *Morges*, not giuing them of the caſtle any leaſure to burne it. At the ſame time was *Conflans* commanding the paſſage of *Tarentaies* and *Carboniers*, with all the ſtraights of *Morien* in the Kings hands: but if you would know what pleaſed him indeed, it was the braue ſurprizall of S^t^. *Katherines* Fort, a gift as if fortune ſhould open her lap, and bid him with cheerefulneſſe be his owne caruer. For it is ſcited on a high hill within ſix mile of *Geneua*, and not onely ouerlookes the Countrey, but raiſeth her rocky ſides in ſuch a manner, as if it cared neither for battery, nor bullet, but would return them backe againe, as you ſee a man ſpit againſt the winde to his owne defiling. *Aguabelle.*

Concerning *Geneua*, by the water it ſeems impregnable, as waſhed with the pleaſant billowes of the lake *Lemanus*, and yet made vnacceſſable, by reaſon of certaine mariſhes, ouer which neither horſe nor cart can trauell: by the land it hath all the helps of art & nature, yet not without danger of treaſon and ſtratagems: but that I am perſwaded God hath reſerued it, as little *Zoar* was a city of refuge, when all the cities of *Sodome* and *Gomorrha* were on a blaze round about it. So *Sauoy*, the King of *Spaine*, the *Pope*, and her owne treaſons were all diſappoynted, and it ſtill remaines in the freedome of ableſſed protection, boaſting of nothing more, then her 300. yeeres continuance in an vniformity of religion, and that it retaineth the true method of the Primatiue Church. But to S^t^. *Katherines* Fort againe. It conſiſteth of fiue baſtions, which are not walled but ditcht, well furniſhed with artillery, and had 600. men *Geneua.*

to defend it, who yet were in seuerall distractions, when they perceiued the confidence of the Kings army, not to take all that paines without further satisfaction; so they submitted to the clemency of Count *Soysons*, after the King was departed, to goe meet the Queene at *Lyons*, and thus were these impregnable places made the tennis-ball of fortune, and left vs this obseruation, that men, money, and endeauours, will ouercome all disasters, and make the very mountaines yeeld to heroike resolutions. This is that Fort, which was excepted in the composition between *Sauoy* and *France*. This is that Fort, that was to keepe the Countrey in obedience. This is that Fort, whose gouernment being denied to Duke *Byron*, startled his resolutions, and plunged him in the irrecouerable gulph of discontented treasons. The towne of *Moriana* is beautified with a Colledge, Monastery, and Churches, and tooke the first name, either because the people are swartish & blacke; or the earth (like some places of *Aethiopia*) resembleth clots of pitch, and so indeede their swine are of the same colour. A little further lies *Branvont*, a city of that antiquity, that *Cæsar* filleth some part of his Commentaries with her relations. The passages to all these places are somewhat fearefull to strangers. For to ride vnder, and behold such mighty mountaines and rockes, to see the snow dissolue and runne downe with that impetuous force, making such *anfractus* and ruptures, that diuers hundred mils are turned with the same, to heare the terrible noyse of the channell, whose foundation is huge stones dissieuered from the hils: to see the pine trees stand vnder like a carpet, ready to receiue the falling of the snow, is a thing both of admiration and pleasure. But for mine owne part, it startled me not at all, in regard I had marched ouer some mountaines

taines and places in *Ireland*; especially *Penmenmawre* in *Wales*, which for the length of the passage, is the fearefullest that euer I saw, because the stony rocke hangeth ouer so many hundred fathome high, and the sea lieth vnder as great a depth: so that a quarter of a mile together, the way is not eight foot broad, and (as it were) parch vp in the broken places, with furrs and bauin, to keepe both horse and man from slipping. Besides, after a great frost you shall haue an hundred load of stones fall at once from the rocke into the sea, and almost batter the fence in peeces, which in the fearefull report, and sudden viewing by a new commer, must needs be troublesome, and indeed surmounteth any place of *Sauoy*, or the Alps. *Penmenmawre in Wales.*

Thus much for *Sauoy*, whose eldest sonne is now called Prince of *Piemont*, hauing his court a part from the Dukes palace, with a small guard of *Switzers*, and lieth in reasonable eminence, knowing his father to bee an absolute Prince, himselfe a nephew to *Spaine*, & neerly allied to the house of *Austria*. As for the Dukes iealousie of the power of the Clergy, and the Spanish encroachments, I am resolued (like a smoothering fire) it will one day burst foorth into flames of despight, and did he not rather feare *France*, as a neerer neighbour, and more dangerous aduersary, he would peraduenture attempt further into *Italy*, in despight of *Spaines* ouer-watching. But because it is a thankelesse labour to gleane the fields of other folkes harueſt, and that you haue whole volumes of the Spanish, French, Low-Countries, Hungary, Venice, Portugall, and Turkish affaires, I will entermeddle no further: onely I must speake a little concerning *Millane*, and so leaue *Italy* betweene the straights of her owne pleasures at home, and suspicion of forraine intrusion abroad.

CHAP. XIII.

The Story of MILLANE.

The occurrences of Millane.



Bout the yeere 1492. the Realme of *Naples* reuolting, *Rhene* Duke of *Loraine* was sent for by the Pope to be inuested King, which was the first motiue for the *French* to be admitted into the attractiue delights of *Italy*. For when many hands had (as it were) torn a peeces the peace of this Countrey, it seemed a charitable and meritorious worke to contriue an establishment, and redacting it to vniformity, which the Controller of Kingdomes at that time, I meane the Pope, determined by this course, had not the very next yeere his minde receiued a further perturbation. For this Pope was a *Spanyard*, by the name of *Roderick Borgia*, or *Alexander* the sixt, whom the *Venetians*, and Duke of *Millane* beeing an vsurper at that time, established in the Papacy, because they might bee assisted from him in all their demands. Whereupon the *Duke*, by the name of *Lodwick Sforza*, and an vnkle, surprizeth the Cittadle of *Millane*, insinuated into the loue of the principall nobility, and confederated with many Princes of *Italy*, to corroborate his new gotten greatnesse. All this yet hindred not the next iourney of *Charles* the eighth, King of *France*, who now pretending a very right to *Naples* and *Sicilia*, with much adoe was incited to passe the Alps, and take his pleasure in these plenteous fields, in which, that his walkes might be the more smooth, hee condescended to certaine articles with this Vsurper *Lodwick*,

Lodwick, much about the time that *Iohn* the true Duke of *Millane* died, leauing behinde him one ſon and daughter, in whoſe minority *Lodwick*, as hee had before wreſted the gouernment, now aſſumeth the title, had not his forwardneſſe beene ſomewhat intercepted by this French viſitation, whereupon he perſwaded the *Venetians*, who of themſelues were ſuſpicious enough, when they ſaw the French Kings glorious entrance into *Florence*, to ſome interpoſition, and ſo both *Millane* and *Venice* grew iealous of King *Charles* his proceedings, which yet could not bee ſo cunningly trauerſed, but hee was made acquainted with their vnconſtancy, and held his peace till a fitter opportunity. For now he was to make his pompous entrance into *Rome*, where the wals both of the City, and the Caſtle S^t^. *Angelo* fell downe miraculouſly before him. By which occaſion, as if the ſword of *Iehu* ſhould kill the Prieſts of *Baal*, is prognoſticated, that by the hand of *France*, the enormities of the Church, and the monſtrous abuſes of the Clergy, ſhould be winnowed and throughly fanned: but it ſhould ſeeme there was a tricke of preuention put vpon him, and the name of an Emperour taught him another way to acknowledge the Popes fauour. For 1495. about the 12. of *May* he enters *Naples* in an Imperiall habit, as Emperor of *Conſtantinople*, by the Popes grant and confirmation: but he had not poſſeſſed it fiue months, before there was a generall reuolt concluded againſt him, as at the ſame inſtant *Millane* had done with *Lodwick*: whereupon the King ſomewhat fearefull of an Italian receipt, or other ſtrange ſurprizals, returnes the next yeere home againe, with purpoſe to renew the warre, and reintegrate his former loſſes: but the Cardinall of S^t^. *Malo* hindred it at that inſtant, had not the Princes of *Italy*, perceiuing how the

Venetian and *Millenois* triumphed for the departure of the *French*, incenſed the King againe to puniſh them both 1497. which was alſo interceded againſt by his brother the Duke of *Orleance*, who diſclaimed in his owne name or perſon to diſturb the peace of *Millane*: yet had not ſufficient authority to diuert the Kings deſignes, and ſo the warres of *Italy* were renewed.

Now is *Lodwick* perplexed indeede, and compelled to proſtrate himſelfe before the *Couchant Lyon* of *Venice*, and lower then the ſame vſeth ſo his ſubmiſſion, that the noble beaſt enclineth to ſuccour him: yet in ſuch a manner, as *Iſrael* aſſiſted *Iuda* againſt *Aſſyria*, being fearefull of extirpation her ſelfe; but as ſoon as the publike enemy was departed, the emulation at one anothers greatneſſe drew whole armies into the field: ſo playd *Simeon*, *Eleazer* and *Iehoconon* with the *Romans*, when their ciuill mutinies barracadoed the ſtreets with heaps of ſlaughtered carkaſſes, and filled the channels with the ſpilt-out bloud of murthered men. For *Millane* is now iealous of *Florence*, *Florence* of *Millane*, both of *Venice*, *Venice* of both, and all three of the *French*: yet *Charles* goes on, and leauing garriſon almoſt ouer all *Italy*, returnes home againe: but at his caſtle of *Amboyſe* dies of an Apoplexy, 1498. after hee had vnfortunately ſtrucke his head againſt a low doore, going to ſee a ſet at tennis. *Lewis* the 12. then ſucceeded, and not onely claimed the Dutchy of *Millane*, *iure militari*, but takes vpon him the ſtile by right of ſucceſſion, and a property of inheritance, as reſolued to maintaine, what his father had gotten, and ſo glorioufly purchaſed, to which he is adiuted by all the ſupportation, wherein Pope *Alexander* could animate him, who to raiſe vp his baſtard ſonne *Caſar Borgia* to a Princely throne in *Italie*, ioyneth

ioyneth with King *Lewis* in his enterprizes, and ſo contriueth the matter, that *Millane* mutinies againſt *Lodwick Sforza*, and ſubmits vnto the *French* with *Cremona* and *Genes*.

All this while is *Lewis* at *Lyons*: but who will not run to carry ſo great a King glad tydings, ſo that he is quickly aduertized of the fortunate proceedings of his army, and as quickly trauels ouer the Alps, beating the way of Mount *Sineſe*, entring *Millane* in triumph, and left for Gouernour, *Philip* Lord of *Rauestine*, and *Baptiſta Fregoſe* his Lieutenant. The caſtle was yet protected with the guard of 3000. men, and committed to the loyalty of *Bernardine* of *Corte* borne in *Pauia*, who by his good beginning gaue life to their opinion, which ſuppoſed it impregnable, and not to be taken by force. But what men cannot in the Lyons, they compaſſe with the Foxes skin, and thus farre deride both the ſtrength of ſouldiers, and pride of fortifications, that where the minde may be corrupted vpon any tearmes of diſloyalty, neither wals, ramparts, nor manhood, can preuent the power and deceit of bribery. This appeared in the diſpoſition or *Bernardine*, and *Philip* of *Freſques*; whom the cunning of *Trinulce*, and the diſburſing 20000. crownes, quickly diuerted from their firſt reſolutions, and made a breach in the *Citadle* without mine or battery. *The French in poſſeſſion of Millane.*

Thus was the French poſſeſſed of this Duchy without competition, or diffidence, and *Lewis* the 12 made his royall entry accordingly. But marke the viciſſitude of all things, *Millane* reuolts againe, and *Sforza* recouers all as eaſily, as he loſt it, in which buſines the *Swiſſes* proued very diſloyall to the *French*, and the lookers on were amazed to behold fortune proud of inconſtancy, ſo that

this vſe may be raiſed thereby: How euer men ſatisfie ambition for the time, yet are they certaine of nothing vnder the ſunne. Againe, when by indirect courſes deſignes are concluded, they muſt ſtand the better on their guard, and prepare their patience when any alteration ſtartleth reſolution: thus fared it with *Millane* againe. For as you ſee a glooing heat in Aprill changed on the ſodaine to bitter blaſts and cloudy tempeſts, ſo was *Sforzas* iollity reuerſed, himſelfe ſurprized, taken and caried priſoner to *Lions*, where denied the benefit of a princely execution, and reſolued nothing can be ſo acceptable to a man in miſery, as a noble death, worthy the name of a Romane, hee dies at once, whether for griefe, or great heart, it matters not: yet doth the King of *France* pardon *Millane*, and at laſt keeps all in quiet. But the warres of *Naples* are renewed 1501. and the kingdome is diuided betweene *France* and *Aragon*, ſo that great alteration happens in *Italy*, and within two yeeres there is a generall ouerthrow of the French with the taking of the Caſtle at *Naples* by the Spaniard: yet is not *Beniamin* diſcomfited, but calleth his brethren together, and with more ſetled courages reintegrate their eſtates, and ſo the French make head againe, attending the good hower of a better proſperity.

About this time in Auguſt died Pope *Alexander* the ſixt of poyſon, which he had prepared for the Cardinals: but his taſter by miſtaking the flagons tooke away both his life, and the pride of his expectation concerning *Cæſar Borgias* glory, or his further deſires to ſet the fuell of *Italy* on a blaze: After him to ſtint the ſtrife of many Nations expecting the Papacie, old *Francis Piccolamini* Cardinall of *Sienna* was choſen Pope, by the name of *Pius* the

third

third, in memory of *Pius* the ſecond his Vnkle, who made him Cardinall: but a yong man muſt prepare himſelfe to dye, and an old man cannot liue long: ſo he continues ſcarce a moneth, leauing his roome, and the glory of all *Rome* to the Cardinall of *S. Pierre*, who was made Pope by the name of *Iulius* the ſecond 1504. in which yeere *Naples* wreſted her head out of the French coller, and ſeemed more glad to be ſupported by *Arragon*: nor was this ſufficient, but vpon a ſuppoſition to extinguiſh the light of the lamps of France in Italy, a new league 1511. was corroborated by the vnſtedfaſt Italians againſt the French, which when the King perceiued, and that he coniectured, how his barke muſt bee driuen to dangerous ſtreits by the vncertaine windes of alteration, he tranſported his Court and Councell from *Florence* to *Millane*, and from *Millane* to *Lions*, determining to weary them with tedious iournies and attendance, ſo is *Italy* perplexed, and the Nobles repine without remedy; till at laſt the Emperor *Maximilian* ſpreadeth the wings of the Ægle, and clocketh the Princes of Italy vnder her ſides: whereupon with the help of the *Spaniard* called the holy league, warre is made againſt *Lewis*, and the Duchy of *Millane* recouered againe to the vſe of *Maximilian Sforza* grandchilde to *Lodwick*, who was inueſted Duke by the Cardinall of *Sion* about the end of December, yet by the *Swizzes* aſſiſtance, and loyalty, the Caſtles of *Millane* and *Cremona* hold ſtill for the French; and the imbers are not ſo extinguiſhed, but fire appeares, and yeeldeth this comfort, that if they moderately proceed, a greater heat and more quickning light may be made.

In the midſt of which conuulſions of *Italy*, Pope *Iulius* dies, and *Iohn* Cardinall of *Medices* ſucceeded him by the title

title of *Leo* the 10. whereby a ſecond truce was ratified betweene *Lewis* of *France*, and the King of *Arragon*: ſo that *Lewis* made great benefit of this *interim* and ceſſation, confederating with the *Venetians*, by whoſe aſſiſtance he brought a royall Armie into the Duchy of *Millane*: but the Pope hauing ſent 40000 ducats amongſt the *Switzers*, quickly weighed downe their former ſtedfaſtnes, and ſo when *Millane* and *Cremona* was ſtored with them, they were corrupted to be traitors to their firſt maſters, and accordingly againſt all expectation, with an odious reuolt encountred the French in as cheerefull a manner, as euer before they had entertained the crownes of the ſunne againſt the *Italians*: ſo that ere the yeere went about, the Caſtles of *Millane* and *Cremona* returne to the obedience of the Duke, and King *Lewis* held nothing in *Italy* but the lanterne of *Genes*, which afterward the *Genouais* razed to the ground, both to preuent the occaſion of future tyranizing ouer them, and to manifeſt their inueterate malice againſt the flower-de-luce, though it gliſtered neuer ſo gloriouſly in an azure field. Now dyes *Lewis* 1514. but *corruptio vnius generatio alterius*: For *Francis* the firſt ſuruiues, and renewes the warres of *Italy*, paſſing the *Alpes* the yeere following, and ſurpaſſing conſidering his Royall Armie into the Duchy of *Millane* againſt the *Emperor*, *Arragonians*, *Sforza*: and the *Switzers* contract a league, and aduance a ſtrength to ſhoulder the new French King from any firmenes, nay if it may be footing in *Italy*; but like a Cedar of *Libanus* he ſtandeth vpright, enduring the ſhaking of theſe tempeſtuous ſtormes, and
1515. ſo proceedeth to a warlike tryall, whereby the 13 of *September* in a gallant encounter at *Marignan*, he preuaileth againſt the *Switzers*, beſiegeth the new Duke *Maximilian*

Sforza

Sforza in *Millane*, and coadiuted by the Duke of *Burbon* wrested this compoſition, that *Maximilian* ſhall bee the Kings peutioner in *France*, and the *Switzers* to depart with bagg and baggage.

Thus are the French once againe welcommed into the pleaſures of *Lombardy*, and *Francis* the firſt is Lord of this vnquiet Duchy, which now is detained with a ſeeming ſecuritie, becauſe the Pope applauded the ſucceſſe, and according to the ſuperſtition of thoſe times, and policie of temporizing, bleſſed the royall ſtandard of *Valoies*. But about the 20 of *Iune* 1519. the Emperor *Maximilian* paies his tribute of life to the firſt enlarger of breath, and *Charles* of *Auſtria*, competitor with the King of *France*, is preferred by the name of *Carolus Quintus*, inheritor of *Spaine*, with ſo many titles beſides, that the Harolds were troubled in the proclaiming them, and the ſtile was tedious to be divulged. Betweene theſe two great Princes ſo many grudges increaſed, and ſtimulatory cauſes of enmitie appeared, that at laſt open defiances proclaimed an vnappeaſed warre, and the trumpets of *Bellona* ecchoed nothing but diſturbance in the fields of *Europe*, eſpecially after the Pope declares himſelfe againſt *France*, and by way of propheſie fore-telleth the ruine of the *French* gouernment in *Italy*, adding withall ſome ominous ſignes of calamitie to enſue, and caſting vp an vntoward reckning in this manner: That on *S. Peters* day at ſunne-ſet, a lightning fell on the great tower of the Caſtle of *Millane*, and ouerthrew 6 fathomes of the curtaine on either ſide, conſumed 250000 weight of powder, 1200 fire-pots, ſalt for 5 yeeres, and buried in the rubbiſh *Richbowrg* Captaine of the Caſtle, with 300 Gentlemen of account: vpon which aduantage the 23 of *Nouember* the

Marquis

The Spaniard taketh part with Millane against the French.

Marquis of *Pescarra* with his Spanish bands, the *Marquis* of *Mantua*, the *Cardinall* of *Medices*, and all the *Emperors* and *Popes* confederates come to *Millane*, and once againe recouer it, sacking the Towne which continued 15 daies, in which time the Pope dying, a new Pope called *Adrian* the sixt, who was *Cardinall* of *S. Sixtus*, was elected, and admitted *Sforza* into *Millane*, had not the French the yeere following attempted to recouer their losses, besieged *Millane* againe, tooke *Nouarra*, and presumed to establish themselues more strongly, which questionles they had done, but that the *Venetians* forsaking them, made the matter somewhat difficult, and left the Army staggering, like a tree almost tormented with the cruelty of many strokes, and waueth in the winde ready to fall with the next violence. At last the fatall stroke is giuen indeede, mischeeues throng on one another so hastily, that the *French* 1522 are expelled *Italy*, so farre from hoping to augment their glories, that they are in despaire to recouer their owne, formerly possessed. For presently the Castle of *Millane* yeelded to the conqueror, the garrison was quickly dispersed, or rather consumed with sickneſſe, the *Spaniard* insulted, the *Italians* trembled, and in a word all the French particeans were eaten out with hunger, diseases, and mutinies.

Thus was *Francis Sforza* invested in the Duchy of *Millane*, and a generall league betweene the *Millanoies*, *Emperor*, and *Venetians* concluded: but for all this succesſe of the confederates (with the addition of the Duke of *Burbons* reuolt to the Emperor) the French Armie continues in Italy, and the Admirall with new forces breatheth out new malice against *Millane*, besieging the towne, battering the Citadle, and trampling their best fields to durt: in which

which times Pope *Adrian* dyes, and *Iulius* Cardinall of *Medices* is choſen by the name of *Clement* the 7. who to inſinuate with the Emperor beginneth a ſtrange worke, and by the way of conniuencie permitteth him to vſurpe *Millane* for himſelfe, whereupon all the Princes of *Italy* are terrified indeed, and not only repine againſt the Popes proceeding, but goe the plaine way to worke ſeeking by force of armes to propulſe the Spaniard, wherein the better to preuaile 1524, the French are recalled againe, and by the glorious titles of *Protectors of Millane*, the *Marquis* of *Saluſt* and *Tremouile* admitted for the French: But at the laſt the 25 of *February*, the fatall battaile of *Pauy* determined all controuerſies, and the Emperor triumphed in the captiuitie of the King of *France*, which occaſioned a very diſſolution of the French gouernment in *Italy*, as inforced to diſclaime their intereſt both in the kingdome of *Naples*, and Duchy of *Millane*.

The Spaniard by the Popes flatterie looketh after Millane for himſelfe.

Notwithſtanding *Francis Sforza* is in no ſecuritie of his eſtate, as ſuſpecting the Emperors demand of 1200000 ducats for his expences; and that he intended a plaine vſurpation of the whole Duchie, whereupon diſabled by force to ſuppreſſe him, he flies to the ſuccour of his wits, and tampers with the *Marquis* of *Peſcara* for the inueſture of the royall mantle of *Naples*, vpon condition to endeuour the ſpaniſh expulſion out of *Millane*; which deſigne and proiect the Pope and other Princes not onely allow, but as principall agents are imployed in the negotiation: but the Emperor *Charles* is incenſed, and taking notice of theſe treaſons, as he now entitleth them, raiſed vp the duſt, that made *Sforza* blinde, and thus puniſheth him, as chiefe delinquent. On the 24 of *Iuly* 1526. he brings his Armie to the ſiege of *Millane*, and with *Cæſars* ſpee-

dineſſe

dineſſe of *Veni, vidi, vici*, circumſpecteth the Citie, obtaineth the conqueſt, and ſettles the Duke of *Burbon* in the Duchy: nor is his anger ſo moderated, but ſeeing the father of charitie durſt tranſgreſſe his owne principles, he marcheth to *Rome*, and ſacketh it, expulſing the Pope, not in admonitory manner, or after the diſcipline of the Church to excommunicate him *ad coertionem*; but with violence and terror to torment him *ad ruinam*, teaching him a new leſſon of obſeruing Emperors and Kings, and as farre as time had diſcouered to his conſcience, ſhewing apparant ſignes of diſanulling his authoritie in temporall affaires: nor deſiſteth he ſo, but vnderſtanding of new releeſe from the *French* and *Lanſguents*, he hurrieth about with a full reſolution to make due end of all. Thus endured this Duchy all the plagues depending on a miſerable warre, till at laſt 1530. the children of *France* are releaſed, and a peace ratified betweene the Emperor and the French King, who in the articles of agreement ſurrendred his claime to all theſe territories in *Italy*, and the Emperor is proud, hee hath ſo eaſie a paſſage into the countrey, which although ſeemed much diſtaſting to the Princes, and was as thornes in the ſides of the Clergy, as appeared amongſt the Cardinals, when they were enforced to ratifie the ſame: yet was the Emperor careleſſe of their diſpleaſure, and proceeded in what iourney he lifted in deſpight of the Papacie; onely with a colourable ſhow of commiſeration, he reſtored *Sforza* to the Duchy of *Millane*, but kept the Caſtles of *Cremona*, and it in his hands: ſo that preſently after his death, it was incorporated to the crowne of *Spaine*, and hath euer ſince looked with the eyes of ielouſie and repining vpon all their Gouernors.

The Spaniard abſolutely poſſeſſeth Millane.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

The description of FRANCE.

THE flourishing kingdom of *France* euer since that *Charles* the great did as it were spread the wings of the Cherubins ouer *sanctum sanctorum*, and ratified the glory of the Pope of *Rome* by expelling the *Gothes* and *Vandalls* out of *Italy*, was knowne by the characters of the Christian King, and eldest sonne of the mother Church. But long before it suffred a diuision into *Cisalpinam* and *Transalpinam*: *Transalpinam* againe into *Celticam*, *Belgicam*, and *Acquitanicam*: whereby the best parts of *Lombardy*, the low Countries, and all on this side the *Rhene* westward marched vnder the standard of *France*, and was proud to be registred in the booke of her accounts: so that whatsoeuer hath bin since disioynted from this French frame, may be resembled vnto children pull'd out of the armes of a loning mother. But I will quietly bring you into her own roomes, whereby you shall partly behold the beauty and workmanship of her building: onely by the way I must a litle touch the Etymologie of the word, and tell you, that γαλα in Greeke signifieth milke, and so the people from their complexion, and resemblance to whitenes, were called *Galli* or *Galati*. For other particulars, you haue *Cæsars* commentaries, and well compacted histories, which haue tossed and tumbled the lodgings, yea the very beds of her chambers, and our owne acquaintance hath ouer-

The Topography of France.

Galli of γαλα.

ouer-lookt her choiceſt cloſets. It was once the nurſe of valour, and afforded her vberant paps in thoſe daies to ſuch men, as trampled ouer the fields of *Greece*, robbed *Apollos* Temple at *Delphos*, fetcht away the ſpoiles of *Aſia*, and by the aſſiſtance of *Brennus* an Engliſhman performed actions of wonderment, and applauſe. It was afterward the pride of Roman Conſuls, and the greateſt ambition thought it ſelfe ſufficiently recompenced with her gouernment, when *Rome* had yet leſſned her roome to make it prouinciall.

Preſently followed the diuiſion of the Empire, and all the gouernment almoſt of *Europe* was rent aſunder with the furie of very ſtrange and ſauage Nations, whoſe confuſed *Chaos* of barbariſme the brauery and goodnes of this countrey redacted to vniformity. A litle while after diuers families by being *maiores palatij* became maſters of the Kingdome, wherein ſome by ſuppreſſion, ſome by merit, ſome *iure militari*, and ſome by right of inheritance lifted vp the crowne and maieſticall head of this country: Straight-way the Eagle of *Rome* was ſicke, and from *France* recouered health, how euer afterward it ſought for further cure from the *Germanes*. Then followed the Law *Salick* amongſt them, with abſolute interdicting the Crowne of this glorious Monarchy to fall to the diſtaff: whereupon the three famous houſes of *Valois*, *Burbon*, & *Loraine* entailed the ſame, and made as it were a feofment of perpetuity, wherein this Diadem ſtill keepeth her reſidence, and is dunged, watred, and liketh her manuring: ſo that whatſoeuer hath bin long ſince diuided amongſt many Princes, looking vpon one another with the eyes of emulation, and ambitious deſires to become greateſt in the ſame, is now at length vnited vnder one Monarchy,

and

and title of *France:* ſo that howſoeuer ſome will haue *Loraine* abſolute of it ſelfe, and no ſubiect: ſome ſtomach, that *Burgoine* is revolted: ſome repine, that *Daulphine* was vnited by donation: ſome confound *Gaſcoigne* and *Guienne*, aboliſhing quite the name of *Acquitane:* ſome remember, that *Normandy* was *Engliſh:* ſome preſume of *Britany*, as a *Principate* of her owne: ſome make *Sauoy* afraid, when *Geneua* calls the King of *France* patron and protector; and ſome by diuiſion and ſubdiuiſion would extenuate her greatnes: yet is now all *France*, and the worthy Princes are reſolued to keep correſpondency with ſtrangers, but ſuffer no new intruſion, nor any forreine claimes to preuaile at their marble table: I will therefore deſiſt from any further vnwinding the yarne of ſtrange bottomes, but ſpread a moderne cloth, and giue you ſome ſlender taſte of her preſent dainties, whereby you ſhall not depart away altogether vnſatisfied.

Gaſcoine & Guienne.

To begin euen vnder the mountaines *Pirenei*, which diuide *Spaine* from *France:* the firſt part is called *Gaſconia*, including *Guienne* and *Acquitane*, Dukedomes once appropriate to the heire of *England*, before the inueſture of the *Principat* of *Wales*. The chiefeſt Cities are *Burdeaux* and *Tholouſe*, waſhed with the plenteous waters of the *Garonn*, a riuer not onely ſpreading her many armes abroad to ſend plenty all ouer the fields; but powring out her greater ſtreames into the ſea, welcommeth ſtore of ſhips into her ports and harbours, ſending them backe againe into many countries of *Europe* with glad tidings of an abundant vintage. *Burdeaux* is watriſhly ſcited, by reaſon the riuer, and ſprings raiſeth many marſhes here about; yet is it wholeſome, and the heat of the climate can endure the moiſtnes of the aire; the Citie is ancient,

and boasteth of an Vniuersitie, but more properly of the great concourse of Merchants: It is beautified with many monuments, especially the Pallace, wherein King *Richard* the second, the sonne of the blacke Prince was borne; and another without the Towne, a worke euer since the Emperor *Galienus*, and then supposed a glorious *Amphitheater*. The towne of *Tholouse* is more proud of antiquitie, and telleth of time before *Troies* devastation: yea remembreth since *Deborah* Iudge of *Israel* was famous for her wisdome and gouernment. It hath now a well disciplined schoole, a court of Parliament, populous streets, and reasonable buildings, but indeed they seeme very ancient, and for some speciall structures may carry the credit of magnificence. The other townes are many and very good, except countrey villages, which are as rude as in other places, and the Pesant liueth like a drudge, not daring scarse drinke of the wine of his owne garden, least he should not raise such profit, as would answer the proportion of his rent. But herein our English Merchant hath somewhat ouer-reached them: For they hire the gardens themselues, and make the best vse of them, not trusting their labourers and husbandmen to handle the presses, but as they be hired by the day, or great.

Poictoy. The second part is called *Poictoy*, a countrey so great, and plentifull, that there are numbred 1200 parishes, and three Bishopricks, & faine would haue you reckon these principall walled townes within her diuision of *inferior* and *superior*: The bishopricks are *Poictiers*, *Leucone*, and *Mailezay*: The superior townes *Roch sur yon*, or if you will *Rochell*, one of the strongest townes in *Europe*, and the rather because it hath not trusted her walls and ramparts, which are yet stupendous, and magnificent, but the Lord

of

of hoſtes, and his true religion, which hath alwaies raiſed their ſpirits to an extraordinary confidence of mercy, and preuailing againſt any Antichriſtian attempt: *Talmont*, *Meroil*, *Vouuant*, *Meruant*, *Breſſure*, *Lodun*, *Fountenay le Conte*: The inferior, or townes of the lower diuiſion, *Noiart*, *Partenay*, *Touars*, *Moncontoul*, *Herenault*, *Meribeau*, *Chaſtelleraut*, and others of like eminence, amongſt whom *Poictiers* is reckned the moſt populous of all *France* next to *Paris*, it is watred with the ouer-flowings of *Clanius*, a riuer filling the *Loire*, and ſending it the faſter into the ſea: it boaſteth of ſome antiquities, a *Theater* called the *Sandes*; a palace of the Emperor *Galienus*; an *Aquæduct*, to which belong certaine fountaines, vulgarly called *arceux de parigne*, and other memories from famous Romans, who were here euer reſident: To talke of their Churches, priſons, walls, ports, ramparts, arſenals, towers, riuers, bridges, and ſuch like, it were ſuperfluous conſidering they are not ſubiects either of admiration, or delicacie, but euen common or ordinary buildings.

Anion. The third part is *Aniou*, though a litle Prouince, yet very fruitfull, and affordeth ſuch excellent vines, that the common prouerbe crieth out, the wine of *Aniou*. For the ſtately riuer of *Loire* comming from *Orleance* poſteth a pace with the glad tidings of a plentifull country, and excellent huſbandry in their gardens: The mountaines yeeld a red ſtone and parget called *ardoiſes*; the vallies plenty of graſſe, the riuers fiſh, and the barrenneſt place paſture for cattle: The chiefe Citie is *Angiers* on the banke of the *Meduan*, not far from the *Loire*; yet is it ioyned by a bridge of ſtone to another on the other ſide, and ſo you may conclude, that two townes make one Citie: Here you haue alſo ruines of *Theaters*, vulgarly *Brohan*,

and an Academy enlarged, or rather founded by *Lodwick* the ſecond 1389: the other townes are *Samurs*, *Belforce*, *Bange*, and ſuch like, of whoſe particulars my purpoſe is not to make relation.

Bretaigne. The fourth part is *Britania*, in times paſt *Armorica*: It boaſteth for ſending ouer ſuch inhabitants into our countrey, as not onely taught them a language, but peopled and poſſeſſed the ſame: Wee againe are reſolued, that though *France* was firſt inhabited, yet from the greater *Britaine* the leſſe receiued denomination, and by entercourſe of people, affinitie, mariage, and politike confederation, both countries learned one anothers language. For being called *Armorica*, it at laſt condiſcended to be entitled litle *Britaine*, retaining a long time an abſolute Duke of her owne, and diuiding her territories into low and high *Britaine*: in both which are numbred nine Biſhopricks, *Carnouaile*, *S. Paul*, *Treguires*, *Doll*, *Rheines*, *S. Malo*, *Nants*, *Vannes*, and *Brein*, amongſt whom *Doll* hath the precedency, though *Renes* and *Nants* be the chiefeſt and greateſt Cities: It is three parts expoſed to the ſea, and hath many ſtrong ports, eſpecially *Breſt*, famous for ſundry warlike exploits, and the laſt intruſion of the Spaniſh leaguers.

Normandy. The fift part is *Normandy*, diuided into the countries of *Conſtantine*, *Beſſin*, *Maine*, and *Auge*, in which as principall Cities are recorded *Roan*, *Pontoiſe*, *Alenſon*, *Argenni*, *Caen*, *Baieux*, and ſome few others: The people boaſt of their endeuors in ſpinning linnen cloth, excellent wits, and able bodies for the warres: But of all other things, they would exceede (eſpecially the Gentlemen) for manſuetude, courtſhip, and affabilitie in attending the affaires of peace, and quietnes.

The

The ſixt part challengeth the title of the *Ile of France*, a countrey ſo named, becauſe it is in a manner environed with excellent riuers, which make the ground ſo fertile, that for number of Townes, Gentlemens houſes, places of pleaſure, conueniencie of prouiſion, and other particulars tending to brauery and profit, it excelleth all the countrey: But her chiefeſt pride ariſeth from the poſſeſſion of *Paris* on the riuer *Sequana*, or the *Sein*, the miſtris of all Cities; and *Orleans* on the *Loire* famous for many remarkable actions, betweene whom almoſt 40 Engliſh mile is one cawſey of ſtone, or otherwiſe there were no trauelling, eſpecially in winter: For all the ground is ſo fat and clammy, that *Paris* it ſelfe is called *Lutetia* of *luto*, or the durtineſſe of the ſoile. *Ile of France.*

The ſeuenth part belongeth to *Bourges*, or *Berry*, a countrey boaſting of many delicate things; but the Citie is quite out of patience, if you either forget her monuments, or contradict her firſt founder to be *Ogiges*, the grandchilde of *Noe*: It is encloſed with the countries of *Touraine*, *Burbon*, and *Niuernois*, and on the riuer of *Loire* waſhing cleane the fields with his ſtrange ouer-flowings are erected *Coſme*, *Le Charity*, the Citie of *Neuers* with her long bridge, *Molins*, and many other townes, ſome of hanſome eminence, and ſome of leſſe conſequence. *Berry.*

The eight part is attributed to *Limoſin* or *Lemania*, contayning the County of *Auernge*, and yeeldeth ſuch plenty of fenns and mariſhes, that the fatnes of the ſoile is both bettered and augmented thereby, howeuer the aire ſeemeth not ſo wholeſome, and the Cities & Townes are fuller of inhabitants, by reaſon of natures ſuppliment in all things, and the eaſines wherewith good huſbandry diſpatcheth her buſines: yet are they neither great, nor *Limoſin.*

extraordinarily beautified: no not *Limoges*, *Clermont*, *Beurgard*, *Monferan*, and *Goudade*, which are the principall.

Languedock The ninth lot of *France* her renowne, is taken out of fortunes lap for *Languedock*, reaching to the sea as farre as *Montpelier* and *Arles*; on the other side Westward. *Carcossen* and *Narbon*: yet doe some ioyne *Languedock* to *Prouence*, and call all these sea-coasts, with the territories adiacent, by the title of *Gallia Narbonensis*.

Prouence. The tenth principall roome of this French palace, is beautified with the Parliament roabes of the seuerall countries of *Prouence*, *Daulphine* and *Orange*. For they account *Arles*, a towne compassed with the streames of *Rhodanus*, rather in *Prouence* then *Languedock*, because it standeth (as it were) at the mouth of the riuer, to watch how the sea and the fresh water meets: as for *Narbon*, they esteeme it the pride of the riuer *Araxis*, and boast of the great lake for her denomination accordingly. Heere abouts were those excellent bathes contriued, spoken of so much in the *Roman* Commentaries: and *Marius* celebrated his triumphs for conquering the *Cimbrians*, who came thus farre in those dayes, from that countrey which we now call *Denmarck*, to resist the *Romans*. To *Daulphine* they added a gracious allowance of the famous and ancient city of *Lyons*, whom the *Rosne* diuideth, and whose wals are so ambitious, that they climb vp to the top of very rockes: the riuer playes the wanton about the towne, and runs a pace to *Valence* & *Vienna*, neuer leauing vntill he thrust himselfe into the *Mediterranean* sea, hard by *Marselles*, a city and port of great consequence: but is so separated from the riuer, as if it were affrayd of his swiftnesse. But *Lyons* hath yet more cause of insulting, in regard that all this part of *France* was called

called *Gallia Lugdunenſis*, from her owne name *Lugdunum:* and diuers monuments of water-workes, bridges, towers, and temples, were magnificent in *Cæſars* time. The prouince of *Daulphine* was giuen to the eldeſt ſonne of *France*, with no other intent, but to name himſelfe accordingly, by which occaſion all *Europe* knowes what the *Daulphine* means. To *Orange* is a town ſo named appropriate,& *Grenoble* with *Auignion*, are coniured within this circle. For although euer ſince the Pope made it his ſeat,& eſtabliſhed heere a Conclaue for the Cardinals, it hath ſince remained firme to the Romane Clergy: yet is it ſited in this prouince, and called *France* her naturall mother: ſome reckon heerein the three Biſhoprickes of *Carpentoract*, *Liſſa* and *Vaurias*, with many other townes, allowing vs to call it the Principate of *Orange*, and will haue vs take notice, that the houſe of *Naſſau*, which challengeth the glory of the Low-Countries, as by the worthy life of the laſt Prince of *Orange* (whoſe younger ſonnes are ſtill ſo famous for the Belgick warres) may appeare: was extracted from hence, and glorieth in her denomination accordingly. For mine owne part, I haue thus bound them together within the girdle of *Prouence*, and could finde in my heart to make *Geneua* with her great lake and plaines vnder the mountaines, a daughter of *France*, although ſhe hath vrgently denied her firſt mother. Beſides, howeuer the *Rhoſne* or *Rhodanus* commeth a pace out of *Burgundy*; it was once knowen by the name of *Araris*, and telleth a true tale of an hundred ſeuerall townes diſperſed on his ſtreames, and ſupported by his bankes.

The eleuenth booke of this noble countrey, openeth the leaues of knowledge for *Burgundy*, which was once a Kingdome, as abſolute as the King of *France* himſelfe; and *Burgundy.*

is ſtill a Dukedome and County graced with ſuch royalties, that by their owne prerogatiues they haue brought armies into the field, and proclaimed the abſolute freedomes of their gouernment: yea, in the latter times of conteſtation with *France*, they held the dignity of a Parliament: kept a full palace ſequeſtred: and inſtituted the noble order of knighthood called the golden Fleece: ſome would annex the *Dutchy* of *Barr* vnto it, which I thinke more properly belongs to *Loraine*, and many *Earledomes* of eſtimation. The petty riuers receiue augmentation from the ſprings of her fields, and the ſwift *Araris* is ſent into the ſea from her mountaines. Her cheefeſt cities are *Digion* and *Auſtune*, maintaining regall tribunals, expoſing oſtentous edifices, boaſting of great antiquity, ſetting out the brauery of diuers monuments and palaces, and ſupporting the neceſſities of many people. The townes of the Dukedome would bee called *Latornelle*, *Rochpot*, *Chalons*, *Verdune*, *Seure*, *Argilly*, *Sanſieu*, and ſuch like. The townes of the County pleaſe the inhabitants with the titles of *Iuſſy*, *Gray*, *Dole*, *Beſanſon*, *Quingay*, *Salins*, *Arboies*, *Paligny*, *Bouteuant*, *Noſeroy*, *Vennes*, *Chaſtillion*, and diuers others: none of which, but either boaſteth of one excellency or other; ſome for making ſalt, ſome for fulling cloth, ſome for ſpinning linnen, ſome for mines and minerals, ſome for excellent paſtures, ſome for vines, ſome for cattle, and all for good building, plenty of Gentle-men, and concourſe of people.

Loraine. The twelfth doore of this Countries encloſure, is vnlocked for *Loraine*, howeuer the Duke repineth that he is not a King with his anceſtors, and ſtill proteſteth he wil be as abſolute within his own territories as an Emperor: nay, ſometimes addeth the French King himſelfe. For louing both

both alike, he will bee auxiliary to either, and ſometimes enemie to both, as being ſuch a Prince, who aduanceth and diminiſheth at his pleaſure the Marquiſate of *Ponce*, the Earledoms of *Vademont*, *Verdune*, *Blamont*, *Demanche*, *Marchen*, and diuers other coronets, with the immunities of ſundry Baronies; all depending vpon his *præmium* & *pœna*. The townes of this countrey are *Metts*, famous for the Emperours ſiege, and many warlike fortifications, *Nancy*, *Voige*, *Chaligy*, *Vaudmont*, *Dompair*, *Roſiers*, *Rumbelluillier*, and ſuch like worthy deſcription: but as I ſayd in the beginning, I intend not to extenuate the endeauours of other men, either in their trauels or commentaries, nor tell any abrupt tales, when ſuch and ſo many famous Authors and Coſmographers ſpeake ſo orderly and plainely. Therefore I referre you thither for more ample diſcourſes, eſpecially concerning ſuch cities as I haue ouerpaſſed, and yet flouriſh at this hower in ſeuerall countries; it ſhall only ſuffice me to name the countries and principall places, that I may prepare you the better to attend my compariſon, when I ſhall ſet out *England* to the ſale with her ornaments of commendation indeed.

The thirteenth roome of the palace of *France* her Honour, is appropriate to *Callis* and *Boloigne*, maintaining the ſea-ſhores ouer againſt *Kent*, and the ſweet breathing mouth of the *Thames* in *England*: but in ſuch emulation being ſo neere, that either they complaine to be thus long diſioynted from her gouernment, or ſeeme offended that we euer poſſeſſed them, and could keepe them no longer: much of this countrey once belonged to *Artoys*, and was diuided betweene the Emperour and *France*, by way of compoſition. But if you would know, wherin and wherof it boaſteth indeed, it is for two famous Dukes of the ſame, *Boloigne.*

or

or if you will, but Earles; who by their valours and heroik endeauours, obtained the noble Diadems of the world: the one was *Godfrey*, inuested King of *Ierusalem*, and made like another *Agamemnon*, Captaine Generall of the Christian army against the *Saracens*. The other was *Stephen*, sonne of Duke *Williams* daughter of *Normandy*, raised to the dignity of *England*, and maintaining the possession against *Maud* the Empresse and her sonne, during his life.

Picardy. The last part of this glorious Kingdome may include *Vermond* and *Picardy*, whose principall townes are *Guise*, *La Fere*, *Han*, *S^t. Quintine*, *Tornay*, *Chatel*, *Abeuile*, *Amiens*, *Auxi*, *Peron*, and such like, washed with the streames of the *Some* and *Scaldis*, whose rivulets make the fields plentifull in corne and grasse, although the inhabitants are not industrious in planting of vine-yards, which I rather impute to the indisposition of the soile, then their negligence.

Thus you see with what a glistring crowne the head of *France* is impaled in the chaire of Maiesty, and may visit the palace of honour with more and better attendance of Princes, Dukes, Earles, and Gentle-men, then any absolute Monarch of the world: yet because it hath some defects in meere matters of state, according to the true prosperity of a countrey: and that diuers deficiencies chance somewhat disgraciously vnto her, like staines and spots to pure linnen, I cannot yeeld her the pride of happinesse: because you shall see in my next book of comparison, wherin her fulnesse of glory is ecclipsed, and how wee our selues enioy many prerogatiues before her.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

The Deſcription of the Low-Countries.

BEyond all, euen to the ſea, which made a ſea of their fields and townes, lie the ſeuenteene Prouinces, called the *Low-Countries*, or *Germania inferior*. For alas, the name and title of *Gallia Belgica* is long ſince extinguiſhed, although (as I ſayd) all the Countries on this ſide the *Rhene* toward *France*, were reputed as *France*. Of theſe I muſt vſe a little ampliation, becauſe I cannot chuſe but wonder, how any Prince would neglect ſuch a benefit, as the peaceable poſſeſſion of theſe places, which for goodneſſe, greatneſſe and wealth vnited with the loue of the inhabitants, might haue exceeded *Spaine* it ſelfe, as by their reuenewes, multitude of people, cities, ſhipping, traffique with all nations, and home-bred commodities, may appeare. They are called *Ditiones inferioris Germaniæ*, diuided into Dukedomes, Counties, and *Lordſhips*, and knowen by theſe Characters: The Dukedomes, *Brabant*, *Limburck*, *Luzenburg*, and *Gelderland*. The Counties, *Flanders*, *Artoys*, *Henault*, *Holland*, *Zeland*, *Namurs*, and *Zutphen*, which is but one principall towne, and ſome ſmall territories adiacent. The Marquiſate of the Empire. The Lordſhips, *Freeſland*: for you muſt take notice, that *Eaſt Freeſland* belongeth to a Prince of her owne, and euer diſclaimed to bee ſubiect either to Emperour or King, and ſo holdeth vp a head of liberty accordingly, *Mechlin*, *Vtrech*, *Tranſ-Iſell*, and *Groining*.

The glory of the ſeuenteene Prouinces, as moderne times eſteem them.

In

In theſe are numbred 228. great townes, murited with wals, ramparts, ditches, warlike ports, bridges, and fortifications. Beſides, their guards are continuall, either of their owne Burgers, or Souldiers lying in gariſon, according to the proximity of the enemy, importance of the place, neceſſity of affaires, or inconueniences of the time. The villages or dorps are 6300. beautified with embattelled Churches of many ſeuerall faſhions, frequented with entercourſes of people, adorned with handſome markets, and priuiledged by ancient immunities, faires, ſolemne feſtiuals, and neighbourly meetings; beſides granges, caſtles, religious houſes, towres, and Yonkers mannor-places. The aire ſeemeth moyſt, eſpecially of *Holland* and *Zeland*, with the ſea-coaſts of *Brabant* and *Flanders*; yet not preiudiciall to the health of the inhabitants: for in the champaine of *Brabant* men liue an hundred yeeres. The Countrey is euery where viſited with nauigable riuers, nor come they empty handed, but affoord delicate water and excellent fiſh: but what talke I of fiſh? when the large Ocean is ſo nigh, out of whoſe ſtore-houſe a man may take, without being called in queſtion, or repining. It is beautified with many woods, affoording timber to build withall, and the pleaſure of hunting. It is ſmally, or not at all mountainous, except about *Namurs*, *Luzenburg* or *Henault*. It is fruitfull of corne, graſſe and herbs, fit for paſture for cattle, and medicine for health: yet in ſome places of *Brabant* and *Gelderland* full of heath, which notwithſtanding is not ſo barren, but cattle are fatted with the ſame, and their fleſh hath an extraordinary ſweet taſte: It is free from thoſe creatures, which are either noyſome, or dangerous to man, and wanteth none of thoſe bleſſings, wherewith the God of all bleſſing marketh a Countrey: but

but a noble Prince, vnity of religion, and a quiet gouernment.

The Countrey of *Limburck* hath many names, and is a prouince full of villages, it containeth part of the Dukedome of *Boloigne*, the Marquisate of *Franckmount*, the Earledome of *Haspengo* and *Lootes*, with many other Baronies. There are brought into the lists 24. great townes, amongst whom we begin *inprimis* with *Leege*, situated on the *Mase*, as hauing a Bishops See, a delicate castle, & many well-ordred edifices: the dorps are reckned 1700, besides Abbayes and religious houses: toward the North adioyning to *Brabant*, it flourisheth in corne & hath some vines. Toward the South, neighbouring *France* and *Lutzenburg*: it is more barren, as intermingled with hils and woods, the remainder of that great forrest of *Ardenia*, of which so many fabulous accidents are recorded. It containeth diuers mines of marble and cole, and in such goodnesse of euery thing, that a prouerb raiseth it selfe, to haue bread better then bread, fire hotter then fire, and iron harder then iron. *Limburck.*

The Dukedome of *Lutzenburg* is for the most part mountainous and full of wood, in the rest well tilled, and where they haue stocked vp the trees, excellent ground: what neighboureth *France* conserueth both their language and customes, the rest speake Dutch. The names of the Prouince and principall City haue one sound, but it is ill diuided, part on a hollow by the riuer *Essa*, part on a rocky mountaine: so that it proposeth no great vniformity: but yet yeeldeth a gracefull obiect, and in retaining the authority of a Parliament, hath a preheminence of many greater and prouder townes. The next is *Arlunum, quasi ara Lunæ*, as supposed, that they heere worshipped the Moone. *Lutzenburg*

The

The reſt are ſutable, ſome for ſtrength, as *Thion* on the *Moſell*; ſome for commodity, as *Baſton*, the mart of the Countrey, and adiacent to the forreſt; and ſome for contentment and orderly conueniency, as 26. others.

Henault. The countrey of *Henault* is ſutable to the reſt, and marcheth with the ſame equipage of plenty and pleaſure: the cheefe cities are *Mons* and *Valenciens*. To *Mons* is attributed the precedency, for antiquity, ſtrength and riches: yet is it almoſt neere the center of the Land, and on a little riuer called *Trulla*, whoſe viſitation makes the common people wealthy and induſtrious, eſpecially in weauing of a ſtuffe called Sayes, which heere exceede all the townes of the *Low-Countries*. *Valenciens* is better ſited on the riuer *Scaldis*, and is very ſpacious, well walled, and full of ancient buildings, the Citizens are great tradeſ-men, and gaine much by the making of fuſtians, the reſt are brought into the account with the number of 22. Amongſt whom *Binchium* might haue ſhowne you a goodly palace, erected by *Mary*, ſiſter to *Charles* the fift, and beautified with gardens of pleaſure to theſe vſes. To beguile idle houres, to countenance a ſolitary retiring from the great encombrances of the world, to quicken meditation with a correſponcency of time and place, and to inuite the body to a better aire, then commonly populous cities affoord, it was yet deſtroyed, ſome would faine ſay defaced, by *Henry* the ſecond, King of *France*, in thoſe times of deſolation, when inteſtine mutinies could not be appeaſed without effuſion of bloud, and the rage of Princes exaſperated one another to ſore reuenges. Heere is alſo the ancient towne of *Bauaies*, which flouriſhed in the time of *Conſtantine* the Emperour. The reſt are *Charlimont*, *Manburg*, and *Philips* towne, wherein the firſt founders, or rather re-edifiers, made

made ſtrong defences againſt the eruptions of the *French*, and were reſolued to diuide the houſe of *Burgundie* for euer from the *Flower-de-luce*. Many other townes with the villages might be ſpoken of; but becauſe there are few memorable things in them, I paſſe all ouer with ſuch a ſlightnes, as is required in a man, that maketh haſte out of an idle iourney, till he come to his place of reſt, and better conſequence.

Artois. The countrey of *Artois* did once abſolutely belong to the *Flower-de-luce*, as by the antiquitie and ſcituation may appeare: But afterward in the contract 1529, it was patible of diuiſion, when the Emperor and the French King were weighed in the ballance of ſucceſſe to ſet forward the renowne of eithers preuailing; ſo that when *France* was found too light, in regard that the falſe hand of fortune turned the ſcale on tother ſide, twelue pretty townes fell from the King, as ſtones pull'd from a ruinous wall, leauing the whole Prouince in hazard of falling too, had not the other part of the countrey ſuccor'd it ſelfe vnder the ſupportation of *Picardy*, and now telleth vs of good corne, many riuers, much wood, and reporteth of the raining wooll by the teſtimonie of Saint *Hierome*, and others, who ſet it in the account of wonders.

Namurs. The Prouince of *Namurs* is plentifull of all things, that belongeth to the vſe of man, as if the horne of *Achelous* were not onely reſerued here for a monument, but diſtributed abundance by reaſon of the vertue following the poſſeſſion: it hath many iron and cole mines, of whoſe nature and condition this is obſerued, that whereas other coales are extinguiſhed with water, and enflamed with oyle; theſe are ſet on fire with water, and rebated in their heat

heat with oyle. It hath onely fowre walled Townes, who dare thus lift vp their heads aboue water to keepe the bodies from sinking. 1. *Namurs*, scituated on the two riuers *Mosa* and *Scambra* vnited by a well compacted bridge of stone, retayning a Bishops sea, and keeping the solemnitie of a Parliament. 2. *Bouinum* on the banke of *Mosa*, much defaced by the warres, being of late a rich, stately, and populous Citie. 3. The third is *Charlemont*, one of the strongest Castles in *Europe*, mounted on a high looking rocke, whose foundation is washed by the riuer *Gillet*, and from the Emperor retaineth both glory and denomination. 4. The last is *Vallencuria*, whose etimology doth almost expresse it selfe: For here are all ciuill causes determined, and the villages of the Prouince bring their controuersies to be decided.

Brabant. The Dukedome of *Brabant* challengeth a more plentifull description: For it hath 26 walled townes, and at least 700 villages well inhabited, industrious people, and proud of their glory in retaining the presence of the *Enfanta*, and the Court of State in *Brussels*, where, by reason of the pleasure and conveniencie of many delicate fountaines, diuers well ordred pallaces invite you to behold euen obiects of magnificence, and the Noblemen boast, how they are better accommodated here, than in other parts of the countrey. *Antwerp* is scited on the riuer *Scaldis*, and so glorious for goodly buildings, famous marts, a beautifull Statehouse, delicate Churches, an Exchange for Merchants, an house for Englishmen, a wonderfull Cittadle, an admirable harbour, and such like illustrations, that not long since it stroue for the Coronet of *Europe*, and to be the Queene of Townes. *Louaine* is very populous, and graced with an Vniuersitie, which the Duke

Duke of *Brabant*, *Iohn* the 4. erected. *Mechline* hath her eſtimation from the aſſembly of States, and deciding of controuerſies. *Buſumduce*, a towne of note for a publike ſchoole, and the peoples meeting to ſolemnize triumphs. *Tiena*, neighbouring the riuer *Geta*, from whence the cheeſe hath a particular eſtimation. *Leuua*, famous for drinke brewed there. *Niuella*, proud of a monaſterie only of noble women. *Arſcot* by the riuer *Demera*, in times paſt a *Marquiſate*, but by the Emperor *Charles* aduanced to a Duchy. *Bergben-op-zoome*, named ſo for the kiſſes of the riuer that ſaluteth it, and famous for the auncient Marte, and frequentation of Merchants; yet ſince *Antwerp* flouriſhed vtterly decaied. *Megen*, a place of contentment, glorying in the paſſages of the riuer, playing the wanton with her ſhores, and running vp and downe, as if it brought glad tidings of proſperitie. *Breda*, a towne of delicacie; yet may you in reſpect of her building adde the Epithet of magnificent. *Steneberg* vpon the ſea, which once had wealth enough to inuite Merchants to a banquet of commercing. *Lira*, a place ſo ſufficiently pleaſant, that diuers Noblemen haue retired thither, as repining againſt the troubles, which debarred them from more oftner entercourſes. *Vilenord* raiſeth her fame from the ſtrength of a well ſcituated Caſtle, and the feare of a ſoule-terrifying priſon. *Gembloures* can ſhew you a Lord Abbot, as free and imperious, as a Count Palatine in his iuriſdiction. *Iudoigna* boaſteth of her nurſery of Princes, and that the wholeſomnes of her aire inuiteth them to an abode of wantonnes and contentment. *Hannutum* maintaineth the credit and eſtimation of an Earledome, and addeth withall the bleſſing of a moſt fertile countrey. *Landen* lifteth vp the head of age

in ſuch a manner, that ſhee warranteth her ſelfe the firſt, though not the beſt of Townes. *Halen* is notorious for the warres and many deuaſtations by battery of the Canon, and breaches made in her walls and bulwarks. *Deiſt*, a towne waſhed on both ſides by the fluent riuer of *Demeta*, it is of great receit, and famous for wollen cloth, and the profit ariſing from thence, as if it were powred by the hand of plenty into the laps of the inhabitants. *Sichnum* proud of the kiſſes of the ſame ſtreame. *Herentalls* full of clothiers, and of ſuch inhabitants, who boaſt of of their labour and handyworke. *Endone* vpon the riuer *Dommela*, which watreth the fields of the champaine, and maketh very ſeeming barren ground exuberant: and *Hellmount* riſing her walls vpon a hill, and is both ouerlooked, and defended by the fortification of a well munited Cittadle.

Flanders. The country of *Flanders* is nobly diuided into three parts, *Teutonicam*, *Gallicam*, *Imperatoriam*, and plentifully watred with three principall riuers, *Scaldis*, *Liſa*, and *Tenera*; affording this reaſon for *Imperatoria*, that it neuer acknowledged any ſuperior, but their owne Earles, and therefore had alſo the attribute of proprietory: For as the Dukedome of *Millane* boaſted with a ſuperiority before other Dukes; ſo the Earledome of *Flanders* had the prerogatiue of other Counties, in regard that with Kings the Earles ſtile had this emphaſis, *Comes Flandriæ Dei gratia*; yet were they afterward ſubiect to *France*, and numbred amongſt the 12 Peeres. It retaineth the eſtimation, and aduanceth the walls of 28 Cities, plowing the fields of 1200 villages, whoſe encloſures yeeld plenty of graſſe toward the Weſt, and bringeth forth ſtrong oxen for tillage, and horſes for ſeruice, as you may ſee by their

their beautifull mares, of whom we make ſuch good triall, and vſe in our Caroſſes. The bleſſings of milke and hony fill their cups euen to ouer-flowing, and the abundance of wheat might once haue told them, that it was no miracle, when *Iſaac* ſowed in the land of *Abimelech*, and receiued a 100 for one, becauſe they haue reaped, and found after harueſt 60 for one. The people are gentle, and the women ſtreight and comely: their huſbandry is graced with the ſale of linnen cloth, and their Semſters boaſt of bone-lace, and delicate needle-workes: but concerning the Townes the principall are thus the ſubiect of relation. *Gaunt* hath a wall of 9 mile circumference, but poſſeſſing much waſte ground is not very populous, nor filled with houſes, although three riuers are at ſtrife for her partition, and making 20 Ilands of her territories, challenge one another for lifting vp moſt land aboue water: but in truth the inhabitants in her behalfe complaine of the miſery of many ſieges, and that her fortunes haue bin as it were toſſed to and fro with extremities: For ſhee hath tried the ſeuerall diſpoſitions of *French*, *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *Spaniſh*, boaſting of nothing ſo much, as the famous birth of *Iohn* Duke of *Lancaſter*, ſonne of *Edward* the third, and in the right of his wife King of *Caſtile*; and that memorable retreat, wherein *Generall Norris* with a few reſolute *Engliſh* confronted the whole Armie of the Prince of *Parma*. *Bruges* for delicacie of buildings, ſweetnes of ſtreets, frequentation of merchants, and ſtrength of walles did once ſurpaſſe all the townes of the Low Countries, and ſtill boaſteth, that howeuer her reputation is ſomewhat diminiſhed, ſhe was yet the occaſion of the credit and glory of *Flanders*. *Ypers* raiſed her wealth from the endeuours

& induſtry of Clothiers, vntill the *Engliſh* with the help of thoſe of *Gaunt* deſtroying their great ſuburbs, ouerthrew likewiſe their trafficke, & brought more ruder hands to pull their loomes & mills a peeces, then laboured in their firſt building, and raiſed them vp: the reſt with the villages, caſtles, houſes, Churches, bridges, and ſuch like ſtructures of admiration, are worthy of further enlargement: but the booke fills already too faſt, and I purpoſe another thing, then to patch vp thus an ill fauoured cloth out of the ſhreds of other mens Coſmography, who tell you of *Turwin* and *Tornay*, and thoſe noble endeuours of *Hen.* 8. when the King of *France* claimed *Artois* and *Flanders*, as well as *Picardy*.

Gelderland. The Prouince of *Gelderland* is altogether champaine, yet intermingled with woods, and ſtored with euery thing to ſatiate our deſire, eſpecially if wee looke after plenty of corne, and paſture, which both ſtuffeth full their garners, and fatteth their cattle, inſomuch that they bring them leane in great heards from the furtheſt part of *Denmarke*, to receiue here, as it were a more ſeemely forme. It is viſited with the three riuers of *Rhene*, *Maſe*, and *Whale*: it hath 22 walled townes, attended on by the care and diligent ſeruice of 300 villages, amongſt whom *Numegam* is *metropolis*, and indeed boaſteth not onely of antiquitie, but the royaltie of a King, had not time worne out the ſhining brightnes of his Crowne, or ſome boiſtrous hand pull'd the ſcepter out of his arme, and ſhouldred him quite aſide from his Throne; or elſe it was as the Kings of Cities in Meſopotamia, *Reges à regendo*, when nine of them made battaile together, and the preuailers ſpoiled *Lot*, and tooke him priſoner.

Zutphen. Herein is alſo contained the country and Earledome of *Zutphen*,

Zutphen, and the delicate Iland of the *Betto*, how euer *Holland* would challenge her of disobedience, if shee should call another mother. For *Goricum*, *Worchum*, and many other townes are reputed hers, onely *Arnham* on the other banke of the *Rhene*, with the sweet fields of the *Vellwe*, will still belong vnto *Gelderland*, and could tell you of a sconce builded ouer against it: of another on the banke of *Icell*: of another before *Numegen*, where that valiant German *Sir Martin Skinck* lost his life, and was tossed from graue to graue, vntill a military ceremonie laid him in an honorable place of rest: and of another at the point of the Iland, diuiding the riuer into the *Rhene* and *Whale*, which saies you can scarce shew such another, and is proud of nothing more, than her founder, and title: For it is called still *Skinck sconce*, and could affright you with the relation of many strange designes, and changes of military seruice, as if the Armies chose these parts of the country to play at base in, and as it were dance a *mattachene* in armour. For I my selfe knew the leaguer one yeere in *Gelderward*, within two mile of *Eltam*; another yeere at *Bommel*; a third at *Berck*; a fourth in *Cleueland*, &c. It flourished vnder *Otho* the third Earle of *Gelderland*, who walled in *Ruremond*, *Arnham*, *Harderwick*, *Bomell*, *Gooch*, and *Waggenhen*, and so held the title of a Countie vntill *Rheinaldus* the second, whom for his valour, iustice, piety, and other vertues the Emperor *Lodwick* lifted vp to the dignitie of a Duke in the presence of the Kings of *England*, *France*, and the *Princes Electors* 1339.

Zeland is a new name, and not read of in ancient histories, as if a man should say, a countrey compounded both of land and sea: For it is euery where distinguished with *Zeland.*

Ilands, which are environed with water, and knowne by 15 ſeuerall names, againſt whom the ſea hath much preuailed, and not long ſince with violent invndations ſwallowed 300 of their inhabited townes; ſo that now you may ſaile by the ſteeples of Churches, and not knowing the reaſon, wonder to what purpoſe the Towres were ſo erected. There remaine now three principall, which are preſerued againſt the rage of the Ocean with exceeding coſt, and powerfull induſtry, namely *Walcheren*, *Schouen*, and *South-Beueland*: and foure inferior, *Duelant*, *Tolen*, *North-Beuelant*, and *Woolferſdike*; which are graced with the prerogatiues of eight walled townes, whereof ſix continue their Eſtates Deputies for the whole County. *Midelborough*, *Fluſhing*, *Camphere*, and *Armenden*, which hath no voice, although it cry out neuer ſo loud, that it ſtandeth with the reſt in *Walcheren*. In *Schouen*, *Sirexee*, and *Bucers* hauen, which hath likewiſe no voice. In *South-Beueland* which is the greateſt and fertileſt Iland, the towne of *Tergowſe*; and in the land of *Tolen*, the towne of *Tertolen*, and *Martins dike*, which hath alſo no voice. Theſe Ilands are preſerued by the downes, which be certaine bankes of ſand caſt vp with the tides, and where there are no ſands, as toward the ſouth, the dikes are raiſed by the induſtry of man, and proportioned with equall height to the reſt; all ſo rammed with mats & caſſes of fagots 6 or 7 foote long, that it not only performeth the effect of their ſecuritie, but ſeemeth an artificiall gracefulnes, and being ſo neere *England* is worthy the ouer-viewing. In times paſt the *Marquis* of *La Vere*, and *Fluſhing* were onely at the Generall Councels of the countrey, now the places are ſupplied with Deputies, and new times haue giuen way vnto new orders: For theſe inhe-

inheritances and titles are incorporated in Prince MAVRICE of NASSAV, and the Abbot of St *Martins* in the towne of *Midlebourgh*, which at this instant is the Court of *Zeland*: As for the Prince, he is the seruitor of the States, and can doe nothing absolute of himselfe without their direction: And for the Abbot, his name is extinguished with his superstition, and the reformation of religion hath also reformed his very title and authoritie: so that the Estates make the *Democratia* a princely gouernment, and assume to themselues the power of life, death, controuling, punishing, rewarding, and resolute ordering all their affaires, except in cases of necessitie, wherein there is no disputing, nor interiecting any cause of imputation either of negligence, or improuidence: For so great Princes either diminish or augment their illustrious royaltie, and Monarks whose pride at the first swelled ouer the banks of prenailing, haue in one age bin left bare on the sands of an ebbing fortune. The cheefest trade of the inhabitants is nauigation, fishing, and making salt: yet within the land they imploy themselues to tillage, and feeding of cattle. The people doe so multiply and increase, that they are compelled to inlarge their Townes, as well for their owne inhabitants, as frequentation of strangers, who since the troubles of *Antwerpe* resort hither extraordinarily; but if I should adde the braucry of fortifications, I should do them no wrong, nay I might augment their glory: For *Flushing* is one of the strongest Townes of *Europe*; and *Midleborough* so rampartted and guarded, that a very militarie renowne is attributed vnto them, and the Burgers themselues deserue well of all good reports.

The prouince of *Holland* is (as it were) a *Peninsule*, cir- *Holland.*

cumuironed with water. For the sea, the *Rhene*, and the meeting riuers, open their doores in such a manner, that you may goe (as it were) round about the house, except in one corner toward *Gelderland*. and although it containeth not in circuit aboue two hundred English mile: yet lifteth vp the wals, ramparts, and warlike ports of thirty townes of such receipt, wealth and shipping, that the pride of *Tyrus* and *Sidon*, exclaimed vpon by so many Prophets, had not greater occasion of raging and ostentation, howeuer they are yet blessed with moderation, and restraint of distempered actions. The villages or dorps are foure hundred, amongst whom the stately county of the *Hague* aduanceth her counteuance equall to a great city: for their court retaineth some shew of princilnesse, and the old palace maketh demonstration of those noble customes and hospitality, which the ancient Earles in their former power maintained; yet becauſe it is vnwalled, neighbouring a pretty parke of fallow Deere, and inuiteth you to better retired places, then the townes of hurliburly and continuall commerces accustome, it is reputed a Dorp, and seemeth much contented with her situation so remote from the forraine enemy of the State. *Harlem* with her spaciousnesse is founded most delicately; for as soone as you are entred, the pleasure of a pretty wood inuiteth your abode, where the Citizen in the dayes of passime make their honest conuersation, the strengthning of one anothers friendship. Besides, for bulwarkes, harbours, shipping, capacity, entercourse, and noble meetings, it challenged the precedency of all the towns of *Holland*, & howeuer *Amsterdam* hath got the start for riches, marchants, and nauigation; yet hath *Harlem* a greater wall, and better compacted buildings. *Dort* or *Dordrech* some 150. yeeres since was made

an

an Iland by the inundation of the ſea, which with vngen-
tle violence (at that time) waſhed away whole fields of
firme ground, and like a barren vnſatiate wombe, filled
her paunch with aboue 200. villages: It is a beautifull long
towne, and graced with the ſtaple of Rheniſh wine, corne
and timber, brought in great, ſtrange and long boats called
Punts, which neuer goe backe againe, but ſerue in theſe ri-
uers as a receptacle of diuers families, and many people
who haue no other dwelling then on ſhipboord, & if you
demand how they liue the voyage ended, & maintain their
eſtates when the firſt buſineſſe is determined. They ſpin,
fiſh, follow the league with prouiſion, carry corne and
turffe from towne to towne, and are employed for the vſe
of bridges, to transferre whole armies ouer riuers; but to
tell you that ſome of them are 160. foot long, and haue
three or foure diuiſions or houſes in one boat, would raiſe
a ſuſpicion, and peraduenture make you ſmile at the fic-
on, but admire the truth. *Delft* is ſo named of a ditch, cut
out betweene it and the *Hague*, and is a ſweet and pleaſant
towne, although the inhabitants are emploied for the moſt
part about brewing, and ſpinning of wooll. *Leyden* boa-
ſteth of her antiquity, as deriuing her originall from the
Legions of the Roman ſouldiers heere reſident, when the
cuſtome of warre, and the coldneſſe of winter did enforce
them to garriſon, and orderly ſequeſtration: it is now an
Vniuerſity, beautified with walkes of pleaſure and magni-
ficence: yet cannot waſh away the imputation of many
trayterous reuolts and vnconſtant reſolutions againſt the
gouernment of the *States*. *Gouda* is a populous towne vp-
on the riuer *Iſell*; yet could tell you of another of her
owne name, that runneth into the Ocean, as if it made
haſte to tell you, from whence it came. *Amſterdam*, beſides
the

the sea is visited by the gentle riuer *Tia*: yet seemeth sory that she cannot be affoorded the sweetnesse of her waters, and is so continued as the channels of *Venice*, which direct you by boat from house to house: for shipping, it is one of the most famous harbours in the world, and hath such entercourse of Marchants and Saylors, that I haue numbred 1000. ships of all sorts to goe out at one tide: for buildings it equals the best, and for orderly watches and fortifications the Burgers haue a blessed vniformity and glorious reputation. *Enchusen* vpon the banke of the sea called the *Zuidersea*, is famous for the building of ships, which are heere yeerely built and orderly rigged. *Horne* hath the same foundation, and in *May* bringeth together such a faire of butter and cheese, and in such incredible manner, that almost all countries haue suppliment from thence. *Alcmar* likewise maintaineth the dairy, and encloseth such fields, that a very few acres of ground raise a good farme. *Purmerndum* boasteth of her first estimation, by reason of the palace and delicate castle, which belonged to Count *Egmond*, was within her wals. *Edam* hath great store of shipping, and such kine, that few oxen are larger: besides, heere is sowed so much hemp, that most of the netting, which either *Holland* or *Zeland* vse is heere made. *Scenhouen* is a delicate towne and place of pleasure: for indeed it is an attribute, or significant name from the attracting delight of their gardens, and hath a staple for Salmons. *Rotterdam* a great city full of shipping, yet rather boasteth of the birth of *Erasmus*. *Brill* is a towne of defence, and was once cautionary to *England*, in regard of great summes disbursed for the *States*, but now of late, by the Kings Maiesty, resigned into the hands of the *States*. Thus for strength, fertility, wealth, and plenty of shipping,

Holland

Holland exceedeth any countrey in the world, challenging no more circuit of ground, as may be ghessed by the yeere 1587. when there was 600. ships arrested in the *Sont* by the King of *Denmark*, and in 1588. it is well knowen, that in very short warning they supplyed vs with an hundred men of warre, as for *Cales* voyage, the third part of that Nauie was theirs: but if you looke further, in the West and East-Indies, in the hauens of *Barbary* and *Affrick*, in the *Arches*, and *Constantinople*, in the Gulph of *Venice*, and almost all the frequented places of the world, the *Hollander* aduentures, and is now a glorious Marchant and Mariner. To conclude, *Holland*, *Zeland*, and *Freesland*, smile in the possession of 2500. good ships, from 150. tun to 700. and although they haue no timber, or at least very little growing for this purpose, yet doe they yeerely set vpright 5. or 600. of one sort or other.

Of all in the *States* diuision, the City and Lordship of *Vtrech* is principall, as retaining an ancient Bishops See, and shewing the ruines of a castle, erected to suppresse the insolency of the inhabitants, who in a pride of their owne greatnesse, made a continuall sport of rebellion, it is now vtterly defaced, and the loyalties of their harts seeme more firme, then the workes of mens hands, assuring vs that so noble a citie and populous territories would yeeld a very ambitious Prince reasonable satisfaction, if it might bee commanded by the authority of a Monarch, and had the vnity of a well-ordered Common-wealth and Kingdome. *Vtrech.*

The Countrey of *Freesland* would require an ample discouery to extract her originall, and relate her stories: so would *Cleeueland*, the land of *Luke Munsterland*, and some others reputed *Neuters*, that is, neither maintaining the *Spanyard* in his military inuasion, nor supporting the *States* *Freesland.*

in

in their iuſtifiable defences. But I refer you to their own & manyother cõmentaries,& content myſelf with a curſory trauell, and what I can catch hold of by running touches. It is diuided into two parts by the riuer *Amiſia*, which commeth downe by *Embden*: *Eaſt Freeſland* challenging a particular preheminence and iuriſdiction, as I ſayd, by it ſelfe: and *Weſt Freeſland* ſuffering this partition, *Oſtergo*, *Weſtergo*, *Tranſilana*, *Drenta*, *Tuenta*, the ſeuen woods and Lordſhip of *Groining*, a beautifull towne and famous for that ſiege, wherein were 80000. in the field on both ſides 1594. when Prince *Maurice* obtained it for the *States*, being before ouer-awed 1580. by the Duke of *Parma*. As it hath more cattle and paſture then other prouinces: ſo more villages, & the inhabitants are more warlike, inſomuch, that commonly there is a Regiment or two of Frizons in the army, when amongſt the foot-companies there is ſcarſe two hundred Dutch-men beſides: yet haue they many troops of horſe, and are diſtinguiſhed by diuers characters, although they ſpeake all one language, either high or Low-Dutch, as *Reſties*, *Lanſguents*, *Frizons*, *Switzers*, *High-Germans*, *Dutch*, and *Free-booters*, or *Boot-halers*.

Groining.

The Low-Countries is loſt by the Spanyard.

I haue inſiſted the longer on the diſcourſe of theſe Prouinces, becauſe you may ſee the errours of ſelfe will and ill counſell, euen in the gouernment of mighty Monarchs, as I ſayd before. For the conqueſt of the *Weſt Indies*, the onely greatneſſe of *Spaine*, was not, nor is ſo glorious to his oſtentation, as the loſſe of the Low-Countries (when hee might with peace & manſuetude haue opened the arms of a louing father ouer them) greeuous to his remembrance, and a very wound to his policy. Becauſe if theſe countries were vnited, and altred from their *Ariſtocratia* or *Democratia*, chuſe you whether, to the vniformity of a *Monarchie*, affoording

affoording to *Cæsar* what belongeth to *Cæsar*, raising their nobility, aduancing the well-deseruers, encreasing their estates, disciplining their able men to the seruice of the warres, and from the imitation of other countries endeauouring to raise their owne glories, it would surmount all the reuenues of *Spaine*, which for extent of ground measureth six times as much; nay, if I added the *West Indies*, *computatis computandis*, I might be beleeued after some reasonable disceptation. For say a stirring spirit desired glory and pompous attendancy. From hence might bee obtained infinite treasure, settled content, high magnificence, multitude of subiects, commerces of marchants, store of shipping, stately horses, louing people, and the glory of nature, beauty it selfe: so that if the *Arch-Dukes* fortune could raise him to such a height, if at first he honoured the *Enfanta*, with vshering her bare-headed into *Bruxels*, hee might then prostrate himselfe before her throne indeed, as one of the greatest Princes of the world. For although his hopes did depend vpon other supportation, and in her owne language he cries *Kala*, as peraduenture determining a composition with his brother *Mathias*, if the peacefull *Rodolphus* were once discharged of his debt to nature, whereby she might be Empresse of *Germany*: yet cannot a meere titular dignity come neere so great a contentment, as to haue the fruition of such a kingdome, and natiue felicity. But if delicate life and quiet establishment of temporall happinesse were propounded, amongst these is honesty of contracts, probity of manners, truth of word, preuention of wants, fulnesse of wealth, delicacy of apparrell, neatnesse of furniture, vniformity of building, magnificence of structures, plenty of viands, sumptuousnesse of feasts, liberty of conuersation, and what else enflameth our desires,

A generall commendation.

desires to helpe our deficiencie: yea the very behauiour of the women enforceth admiration. For being tall, beautifull, actiue, and familiar, they are yet free from those peeuish humors of ielousie, lightnes, & pride, which make vs weary one of another: Besides all their words, & actions tend to simplicitie, and modest plainenes, retaining with all this suppliment of wants, making of cloth, and knitting of lace and dainty works: But when I consider their mutuall entercourses, their skill in buying and selling, their frequenting of the shops, their going from place to place without so much as suspition of incontinencie, and their loue to their husbands and children euen in the ouerflowings of naturall imperfections, or if you will diseases of the Nation; I stand amased, and sweare, that vertue cannot be poore, and an honest minde will not be seduced for any worldly respects to the slauish corruption of lasciuiousnes, or dishonestie.

CHAP. XVI.

The Monarchy of Great Britaine.

England. THE last of all Countries, and as many thinke the least, but such a least, as if a pretty sparke of a pure Diamond should triumph ouer a border of soft topasses, is the kingdome of ENGLAND; now proclaimed vnder the royall standard of *Great Britaine*, *France*, and *Ireland*, stile enough, if

if the desire of man know what is enough. But alas, *Diuisi ab orbe Britanni:* wherein I thinke nature and glory plaied the silken Artist or Artificer, chuse you whether, who in sorting out his commodities laies the principall aside for a friend, or his owne vse: so did our first mother deale with this ILAND, allowing it a double portion of blessings before the other countries of the world for her owne honour. But at this time you shall not heare mee stammer out my words, considering Mr *Cambden* hath spoken so well and distinctly, as if a Lawyers cunning had not onely inlarged some excellent matter, but doubly graced the same with good deliuerie, and pleasing elocution: Besides, I must in the second booke vntie her bound-vp fardell, and come to more neerer particulars, and therefore there shall be now no further disputing of the same: yet *Ireland* hath made me amased to see such an impossibilitie to reduce her, which mee thinks cannot proceed from any innated hatred against vs particularly (though it be an vnsauoury truth) because in affecting *Spaine* and *France* shee disclaimeth their formalitie, and would faine besprinkle the beautifull faces of ciuilitie, gouernment, formes of Cities, courtlines, maiestie, and state, with the vntoward termes and abuses of policie, restraint of libertie, couetousnes, flattery, pride, and licentiousnes: therefore I will bee the bolder to speake a word or two of her vnkindnes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

The description of IRELAND.

Ireland.

THE country and kingdome of IRELAND is generally for naturall aire, and commoditie of bleſſings, ſufficient to ſatisfie a couetous, or curious appetite: but withall diuided into ſuch faſtnes of mountaine, bogg, and wood, that it hath emboldned the inhabitants to preſume on hereditary ſecuritie, as if diſobedience had a protection. For the mountaines denie any cariages, but by great induſtry and ſtrength of men (ſo haue we drawne the Cannon ouer the deepeſt boggs, & ſtonieſt hils) and the paſſages are euery way dangerous, both for vnfirmenes of ground, & the lurking rebell, who will plaſh downe whole trees ouer the paces, and ſo intricately winde them, or lay them, that they ſhall be a ſtrong barracado, and then lurke in ambuſh amongſt the ſtanding wood, playing vpon all commers, as they intend to goe along. On the bogg they likewiſe preſume with a naked celeritie to come as neere our foote and horſe, as is poſſible, and then flie off againe, knowing we cannot, or indeed dare not follow them: and thus they ſerue vs in the narrow entrances into their glins, and ſtony paths, or if you will dangerous quagmires of their mountaines, where a 100 ſhot ſhall rebate the haſty approch of 500; and a few muskets (if they durſt carry any) well placed, will ſtagger a pretty Armie, not acquainted with the terror, or vnpreuenting the miſcheefe.

The

The Prouince of LEMSTER is more orderly than the reſt, as being reaſonable well inhabited, and hauing ſome forme of a Common-wealth; ſo that I finde no miſlike either for delight, or profit, but that the want of wood abridgeth their computation of happineſſe; yet queſtionles was the principall cauſe of our reducing them to ciuilitie, and the place wherein we firſt ſetled many Engliſh families. Some vnite, and ſome diuide the kingdome of *Meth* from *Lemſter*, and make it a Prouince of it ſelfe, containing *Eaſt-Meth*, *Weſt-Meth*, and *Longford*, wherein *O Roorck* is reſident, ſuppoſing himſelfe the greateſt Gentleman in the world; yea conteſting many times with *Oneal*, how euer with much adoe he afforded him precedencie: The countrey is very fruitfull and pleaſant, not ſo mountanous, but ill inhabited: For the warres, and their owne beſtialitie, haue not onely made a ſeparation of all good order, but euen terrified both beaſt and fowle from commorance amongſt them in many places. *Lemſter.*

The Prouince of MVNSTER hath ſome Townes well aduanced by the ſea coaſts, and many excellent harbours, wherein *Ireland* may boaſt ouer all the countries of *Europe*: The grounds adiacent are very fertile, and in many places afford cauſe of oſtentation; but more inward they are very barren and mountanous, full of boggs, wood, and other remote places, whoſe faſtnes hath incited the people to ouer-great preſumption: yet becauſe of the ſpatiouſnes with men deſiring good order, it might be reduced and reformed, as enioying plentifull and ſweet riuers, full of fiſh, and ſome of ſufficient depth to tranſport reaſonable boates into the land. *Munſter.*

The Prouince of CONACH is diuided from the reſt by a *Conach.*

goodly riuer called the *Shanon*, being as I take it the greateſt of any Iland in the world: For it fetcheth a courſe of 200 mile, and filleth his channell along the ſhores of *Longford*, *Meths*, *Ormond*, *Limrick*, and *Kerry*, yet ſerueth them in no great ſtead: For their ſhipping commeth no further, than *Limrick*, where it is fiue mile broad freſh water, and 60 mile from the maine ſea, from thence ſmall cotts, as they tearme their boates, carry their wood, turff, fiſh, and other commodities: but for fiſh, as Salmon, Breame, Pike, and diuers other ſorts, I ſhall not be beleeued to relate the numbers, and hugenes, by ſuch as are enemies to obſeruation, or the beleefe of the bleſſings of other countries. Within 20 mile of *Limrick*, as I take it, a litle beyond, the præcinct of *Caher-Caſtle* a ſtrange rock hath taken her lodging euen croſſe the riuer, and filleth the roome in ſuch a manner, that almoſt the nauigation is hindred thereby: but what cannot men and money doe? and why ſhould not theſe idle people be induſtriouſly imployed to remoue the ſame, & ſo free the paſſage to *Athlone*: As for an obiection of impoſſiblitie; the iudgement of men hath yeelded to ſuruey, and many examples haue confirmed the effects of more laborious attempts. The ſouth part, namely *Tomond*, (for by reaſon of the riuers interpoſing it ſelfe I ſee no reaſon why it ſhould be diſioynted from *Conach*) with *Galloway* and *Clenricard* is very ſtonie, full of marble, alablaſter, and iett, and hath better order both for number and good building in their Caſtles, than other parts of *Ireland*: The north from *Athlone* to the Abbey of *Aboile*, and ſo beyond the *Curlewes* as farre as *Slego*, is of excellent temperature and goodneſſe: Theſe *Curlewes* are mountaines full of dangerous paſſages, eſpecially when the *Kern* take a ſtomach and a pride

to

to enter into action, as they terme their rebellion and tumultuary insurrections. On the other side the County of *Maio* consorteth with the pleasingest place in the Kingdome, by whose beaten banks lye those famous *Ilands of life*, of whom a ridiculous tale is fathered, that nothing dies in them, so that when the inhabitants grow old, they are caried else where, which custome they haue of late superstitiously obserued both in these Ilands of *Aran*, and some other adioyning of the same condition, as they suppose.

Vlster.

The Prouince of VLSTER, and called the *North* is very large, and withall mountanous, full of great Loughs of fresh water, except *Lough Cone*, which ebbeth and floweth, as the Sea shouldreth aside the streites at *Strangford*, and with that violence at the ebb, that a ship vnder saile with a reasonable gale of winde cannot enter against the tide. These lakes nature hath appointed in steed of riuers, and stored with fish, especially Trowt, and Pike, of such strange proportion, that if I should tell you of a Trowt taken vp in *Tyrone* 46 inches long, and presented to the *L: Montioy*, then Deputie: you would demand, whether I was *oculatus testis*, and I answer, I eat my part of it, and as I take it both my *L: Dauers*, and *Sir William Goodolphin* were at the table, and worthy *Sir Iosias Bodley* hath the portraiture depicted *in plano*. Here are no Townes, or at least very few, but diuers Castles dispersed, and the inhabitants remoue their cabbins, as their cattle change pasture, somewhat like the *Tartarians*, except in times of warre, and troubles, then doe they retire vnder the couett of Castles, and order their houses wonde with rods, and couered with turffs, as well as they can, bringing their cattle euen within their houses, lying altogether in one roome

both to preuent robberies of *Kern*, and ſpoile by Wolues. Amongſt theſe euery country is ſubiect to the Law *Taniſt*, which is, he which is beſt able to maintaine the reputation of their familie, is the great O, and commander.

Through the Kingdome generally the winter is neither ſo cold, nor the ſummer ſo hot as in *England*, by reaſon whereof Harueſt is very late, and in the North wheat will not quickly ripen, nor haue they acornes once in a dozen yeere: their principall corne is oates, which are commonly burnt out of the ſtraw, and then trod from the husks with mens feete; of this they make their bread in cakes, being firſt grownd by calliots and drudges very naked, and beaſtly ſitting on the ground, with the mill like our muſtard quernes betweene their legs, and then vpon broad yron preſſes they bake the meale when it is kneaded; which cuſtome the beſt obſerue in *Munſter* with their cheefeſt corne. The continuall ſhowers and miſts make the countrey more dangerous to our Nation, debarring the abſolute aſſurance of wholeſome aire, and the conſequent health: ſeldome any froſt continues, or ſnow lieth long, but on the mountaines, in which are great ſtore of Deere both red & fallow. The abundance of Wolues compels them to houſe their cattle in the bawnes of their Caſtles, where all the winter nights they ſtand vp to the bellies in durt: another reaſon is, to preuent theeues, and falſe-harted brethren, who haue ſpies abroad, & will come 30 mile out of one Prouince into another to practiſe a cunning robbery. The people are generally haters of bondage, and beyond meaſure proud: ſo that the yonger brothers, and baſtards, who are as deare as the other, ſcorne all endeuours, but liberty and warre. The Gentlewomen ſtomach, and in truth vilipend others, who get

their

their liuing by trade, merchandice, or mechanically: yet are diuers Grauers in gold and siluer, called plaine tinkers, who make their chalices, harpes, buttons for their sleeues, crucifixes, and such like, in estimation amongst them. Their Noblemen, or Lords called *Dynastas*, are knowne by *O* and *Mac*, and euery familie hath such as minister iustice to the people, famoused by the title of *Breahans*, and yet the exactions ouer their tenants by way of cuttings, and other terrible impositions, haue caused diuers rebellions and insurrections amongst themselues, which when the State hath attempted to reforme, then haue they stood on their guard, and taken indirect occasions to condemne our vsurpation, whereby their odious and hatefull repinings, like a menstruous cloth, haue made their disobedience loathsome, and brought vpon them such miseries, as a calamitous warre and angry Prince inflicteth turbulent people withall. These families haue also such, as by way of historie elate them to exorbitant actions, ioyning withall the abuse of Poetry, and deceit of Physicke, knowne by the name of *Bardes*, on whom depend certaine harpers, rymers, and Priests, which liue in a kinred, the father instructing the sonne, or brother, and he his cosin, or friend. The name of *Galliglas* is in a manner extinct, but of *Kern* in great reputation, as seruing them in their reuolts, and prouing sufficient souldiers, but excellent for skirmish. They haue strong and able bodies, proud hearts, pestilent wits, liberall of life, subiect to incontinency, amorous, wherein their women are extraordinarily pleased, patient to endure, louers of musicke, and hospitalitie, constant to their maintainers, whether men or women, implacable in their hatred, light of beleefe, couetous of glory, impatient of reproch, or contumelie;

not thinking it yet any disgrade to receiue a nickname at their christning, as *Con Oneels boyes*, because hee was lame. Besides, they are all exceedingly superstitious, as indeed barbarous people are best obseruers of ceremonies, and when any of them enters into religion, it is admirable with what austeritie they reforme themselues: Their children are nursed abroad, and their foster-fathers and foster-mothers are as deare to them, as their owne kinred: They vse incantations and spells, wearing girdles of womens haire, and locks of their louers; they suppose idlenes a glory of nature, and by their shattish, or rather sauage customes striue to scorne (as they say) our superstitie: They are ready vpon any inforcement by the imposturing Art of their *Bardes* to innouation, as enuying our first conquest, and stomaching they were neuer able to expell vs: They are desperate in reuenge, and their *Kerne* thinke no man dead, vntill his head be off: They suppose theft no great offence, as imitating the *Lacedemonians*; for they pray to prosper in their attempts: but these be commonly the bastards of Priests, who proue notorious villaines, and the daughters either begg or become strumpets, or if you will, beggerly strumpets. They commonly intermix othes with their speeches, as by the Trinitie, God, his Saints, St Patrick, St Briget, faith, and troth, the Temple, your hand, O Neales hand, and such like. Their mariages are strange; for they are made sometimes so conditionally, that vpon a slight occasion the man taketh another wife, the wife another husband: They are easily deliuered of their children, and if they haue any by diuers men, at their deaths they resigne them to the right father; the new maried and conceiued with childe giueth the *Barde* her best clothes: They haue soft and excellent skins

I haue knowne of them deliuered in the morning, & march along with vs the same day.

skins and hands: but the small of their leggs hangeth in a manner ouer their brogs: Their apparrell is a mantle to sleepe in, and that on the ground on some russhes or flags: a thicke gathered smocke with wide sleeues graced with bracelets and crucifixes about their necks: They weare linnen rowles about their heads of diuers fashions: in *Vlster* carelesly wonde about: in *Conach* like Bishops miters, a very stately attire, and once prohibited by Statute: in *Munster* resembling a thicke Cheshire cheese. Their smocks are saffrond against vermine; for they weare them three moneths together; but to be lowsie is hereditarie with the best of them, and no disgrace. Both men and women not long since accustomed a sauage manner of dyet, which was raw flesh, drinking the blood, now they seeth it, and quaff vp the liquor, and then take *Vsquebath*: not hauing flesh they feede on *Watercresses*, *Shamrocks*, and *Bonniclaboch*, which is milke strangely put into a tub a sowring, till it be clodded, and curded together: when the Cow will not let her milke downe they blow her behinde very strangely, and sometimes thrust vp their armes to their elbowes, speaking words of gentlenes and intreaty by way of bemoning. The men weare trowses, mantle, and a cap of steele; they are curious about their horses tending to witchcraft; they haue no saddles, but strange fashioned pads, their horses are for the most part vnshod behinde: they vse axes, staues, broad swords, and darts: In *Terconnell* the haire of their head growes so long and curled, that they goe bare-headed, and are called *Glibs*, the women *Glibbins*. These and many other doe the meere Irish obserue with resolution and our wonderment not to be diuerted, as if the Poet should finde fault with

Quo semel est imbuta recens seruabit odorem
Testa diu.

And thus much for *Topography*, or superficiall view of the Kingdomes of the world.

LIBRI PRIMI FINIS.

EVRIP: ORESTES.

Io, Io, lachrimosæ mortalium gentes, laboriosæ.
Videtis quàm præter spem parta adueniat.
Aliæ aliis atque aliis permutantur
Clades diuturnitate temporis:
Mortalium namque vniuersum inuisibile est genus.

ENGLANDS GLORY:

THE SECOND BOOKE.

Wherein by way of compariſon you ſhall ſee, with what prerogatiues ſhee maketh her progreſſe to the houſe of perfection before other NATIONS.



Imprinted at London by *Edward Griffin.*
1618.

ENGLAND'S GLORY:

THE SECOND BOOK.

Wherein by way of comparison you shall see, with what progress she marcheth her progresse to the house of perfection before other NATIONS.

Imprinted at London by Edward Griffin.
1615.

THE GLORY OF ENGLAND:

THE SECOND BOOKE.

CHAP. I.

The maiestie of SALOMON, *and happines of* CANAAN, *a full and absolute example for all* NATIONS.

HOw euer time hath worne out the print of former titles, gouernment, actions, and priuate conditions of men; yet haue I stepped a litle forward, and with the hand of presumption set the world on a publike stage, whereby you haue beheld with what countenance it lifteth vp his head toward heauen, and looked on a face without Arte, or adulterate colours. But left you obiect, that

The true patterne of worldly felicitie.

that euery man may ſtep into a Millaners ſhop, and prune himſelfe in another bodies glaſſe: euery Reader take a booke of maps, and very neere deliniate as much; and euery eye gaſe on the outſide of a Pallace to praiſe or diſpraiſe according to the tranſportation of humors: I will conduct you ſomewhat further into more inward roomes, or at leaſt wiſe ſuch, as my fortune or friendſhip admitted me into: For you muſt vnderſtand, that as indeed in the Pallaces of Kings, the priuy chamber, bed-chamber, galleries of ſtate, gardens of ſequeſtration, and walkes of priuacie are debarred common intruders, yea ſometimes denied to men of good eminence: ſo in the vnderſtanding matters of ſtate, conditions of kingdomes, ſecrets of common wealths, vſes of trauell, and ſuch like, euery man hath not the gift, & capacitie to yeeld you reaſon, or ſatisfaction: You ſhall therefore haue no more vaine-glorious promiſes of me, than a plaine demonſtration of my owne endeuors, oportunity, and obſeruations, concluding with that excellent *Seneca*:

Quicquid patimur mortale:
Quicquid facimus venit ab alto.

And becauſe my firſt purpoſe and intent promiſed to approue that of all the former recited countries, *England* had the prerogatiue, & enioyeth moſt of thoſe bleſſings wherewith God euer marked any kingdome: in this booke I would faine perſwade you to the ſame, and by reaſon or compariſon bring you the ſooner to diſtinction, & knowledg, wherby you ſhall be the abler to conclude with iudgment, & confidence in the truth: I muſt therfore giue you an inſtance of a time, cuntry, & King, which had a prerogatiue in happines ouer all nations either before, or ſince, & then contract our ſophiſtry thus: that that kingdome, which commeth neereſt to the example, ſhall haue the precedency.

The

The raigne of *Salomon*, and country of *Canaan*, euen the beſt part of terreſtiall paradice ſhall be the lanterne to light vs out of this contention. For although *Ahaſhueroſh* preuailed from *India* to *Æthiopia* ouer 127 Prouinces, and made a feaſt in the Pallace of *Suſhan* to all his Princes, and ſubiects, which laſted 180 daies vnder a hanging of white, greene, and blew cloth, the beds of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of porphyrie, marble, and alablaſter, the drinking veſſels of gold with change after change; and the Queene *Vaſhti* likewiſe kept the ſame correſpondency with the women in the royall houſe of the King: Although *Nabuchadnezar* by lifting vp his eyes toward the Pallace of *Babylon*, elated alſo his heart with vaine oſtentation, becauſe he not onely had triumphed ouer *Iſrael*, tooke *Iehoiachim* King of *Iuda* priſoner, ſacked *Ieruſalem*, and caried the Princes of the Tribes into captiuitie, but might now eſtabliſh the glory of the Chaldean Monarchy, and celebrate his magnificent feaſts in the great Citie: Although *Beltaſhar* banqueted with the veſſels of gold, wherein his Princes, his wiues, and concubines dranke before a 1000, and with magnificent brauery was aduanced on a throne to command their proſtitution, when he had cauſe of imperiouſnes: Although another *Nabuchadnezar* was inueſted in *Nineuie*, and after the conqueſt of *Arphaxad* and his Cities, returned to that great Towne, & Pallace with a wondrous multitude, celebrating a feaſt 120 daies, & with inſulting iollity appointed *Holophernes* to conduct 120000 foot, & 12000 horſe, with all the glory of an *Emperors* armie againſt *Siria* and *Iudea*: Although *Alexander* the Macedonian preuailed againſt the forces of *Aſia*, conquered *Darius* King of *Medes* and *Perſians*, and compelled the tributary nations of the Eaſt

to

to a ſlauiſh proſtitution, rewarding his endeauours with an aſſumpted reputation of a god-head, & all the effects of wanton peace and magnificence, when hee returned to *Babylon* to celebrate the triumphs of his victories. Although *Antiochus* ſurnamed the Great, eſtabliſhed his Kingdome from *India* to *Æthiopia*, and ſatisfied his ambition with the ſpoyles of *Iuda*, *Ieruſalem*, and *Ægypt*, whereby he expoſed a wonder of honourable court-ſhip, and illuſtrious gouernment. And although *Octauius*, for his happy ſucceſſe in all his actions, was ſurnamed *Auguſtus*, and had thoſe Halcion dayes, as an Emperour of peace, wherein abundance, ſtate, and proſperity played the wantons with one another. Yet queſtionleſſe muſt all inſtances of Emperours, Kings, maieſty and gouernment, giue place to the time and royalty of *Salomon*, whoſe proſperity ouerflowed like a ſwelling riuer, and filled euery empty place with fulneſſe, gladneſſe, and encreaſe: ſo that if you will examine me vpon interrogatories, I thus put in mine anſwer, and according to the true vſe of an *affidauit*, affirme nothing but truth and plaineneſſe.

Salomons royalty.

Then was *Salomon* in his royalty, when the Temple was built, the Prieſthood confirmed, the Prophets ſet at liberty, and the Saints of God were had in eſtimation: when he erected a brazen ſcaffold in the midſt of the court, fiue cubits long, fiue broad, and three in height, on which hee ſtood, and kneeled before all the congregation of *Iſrael*, when hee offered a ſacrifice of 22000. bullockes, and 120000. ſheepe, making a feaſt of ſeuen dayes, and all *Iſrael* with him: when he ſerued God truely, and permitted *Nathan* the Prophet, *Ahiah* the Silonite, and *Ieddo* the Seer, to pronounce the iudgements of God againſt the reprobate and obſtinate, and divulge his mercy toward the penitent,

penitent, and true conuertist. Then was *Salomon* in his royalty, when hee made a porch of fifty cubits long, and thirty broad, in which hee sat to determine the controuersies of his Kingdome, whereby all sorts had accesse to the throne of Iustice, and very harlots leuiated in their greeuances. Then was *Salomon* in his royalty, when his owne palace was finished after thirteene yeeres labours of 160000. worke-men, to which he brought his wife, euen *Pharaohs* daughter: when hee was aduanced on a throne of iuory and gold, and caused a seat to bee placed for the Kings mother, & rose to meet her, setling her on his right hand: when his throne had six steps, and twelue Lyons of gold, when all his drinking vessels were of gold, and siluer was nothing esteemed: when hee made two hundred targets, and three hundred shields of gold, a throne of precious stone, and couered the *Ibony* with the best gold: when his prouision for one day was 30. measures of fine floure, and 60. of meale, 10. fat oxen, and 20. out of the pastures, 100. sheepe, besides harts, buckes, bugles, and fat foule. Then was *Salomon* in his royalty, when he asked wisdom at the hands of God, and distributed equity to all his people, when hee spake 3000. prouerbs, and 1000. songs, when he related the nature of trees, plants, beasts, fowle, fishes, and creeping things, when he appoynted the Officers of his houshold, and Commanders ouer Prouinces, first 3300. then 300. lastly 250. as Princes and principall ouer the other, when the Queene of *Sheba* came to prooue him with hard questions, and brought him odours, golde, and precious stones: when she saw his wisdome, the house he had built, the prouision of his table, the sitting of his seruants, the ordering of his ministers, and their apparrell, his drinking-vessels, and burnt offerings, when there came

of

of all people to heare his wisdome, when hee excelled all the Kings of the earth in riches, and administration of equity, when hee blessed the people, and praised God in publike, giuing the Priests and Prophets liberty to maintaine the cause of the Lord of hosts, and not permitting the corruption of the world to transferre them beyond the limits of true deuotion, and religious piety, and when he so ouer-looked & ouer-awed all Officers of the Kingdome, that neither the mighty made their greatnesse a bar to descend to the practise of charitable actions, nor the better sort tooke ill example by the higher to practise vnbefitting policy, or oppressions of the poore: nor the inferiour had cause of clamorous repinings, or tumultuary insurrections against the gouernment, abusing the people.

Then was *Salomon* in his royalty, when he had built cities of store, cities of chariots, cities for horse-men neere *Ierusalem*, when hee went in person to *Hamah Zobah*, and ouercame it, and re-edified *Bethoran* the vpper, and *Bethoran* the nether, cities defenced with walls, gates, and bars: when he built the cities of store in forraine parts, and walled in all places expugned and depopulated by the wars of *Saul* and his father, or if you will, the house of *Beniamin* and *Iuda*, contending for the Diadem. When hee had 40000. stalls of horses for his chariots, 12000. horse-men for his guard, and fortified diuers places of garison, maintaining martiall discipline, and by example of *Dauids* Princely rewarding men of merit, not permitting the vertue of well-deseruers to mourne for want of acceptation. Then was *Salomon* in his royalty, when he built a nauy of ships by the red sea, when King *Hiram* sent him mariners, and they were entertained for their experience, industry, and knowledge: when they went to *Ophir*, and brought from

from thence 400. tallents of gold, when hee ioyned the nauy of *Tharſus* with the nauy of *Hiram*, which once in three yeeres brought gold, ſiluer, iuory, apes, and peacocks, when he had horſes out of Ægypt, and fine linnen, which the Kings Marchants receiued at a price, when he went to the red ſea to view his nauy, when he muſtred his chariots and horſe-men, marching with his armies like an Emperour indeede; and making his peaceable progreſſes like a magnificent Prince. Then was *Salomon* in his royalty, when the King of *Tyrus* contracted a league with him, when the Ægyptians and Moores ſent him preſents, and all the neighbouring Princes combined amity, and were (as it were) either emulous of his greatneſſe, or proud of his friendſhip. Then was *Salomon* in his royalty, when the cities of his Kingdome were populous, opulent, and full of delight, when *Iuda* and *Iſrael* dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine and figg-tree, when they were many as the ſand of the ſea, eating, drinking, and making merry, when the people reioyced in mutuall entercourſes, liuing with reciprocall obſeruations, no man repining, no man malicious, no man iealous, no man elated, no man oppreſſing, no man inſulting, no man ambitious, no man an Vſurer, or traduced for ſuch raging ſinnes, as commonly are ſupported in all gouernments by Princes fauours, conniuency of Magiſtrates, power of authoritie, corruption of officers, and wilfulneſſe of offenders: not that the times were ſo cleere, and free from abuſes, as if men were Angels on earth, without errours or imperfections: but that they liued in a more modeſt feareſulneſſe for offending God, then in theſe preſumptuous times, and durſt embolden one another to make a paſtime of iniquity, and vex the honeſt neighbour with a violent proſecution

of wickednesse: otherwise in all ages, times, and nations, as you endure at natures hands frosts, thunders, tempests, vnseasonable weather, barren yeeres, and raging invndations; her hereditary defects: so must you tolerate the vaine-glory and prodigality of Courtiers, the couetousnes of Magistrates, the legall dissembling of Citizens, the cunning of Artificers, the idlenesse of Gentle-men, the stubbornnesse of Pesants, the contumacy of Souldiers, and such like offences, as inconueniences of life, and somtimes nationall vices, or customary sinnes. And thus much for example.

CHAP. II.

Countries compared to Canaan, and Salomons glorious happinesse, and first of all the Tartars.

The dominion of the great Cham compared.

NOw must wee take out our other clothes to the light, & by laying them together, iudge of their fineneſſe, or at least, how neerely they can match our example: and although to this purpose wee neede not once name the countries of prophanation, or fill our discourses with the vnsauoury particulars of such beastly, filthy, and abominable gouernment: so farre from the method of true maiesty, and established blessednesse, as their workes of mens hands, I meane their Idols, from the omnipotency of the Creatour, or blasphemous ignorance from the translucent light of inestimable truth: yet will I not bee so partiall, or preiudicate, to cast them off without reason, or sufficient

ſufficient cauſe of diſparity. To beginne therefore with thoſe vaſt and huge territories of the great Emperor *Cham*, now including infinite nations vnder the name of *Tartarians*. Vntill you come to *Tangut* and *Mangia*, all the North & Weſtern parts are ſtil rude & vnciuill, without faſhionable cities, or any formall handſomneſſe, and liue in a manner as barbarouſly as the ancient *Scythians*, who to their frozen climate and diſtempered aire, added as frozen harts to morality and charitable workes; nay in truth, liued in all inhumane beſtiality, vnder the couert of valour, and being a fierce nation to ſtrangers, and in battell againſt their enemies: ſo that, what with their vaſt deſarts, remote countries from *Europes* concourſes, and want of ſuch things, which we either deſire, or ſtand in neede of: they are ſildome viſited by ſtrangers but for curioſity, and as ſildome entertaine ſuch as come amongſt them with affability and orderly welcome. Beſides, according to that abſolute principle, that barbarous people are beſt obſeruers of ceremonies & cuſtoms, they wil neither reform any thing which is amiſſe, nor conform thēſelues to the decencies of our Chriſtian cities; nay, in a manner either out of ſcorne or hate, their next neighbors the *Turks* are diſtaſting vnto them, & after a ſtrange faſhion of deriſion they mock at their formality, although (as I ſayd in my firſt book) the *Tartar Chrim* challengeth a kinde of affinity with the race of *Ottoman*, and euer ſince *Tamberlaine* conquered *Perſia* and *Baiazet*, haue entermingled ſome of their women amongſt them, wherby they keep correſpondency and confederation, ſo that when the *Turke* hath occaſion to ſupply his running army, either againſt *Perſia* or *Chriſtendome*, they ſend him 100000. at a time: but ſo rude, naked, vnprouided, and vndiſciplined, that I ſpeake confidently,

and out of ſome experience, a hundred well trained and ordered ſouldiers will beat a thouſand of them, eſpecially if they can be firſt ſtaggered with any vnacquainted ſight, or ſtrength; I meane our battalions of pikes, ſtrong ſquadrons of horſe, firme ſtandings of muskets, and martiall cheerefulneſſe from trumpets and drums: for they are preſumptuous of nothing, but their bowes and arrowes, ſwiftneſſe of horſe-manſhip in purſuits, and running after preyes or ſpoiles, and clamorous noyſe of horſe, and miſerable out-cries: ſo that at one word, neither in warre or peace, they cannot be graced with one word of our example, or *Salomons* happineſſe. As for *Tangut* and *Mangia*, the very cauſe of his pride and elated titles, if there can be any pride in beſtiality, or ſhew of magnificence in a Princes ſequeſtration from his people; they are mighty prouinces indeed, and extend to the circling about 1500. Engliſh mile of ground, haue many and great cities, and that part toward *China*, is walled 800. mile, for feare of excurſions of the common aduerſary: but neither is their gouernment tending to the true vſe of iuſtice in generall, nor their conuerſation admitting of happy and ſociable meetings in particular: for hee that is moſt mighty ouerſwaies the weaker, and he that is moſt friendly, will cut your throat vpon the leaſt ſuſption or cauſe of reuenge: as for their beſt fortified cities, their temples, wals, ſtore-houſes, and Emperors, or Gouenors palace, are ſtructures to be looked vpon, and onely worthy of commendation: but the reſt of the houſes low, vnfaſhionable, builded moſt of turffe and canes, which they buy from *India* and *China*, and in winter full of ſmoke and ſtincke, as in other remoueable cabbins or tents of the *Tartars*: ſo that except the Emperour himſelfe, and his cuſtomes, which are rather tyrannous,

then

then princely, there is nothing amongst them worthy imitation of ruder people. For such marchandies as passe reciprocally betweene them and the *Chineses*, or those of *Iapan* (except *Rheubarb*, which commonly commeth a neerer way into *Europe* through the *Caspian* sea, and so into *Armenia*) are euer in hazard to be lost, by the most powerfullest fraud, either of the buyer or seller: so that sometimes you shall haue 20000. marchants of *Iapan*, *China*, and the other Ilands, stayd at a time in *Quinzay*, *Cambalu*, and *Tangut*, whereupon the vnkindnesse bursts out into open hostility, and to be reuenged of one another, armies of 200000. and more of a side, fill their fields with terror and death, to which if you adde the aduantagious lying in wait on the wall raised vnder mount *Taurus* betweene them, vpon sudden excursions of the inhabitants, or breaches in the time of inuasion, it will adde a feare and terror to your attention, from the report of so many sauage slaughters, and wilfull command of the Emperours, for whose sake whole families will not care to die, nay, striue to shew their duty in this kinde: yet there is one thing most commendable amongst them, that except the warre is (at it were) publikely proclaimed betweene their Emperors, the people of themselues liue peaceably from offending one another, and dare not touch a stone on either side of the wall, with a cunning purpose to weaken the same. Amongst other things, their strife about their Emperours titles is so ridiculous (for *Cham* will be called *Dominus Dominantium*, and he of *China*, *Filius Cœli*, as in my first book may appeare) that the least derogation is breach of the peace, and a small comparison casteth vp the dust of contention in both their eyes. For although *China* be not so big as *Tartary* by two parts, yet being better inhabited and

adorned with Townes, and Cities, it presumeth for competition of glory, and dare aduenture to maintaine their honorable bestialitie, and idolatrous wretchednes both waies with force of armes. To conclude, if you come to gouernment, loue, dyet, conuersation, hansom apparell, attendancie, friendship, honest meetings, peaceable trafficke, and all such things, whereby the temporall blessings of God are manifested to men, that looke no further, nor enioy the happines to search for happines more deeply, there is not any thing otherwise, than the pride and state of their Emperor, some herbes and drugs for physicke, their northern race of horses, and certaine skins & furres, which couer their houses, and keepe their bodies warme, worthy the looking after, or indeed fit to come neere the borders of the kingdome of true felicitie.

CHAP. III.

CHINA *compared, and her deficiency manifested.*

China farre short of Salomons happinesse.

BEfore I proceede any further in the description of these remote countries, I must by way of Apologie excuse my pouertie in knowledge, and breuity in bringing either particular, or substantiall matter before the barre of examination. For first I dare not meddle with ancient Authors, because times haue altred all things, and there is a kinde of vicissitude of gouernment and kingdomes

domes attending the higheſt prouidence: nor will I once read ouer moderne writers, leſt I be tempted to a cunning theft, and can but ſhew you indeed the countenances of other men, ſo that if the firſt were now to view their owne handy-works, and either ſaw, how warres, or antiquitie had ouer-mantled thoſe delicate, ſtrong, and magnificent Cities and countries, with deuaſtation, miſery, and wretched affliction, which they had ſo much commended, and laboured by great arte and induſtry to delineate, or decipher: Or could conſider how peace and ingenious endeuours had manured, and made exuberant euen barren ſoiles, & vnfaſhionable grounds, had clothed naked men with royall ornaments; had inlarged poore Townes and Cities to ſtately, and princely ſtructures; had taught deſpiſed people to march arme in arme with honorable renowne, and glorious victories, with infinite ſuch like, they would queſtionles ſtand amaſed to ſee now ſuch a change and alteration, or confounded to ſuppoſe themſelues vnhappy for not liuing in this happines, and theſe times of peace and plenty, yea ſuch peace and plenty, as if they had learned an arte of gracefulnes, and cunning of adornation: like a curious and expert Ieweller, who though a diamond be a diamond, and ſtone of ineſtimable valew, yet can by his skill adde a brauery and extraordinary luſtre to the ſame. As for the newer ſort of Hiſtoriographers, firſt for my ſelfe, they ſhall haue no ſuch aduantage ouer mee, as to challenge mee for felony in ſtealing any wealth or riches from them, or exprobrate me of ingratitude for being beholding vnto them, and not acknowledging the ſame: Next concerning themſelues, I wonder they are not aſhamed to fill vp their leaues with the lines of falſhood, and maruell they are ſo litle acquainted

with honeſt trauellers, that may tell them the truth, or at leaſt inſtruct them in an arte of ſeeming probabilitie; as for example: in plaine honeſtie I wonder, how *Munſter* that learned man, and famous *Chronologer*, could be ſo deceiued or abuſed to talke of *Pigmeies*, of men with long eares, and one foote, and ſuch like? I could name many others, as *Sir Iohn Mandeuill*, the deſcription of *India*, diuers pamphlets of voyages, and peraduenture hiſtories of acceptation, in which not onely abſurdities paſſe for current, but vntruths and impoſſibilities carry the ſway of licence, and approbation. Therefore (as I ſaid) for my owne part, I diſclaime them all, and either tye my ſelfe to my poore endeuours, or aduenture on ſuch paſſages of ciuill authoritie, as come neere probabilitie and religion: onely in this I will play the truant with others, that as in vnknowne countries they fill vp the Map with gyants, beaſts, monſters, and ſome ſtrange battailes: and in writing of Chronicles they paſſe ouer the liues of their firſt Princes with only names, and peraduenture ſuppoſitions, becauſe they would ſay ſome thing: ſo in theſe, or of theſe remote Nations, I will onely tell you what I haue ſeen my ſelf in ſome curſory trauels, or learned of others, with whom by an Interpreter I haue of purpoſe entertained communication: As when I was in *Turky* I ſaw the Armie of the *Tartars* muſtred by the fields of *Scideret*, and had the priuiledge of a *Ianizarie* to protect me from wrong, and be my interpreter for ſuch things, as my wit and memory incited me to make vſe of. At my *L: Embaſſadors* againe I preſumed on a conference with the *Perſian Embaſſador*, and as farre as my memory and vnderſtanding was capable of inſtruction, made benefit of ſome relations: and going to ſea to *Alexandria* there were both

both *Indians*, *Iewes*, *Arabians*, and *Armenians* aboord, from whom I catched what I could, supplying my desire of nouelties with their discourses: of whom concerning the purpose in hand, I learnt, that *China* was a great and oppulent countrey in continuall warres with the *Tartars*, ielous one of another, and an enemy in the highest degree to all straugers, yea so farre from hospitalitie, and pious inclination to entertainment and commiseration, that they studie to circumuent their passengers, and come aboord with hypocriticall desire of satisfaction in nouelties, and then at aduantage either surprize the ships, or endanger the weaker company by ouer-mastring them, as many of our *English* both at the *Philippines*, and landing in *Iapan* haue had cause of testification: nor amongst themselues is there any such appearance of happines, or plenty. For though they boast of mines and many pretious stones, yet doe they vent no commodities or merchandice, but for ready money, and we are faine to carry siluer into *India*, from whence we receiue such things, as curious stuffe, and trifling toyes, as they are disposed to vtter. But if you come neerer them, and to our purpose indeed, as by the *Indians* discourses may be collected; they are ielous, malitious, want prouision, take little rest, are in tumultuous vprores, terrified with theeues, for all there is nothing so seuerely punished, dare not displease their Emperor, who is in a manner adored amongst them, liue on rootes, and kernels of nuts, and troubled with serpents, and many venemous wormes, distempted with strange tempests, and windes, terrified with apparitions and illuding visions, kill their old men, if they liue too long, make no conscience of selling their virgins for money, and filthy prostitutions, are carelesse of any orders, and glory in nothing

but

but going to warres with the *Tartars*, and keeping all Nations out of their countrey. Besides, they are diuers times subiect to famine of bread, and liue vpon herbes and fruit, nor doe they conuerse one with another with cheerefull meetings, but are enuious, if any grow richer than themselues: as for the country-man, his only maintenance consists in keeping a few Bees, silke wormes, filling his gardens with gowrdes and rootes, and making a kinde of drinke of berries, and the fruit of certaine trees preserued for the same purpose: but in all things so short of our example of happinesse, as he would be of reaching heauen with a stretched-out arme, that goeth of purpose to the top of the *Alpes* with supposition of attaining his purpose, because the mountaine seemeth so exalted aboue the inferior ground.

CHAP. IV.

INDIA *compared, and her defects manifested.*

India commeth short of a happy countrey.

ALthough (as I said before) concerning these idolatrous countries, I might with *Iehu* cast out the Priests of *Baal*, breake downe the altars, and ouerthrow the idols of the heathen, and so needs not once name them for want of true religion, and acknowledging the mysterie of saluation: yet will I ouerpasse that principall point, and come to their Citie walls and plenteous fields with neerer approches of confutation:

ſutation: nor ſhall their two ſummers, double increaſe of fruit, plentifull riuers, temperature of aire, ſtrange wolly and tailed ſheepe, great fowle, and vnheard of wormes, with rindes of trees, ſilkes, pretious ſtones, canes, and many other trifling marchandice, which they receiue for the moſt part by commutation out of *China*, terrifie me from my aſſertions, conſidering, if God ſend temporall bleſſings, and they are either not wrought vpon with comfort, and orderly profit; or abuſed in their vſe and ſeruice, it were better for a kingdome not to enioy the ſame at all. If then in *India*, and the many countries and kingdomes marching vnder the flouriſhing colours of her proſperitie, be as many filthy cuſtomes of incontinency, that they proſtitute their daughters for money, and are contented to ſell their chaſtitie for reward, nay in ſundry places to bring their virgins before beaſtly idols, and cauſe them to fill their wombe with the *priapus* of the ſame, whereat, if ſo be the tender maide ſeemeth terrified, or aſhamed, the mother ſhall ſtand behinde, and thruſt her moſt violently forward: with diuers other lamentable cuſtomes tending to abomination: how can it come neere our example, when adultery was puniſhed with death in *Iſrael*, and there was not a whore to be found (eſpecially by toleration) amongſt the daughters of *Iuda*? If then in *India* the Kings and Princes ſwell againſt one another with tyranous ambition and reuenges, raiſing violent hoſtilitie againſt their neighbours and confederates, and practiſing horrible cruelty in their ſlaughters and victories: how can it come neere our example, when *Salomon* was denominated the Prince of peace, and confirmed a league of amitie and confederation with all adioyning Princes? If then in *India* the Kings and Princes ſuppoſe it a glory to be

bee ſequeſtred from their people, to terrifie them with cruell lookes and imperious controuling, not to be ſeene abroad, but in times of feares and terrors, to deny them orderly acceſſe for their complaints and greeuances, and to liue, as commanding obedience by tyranny, rather than loue: How can it come neere our example, when *Salomon* made a porch before his Pallace to determine the controuerſies of his people in perſon; offred ſacrifice in publike vpon an Altar, and for ſeuen daies feaſted all commers with cheerefulnes; admitted the harlots to plead before him; and aduanced his mother on a throne by his right ſide in the open view of the congregation, and proclaimed free audience and acceſſe for all commers, that had cauſe of complaint, and oppreſſion? If then in *India* theft and intruſion by ſtrong hand be common matters, and howeuer there is great punilhment inflicted on offenders in this kinde, as alſo in *China*, yet do they liue in continuall feare one of another, and the rich are hard-hearted againſt the poore, not onely ſuffering them to ſterue without releeſe, but in a manner haſtning their deaths by authoritie, if either they grow aged, or impotent, and haue not of their owne to releeue their neceſſities: How can it come neere our example, when in *Iſrael* there was neither vagabond, or begger, no man durſt remoue the marke in his neighbours field, no man oppreſſed his brother with vſury, and euen contrary families were entertained with mutuall entercourſes; yea when nature came to challenge her due, and ſent her harbinger death to demand the ſame, they brought the body to the graue in peace, and ſolemnized the exequies with a faſhionable ceremonie? If then in *India* there is a maine want both of fleſh, fiſh, and other prouiſion for the ſuſtenance of man, eſpecially

to

to feede any multitude, or ſatisfie the meaner ſort of people, who know not, what orderly feaſting, and neighbourly meetings meane: How can it come neere our example, when *Salomon* ſpent 30 oxen, with infinite other acates euery day, and the people met in abundance, eating and drinkiug euery man vnder his vine & fig tree, and ſent preſents and gifts to one another with mutuall conuerſation & reciprocall loue: If then in *India* neither are the Cities hanſomly contriued, nor well furniſhed with houſes, want ciuill gouernment, and adminiſtration of iuſtice, if the country villages are rude, and diſordered, liuing in ſuſpition of one another for ſpoile and robbery, if they faile in all comelines and morall faſhioning themſelues to hanſomnes, and good order: How can it come neere our example, where *Salomon* reedified the Cities of ſtore, the Cities of fortification, the Cities of refuge, the Cities of pleaſure, when *Salomon* had his orderly officers of viſitation, and gaue commandment to ouer-looke the manifold diſturbances of the kingdome, and redreſſe the ſame with a ſtrong hand againſt the mighty & inſolent, and with a ſupporting arme for the poore and afflicted? If then in *India* they care not to viſit other countries, ſell their people for ſlaues, make marchandice of one another, barbarouſly ſcorne to gratifie other Princes, and will in no ſort practiſe the exploration of remote countries: How can it come neere our example, when *Salomon* built a Nauie at the red ſea, had another to ioyne with *Hiram*, and ſent abroad for gold and other prouiſion into forreine nations; when he liued in peace and amitie with *Pharaoh*, contracted a mariage with his daughter, and maintained all the honorable cuſtomes to inlarge the glory and happines of a kingdom? And ſo in diuers other particulars.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

PERSIA *compared with her insufficiency.*

Persia hath now many defects of the happinesse of a Kingdom.

YOu must not now look vpon *Persia*, as when shee conquered *Babylon*, and obtained the Monarchy of the world from the *Chaldeans* and *Assyrians*: when the Emperours gloried in elated titles, and made the royall *Cydaris* a foundation to erect their Diadem vpon, proclaiming those names of maiesty and honor, *Arphaxad*, *Abasuerosh*, the great King, *Darius*, *Artaxate*, and such like: when they ruled from *India* to *Æthiopia*, ouer 127. regions, and liued in sumptuous peace, and with preuailing armies: when they brought forces of 300000. into the field, and furnished the souldiers with munition of gold and siluer, in contempt of the barbarous *Grecians*, as they termed them at that time. Or when they discomfited the Roman *Crassi*, though then their former glory was much extenuated by the Grecian excursions and incursions against their establishment: but behold her now in a pitifull deformity, with broken head, swolne face, bruized armes, macerated body, fainting legs, & aboue all a decaying hart. For what with the Grecian reuenges, the pulling from her sides many louing children, many great Kingdomes, the preuailings of the Roman Legions, the insurrections of *Arabians*, *Ægyptians*, and sundry other nations, the swelling pride of the *Ottomans*, the rages of *Tamberlaine*, and the daily inuasions of moderne *Turkes*, with some mouldrings of the stones of her wals into the laps of *Portugall* and *Spaine*.

Spaine. The countries are deuaſted, the cities and townes depopulated, the neighbouring Kingdomes of *Saca*, *Sogdiana*, *Bactriana*, and other regions burthenſome and terrible vnto her, the people made ſlaues, whole prouinces vnfrequented, thouſands of fields vnmanured, the harbours vnfurniſhed, and the paſſages moſt dangerous, and ſo farre from *Iſraels* peace, riches, proſperity, multitude of ſubiects, gouernment, glory, imperiouſneſſe, amity amongſt themſelues, confederation of friends, and ſuch like blazing fires of triumphant happineſſe, that a ſtranger cannot trauell without a conuoy, a marchant ſet forward, except he haue great troopes and prouiſion for forty dayes, through deſarts and wildernesſes, nor a curious eye be ſatisfied with any formall brauery of cities, or palaces, till you come to ſome ſpeciall places, where the *Sophy* and his Nobles are for the moſt part reſident: nor amongſt themſelues are thoſe ſociable entercourſes maintained (except at ſome ſolemne feſtiuals, wherin they exceed for wanton voluptuouſneſſe) that ſtrengthen the mutuall loue of friends, and are good ſteps to hoſpitality, and orderly flouriſhings of gouernment and ciuility: nay, ſuch is their nicety in diſtinguiſhing and interpretating the Doctors of their law, that vnder the colour of religious zeale, whole armies haue waſhed the fields with bloud and deſtruction, and they haue killed one another walking in the ſtreets, and meeting by chance, which is contrary to our example, that the very thought of malice and reuenge was extinguiſhed in *Iuda*, and *Salomon* gloried as much in the vnity and loue of his ſubiects amongſt themſelues, as in his owne magnificence from their duty and allegeance toward him. And thus could I runne ouer many particulars, wherein you ſhall finde nothing but diſparity and diſ-

ſenting

ſenting from *Salomons* proſperity and happineſſe. So that to conclude in a word, neither are they to defend their owne glories, which ſo ſpred abroad former eſtimation, nor to come neere our compariſon in this her moderne diſtinction. For in their wants they are almoſt vnwilling to make triall of any fortune, conſidering they haue had ſuch diſaſtrous euents, as both the *Turkes* haue mightily encroached and preuailed againſt them. The *Arabians* with diuers roads and ouer-watchings haue dilacerated their gouernment, and the other countries adiacent to the *Caſpian* ſea ſtood at defiance with them: ſo that they not onely liue in continuall feare of further miſcheefe, but are compelled to maintaine frontire garriſons, to preuent finall ouerthrow and extirpation, and this they doe with extraordinary charge on all ſides, and want indeed the martiall brauery, and forcible poſſibility of their former armies. In their beſt peace (which is now ſtill poyſoned with the dregs of miſcheeuous inſurrections) they are deficient in orderly traphique of marchants, in well-rigged nauies for exploration of other countries, or maintaining confederacy with remoter Princes: in pleaſant and ſecure paſſages and wayes to trauell in: in cities or townes of entertainment, to lodge and repoſe the wearied company: in prouiſion of the countrey to ſuſtaine nature, according to the bleſſing expoſed in that kinde: in the countrey-mans honeſt vocation, who is heere worſe then a miſerable ſlaue: in the honourable liberty of women and conuerſable meetings, who are heere debarred friendly entercourſes, except wantons and ſtrumpets, whom they inuite againſt feſtiuals, to lengthen out their pleaſure, and laſciuious delight in voluptuouſneſſe: all which with diuers other, as there are diuers others to bee brought to the triall, if wee

ſhould

ſhould diſpute the matter more forcibly, come ſo farre ſhort of our example, that they are rather meer contraries, and by reaſon of oppoſition, vtterly to bee excluded from any fulneſſe of reputation, or true example of a Kingdomes proſperity.

CHAP. VI.

TVRKY *compared, and her imperfections layd open.*

ALthough the *Grand Signeur* is the onely abſolute Prince in the world, as hauing the liues, lands, and wealth of his ſubiects liable to his wilfulneſſe, and imperious controling of whom hee pleaſe; yet commeth hee farre ſhort of a Kingdomes happineſſe, religious adminiſtration, or generall bleſſings of a countrey, eſpecially our example, where *Salomon* eſtabliſhed his Princes and Nobles *in propagato ſanguine*, where the *Iſraelites* pitched euery man vnder the tents of their fathers houſes, and armes of their family, where *Iſrael* eat and dranke in mirth, and all ſorts were ouer-ſhaded with their vine-yards and figg-trees in quiet, where the marchant trauelled in peace, and grew rich without repining, where many marchants were entertained from forraine countries, and well-commed with noble hoſpitality, where neither witch, begger, whore, or vſurer were permitted, and where plenty opened her lap, affoording equall diſtribution to all commers, who were either marked with merit, labour, vertue, or valour,

The Mahumetans are no way neere our example

and becauſe you ſhall haue pleaſure in a little variety, we will thus ſearch the wounds of this gouernment, and diſcouer thoſe defects, which muſt needes exempt her from exemplary happineſſe, how euer ſhe may ſwell with a big ſwolne face of territories and conqueſts, and firſt concerning the cruelty and tyrannous ſlaughters amongſt themſelues.

The cruell gouernment of the Turks amongſt themſelues.

To begin with the fundamentall firmneſſe of their gouernment and greatneſſe, and the cheefe cauſe of expatiating the Empire: it conſiſteth all in aduancing of ſlaues, and cutting off any one, whether brother, ſonne, and ſometimes the fathers, who are either a barre in the pleaſant walke of their ſoueraignty, or giue the leaſt cauſe of ſuſpition through competition or popularity. As for the name of ſlaue; the greateſt *Viceer* muſt acknowledge it, as the infallible poſition of eſtabliſhment, a law ratefied by *Mahomet*, confirmed by cuſtome, and ſtrengthned through the obedience of all his vaſſals, as you may collect by that famous hiſtory of *Muſtapha*, the principall *Baſhaw* vnder *Mahomet* the firſt, who when hee ſaw the great Emperour effeminately ouercome with the loue of *Hyrena* the faire *Greeke*, and that there was ſuſpition of ill ſucceſſe in the warres, by this retardance and ouer-paſſionate ſatisfaction of pleaſure, he aduentured to reclaime him from ſuch neglect of his army, and tooke vpon him by ſome formall aduice, to diuert him from vilipending the *Otthoman* glory; but how he proceeded, with what proſtitution, with how many tearmes of ſlaue, and miſerable wretch, and how vnlookt for hee eſcaped with life, after hee lay groueling on the ground, as reſolued to die, our common ſtages can relate, and the ſtory hath pregnant authority from many famous authours, who all conclude, that how euer

Muſtapha's ſtory about Hyrena.

he

he remembred himſelfe, and with a ſterne repining at *Muſtapha's* audacioufneſſe, with much a doe pardoned him from cruell execution: yet the beautifull *Grecian* ſhrunke vnder the ſtroak of a ſauage hand, & he the next day (after a glorious ſhewing her with admiration to the whole armie) ſtrucke off her head, and moſt barbarouſly, as he inferred, to ſatisfie the army, deliuered him and them from further ſuſpition of his effeminateneſſe: in which fury he approached *Adrinopolis*, & neuer deſiſted till he had laid it proſtrate before him. But if you would be acquainted with the true condition of their tyranny & imperiouſnes, then looke vpon the new admiſſion of their Emperours, into the ſublime chaire of Maieſty, and you ſhall heare him commanding all his brethren to bee ſtrangled before him, except one; reſerued, if the time allow it, for propagation of children, who likewiſe vpon the *Turkes* ſuppliment that way, ſhall miſcarry by one meanes or other: yea, ſometimes it happens, that when the aged father, or eldeſt brother is contented to admit of his ſonne or yonger to the coparcinary of adminiſtration, or if you will, abſolute power in the Empire, by reaſon of impotency, age, lunacy, or other naturall defects, they are moſt inhumanly rewarded with death, as *Zelimus* poyſoned his father *Baiazet*, and the ſonnes of *Soliman* the *Magnificent* ſhouldred one another into the pit of deſtruction.

Concerning the ſubiect; nobility they neuer ſuffer in continuall diſcents, nor permit any man to grow rich, mighty, or popular otherwiſe then may ſtand with the pleaſure of the Emperour, which is apparant by the deſtruction of many worthie *Baſhawes* and Seruitours, who (when the Doctors of the Law haue concluded the matter by priuate conference) are commonly carried by a

guard of *Mutes*, and in the midſt of the ſea drowned, with a great ſtone about their neckes, which performed, a peece of Ordnance, according to the quality of the perſon, bee he *Chauſe*, *Haga*, or *Baſhaw*, is diſcharged from the *Tapinaw*, or office of artillery, to certifie the *Grand Signeur*, that his will and pleaſure is effected; nay, ſuch is the miſerable condition of theſe ſubiects, that vpon the leaſt diſpleaſure, ouerſight, or negligence, the higheſt dignified Magiſtrate giueth himſelfe loſt, and prepareth to die, if hee ſuppoſe the Prince diſpleaſed with him, as my ſelfe can witneſſe by the ſtory of the *Teſterdy*, 1607. who is the principall Treaſurer, and being commanded to the richer glazing of a window in one of the *Caska's*, or houſes of pleaſure: ſome preſumption belike, that hee would not repaire thither ſo ſoone, neglected the ſame: whereupon, when the Emperour came vnlookt for to demand why it was not done, as he had formerly giuen in charge, and ſending for him, he ſolemnely took his leaue of his wiues, concubines, & children, diſtributing ſuch iewels, and money amongſt them, as the preſent neceſſity would permit, and ſo prepared himſelfe for a ſlaughter-houſe: but had the fortune to eſcape at that time, although hee could not returne without a ſlauiſh grouling to the ground before him, and ignominious reproach of dogg and wretch, to the terrour of the ſtanders by. To which if you adde the ſtrange cutting off the principall *Viceer*, 1605. their tyranny will bee penſill'd out in their liuelieſt colours. The ſtory is breefly thus.

The

The lamentable death of the principall Viceer, when Sultan Achmat *came first to the crowne.*

IN the latter end of the raigne of *Amurath* the third, this mans father: there was a worthy *Bashaw* led vp the degrees of Honours throne, and at last seated in the chaire of a principall *Viceer*, or Commander of the whole Army, where this yong *Prince Sultanus Achmat* found him: Yet not without discouerie of some contumacious and insolent behauiour, by reason of the loue of the *Ianizaries*, to whom hee had beene somewhat ouer-liberall for priuate ends of his owne, and so practised many things vnder colour of maintaining the glory of *Otthoman*, to whose race and dignity he was sworne an obseruant. This at the very first ouerlooking was displeasing to the young Prince, not fully sixteene yeere olde, and had withall the vntoward suggestion of many priuate complaints, from secret enemies & enuiers at his fortune, as his enlarging his troops, sumptuous feasting, magnificent buildings, admitting of suters, giuing of almes, gracing of *Moores* and *Eunuchs*, multiplying of wiues and concubines, furnishing of gallies, and in a manner fortifying a *Seralio*, as you goe to *Pompey's* pillar, on the borders of the blacke sea: to all which when it was suggested, how hee was both idle and humorous in attending his owne greatnesse, and that diuers enormities had crept in amongst the men of warre, the Emperours displeasure was quickly exasperated, and many euident signes fatally foretold, that some thickning clowds were gathered together, to raine downe a shewre of deuastation on his head. For heere there not onely wanted such as read the chronicles to *Ahasuerosh*, truely

The Turke can endure no popularity in a subiect.

confeſſing that *Mordecai* had not bin rewarded; but ſecret politicians ſupplied the roome, intimating ſtill and ſtill matter againſt him, which kindled the fire of the Emperors ielouſie to ſuch a blaze, that nothing but his perſonall appearance could quench the ſame.

When the *Viceer* perceiued the danger of ſuch ouerwatchings, and began to be acquainted with too many princely meſſages, he abſented himſelfe a while, and with dilatory excuſes laid as it were open his ſuſpition of the Emperors ielouſie againſt him, whereupon followed an obſtinate deniall of comming, leſt the affaires of the kingdomes might be intermitted; and when that ſerued not the turne, he determined to ſtand on his guard, till at laſt the *Gran Signeur* was aduiſed not to regard him at all: whereupon the *Mufti* was called to councell, which is their principall Churchman, who together with diuers Doctors of their law reſolued, that he was too dangerous to liue, and yet policie muſt be vſed in cutting him off: When the foundation of this building was laid, letters were contriued from the *Prince* vnto him deceitfully importing thus much: That he had great cauſe to be thankfull to the great Prophet *Mahomet* for his indulgent care ouer the houſe of *Ottoman*, euen in theſe ſuſpitious times to prouide, that a man of ſuch courage, wiſdom, and magnanimity gouerned the ſterne of the ſhip of his affaires, & like a diſcreet pilot knew how to conduce the barke of the Common-wealth to ſafe harbour. He accordingly aſſumeth the glory to himſelfe, with full reſolution, that either the yong Prince durſt not finde fault, or nothing was fault-worthy, like *Æſops* aſſe, who ſuppoſed, that the Lyon would be terrified with his braying. For at laſt he came to the Emperors preſence into the *Seralio*, who was taught

taught to entertaine him with a politicall acceptation, which laſted a while, and with the continuance of 14 daies ſeemed to wipe out the print of former vnkindnes: But when the day of his fatall deſtruction approched, (after the yong Prince had bin a hawking, and meeting with certaine inhabitants of *Bogdonia*, and the borders of *Ruſſia*, who made petition vnto Him for diuers red .ſſes, gaue them a kinde of audience) hee was ſodenly ſent for to a priuate conference, which he verily ſuppoſed, according to ſome ſpeciall inferences, tended to that purpoſe: nor did he once rebate the glory of his former iollity, but went at leaſt with 300 *Ianiſaries*, and his other officers toward the gates of the *Seralio*, where by the way the *Haga* or *Captaine* of the *Ianiſaries* met him to tell him, how the Prince was retired to a *Caska* by the ſea ſide, and he muſt goe through the garden, and encloſure of Roe-bucks vnto him, which he performed accordingly, and neuer ſeemed once ſtaggering in his reſolutions, till he came to the yron gate, and ſaw his company prohibited to enter, and the gate faſt barred, as ſoone as he was admitted.

Here he muſt needs paſſe through a guard of *Capogies*, who demanded his *Semiter*, which he furiouſly denied, and with increaſe of rage and choller railed vpon them all. But they being too well inſtructed to forbeare any ſuch opprobrious ſpeeches, ſpared a reply of words, and tooke an opportunitie to ouer-maſter him with the company, who moſt cruelly cut him all to peeces: yet ſome would raiſe the Emperors ielouſie from a ſuſpition of loue to his mother, who taking a fitting opportunitie, as was imagined, came with him to admoniſh her ſonne from his *pederaſtria*, or accompanying with boyes, but belike they performed it with vnſeaſonable wiſdome; for in his furie he

ſpurned her away, and bad him remember, he was but a ſlaue. Some report that the firſt motiue of the *Emperors* diſpleaſure was occaſioned by reaſon of his buildings, which ouer-looking ſome priuate walkes in the *Seralio*, was both irkeſome to the maieſtie of the *Prince*, and a dore to let in his euerlaſting hate, to which there wanted not the ſeuerall ſuggeſtions of many flatterers, and temporizers. But let his death, and the cauſe be what it will, there is no gaine-ſaying their wilfulnes, nor moderating their rage and tyrannie, witnes his fathers killing of his elder brother, a Prince of great expectation: but comming one day (though he did it with reuerence and teares in his eyes) to put him in remembrance of the *Ottoman* glory, and inlarging the Empire, which euery Prince had done ſauing himſelfe, the admonition was ſo vnſauoury, or the ieloulie of his vertues ſo forcible, that he beat him to death with his owne hands, to the amaſe of all the Ianiſaries and ſoldiers: inſomuch that the grandmother, a woman of excellent parts, who is yet liuing, had like to haue periſhed in the hurly-burly. To which may be added, this yong Princes diſlike of one of his Concubines, whom he ſhot to death in his gardens. I could here inſert many other ſtories of their cruelty, and tyrannous ſupplanting one another, murthering *Baſhawes*, deſtroying *Princes*, and letting looſe the ſtreames of all rage, wilfullnes, and diſtemperature: but you will ſay I gleane but out of anothers harueſt, and time is too pretious to ſpend it in idle relations, I will therefore leaue you to the originall, and only for the ſtrangenes make a breuiate of *Muſtapha's* tragedy, who was ſo cruelly murthered by an intemperate Prince, intoxicated by the cunning of a malitious ſtrumpet.

The

The famous hiſtorie of MVSTAPHA.

SVltanus *Soliman* ſurnamed the *Magnificent*, amongſt many others had one beautifull Concubine called *Rozza*, or *Roxalana*, but more properly *Hazathia*, on whom he ſo doted in his later times, that all amarous dalliance with the reſt was neglected for her ſake, as if pleaſure and delight attended her, though ſhee were but his ſlaue. Thus he ſo followed the humors of this wanton woman, that at laſt the noble Prince *Muſtapha* his eldeſt ſonne was prohibited his preſence, and his former children ſlightly regarded, in reſpect of hers: which when ſhee had fully apprehended, and politikely entertained, the next buſineſſe was to make vſe of the ſame, yea ſuch vſe, as cunning fauourites, and newly aduanced officers contriue, who ſuſpecting ſome ſudden alteration, and perceiuing the Prince cannot laſt long, care not by what meanes they enrich themſelues, and many times runne in the race of indirect courſes to eſtabliſh their hopes. *The lamentable tragedy of Muſtapha.*

Wherevpon ſhee wonde vp her wilfulnes on the peſtilent bottome of *Ruſtan Baſhawes* ambition, who had maried her daughter, and hauing likewiſe corrupted the principall *Mufti* to ſecond her enterpriſe, they all combined a league of amitie, and proiected to caſt the Empire on her owne ſonnes: which was no ſooner ratified, and confirmed betweene them, but on a ſudden ſhee became very deuout, and being rich with the fauours and preſents beſtowed vpon her, propoſed a meritorious worke for her ſoules health by erecting ſome religious monument or *Moſque*, which was intercepted by the high Prieſt, as diſcouering

diſcouering the invaliditie of the ſame, becauſe ſhee was yet a ſlaue, and therefore laboured in a buſines, whoſe merit and effects muſt tend to the good of another. This cauſed ſuch a diſſimiled penſiuenes, that *Soliman* himſelfe was in a manner exanimated to behold the darling of the world in ſuch a confuſion and heauines: ſhee againe well leſſond how to act her part, filled the ſcene with teares of diſconſolation, related all occurrences from the beginning, and finely vrged, how her godly zeale had certaine obſtacles, which muſt be remoued, ere her former alacrity could gaine the field of this ſullen meditation and vntoward ſadnes: whereupon the Doctors and Interpreters of the *Alcaron* were ſent for, and commanded to deliuer the truth without preuarication, who thus animated, diſcouered the ſecret moſt plainely, and with impudent aſſeuerations concluded, that ſhe had iuſt cauſe to complaine, & inſiſt on the meanes to procure her redreſſ, which made ſuch impreſſion into the ouer-worne heart, and eaſily-perſwaded diſpoſition of the *Emperor*, that he preſently manumitted hir, & by ſound of trumpet proclaimed her freedome, and ſo cheered her, that he might the better reioyce in her company. But when ſhee had thus raiſed her ſelfe vpright vpon the honorable ſteps of liberty, ſhee ſtood vpon higher termes, and was not aſhamed to aſſure him there was another leſſon to be taken out, than now to dally with her as his ſlaue: for being free it was againſt the law of *Mahomet* to be commanded as a ſtrumpet, and therefore, how euer he could diſpence with religion, and ouer-awe the ſame, ſhee would not, nor durſt betray her ſoule, as a delinquent in ſuch impiety: yet ſhe proſtrated her life before him, and was ready to yeeld her necke to the blocke, if ſo it pleaſed him to inforce it. Here againe

were

were the Doctors ſummoned, who maintained her cauſe, and with exceeding admiration at her piety and zeale fell humbled on the ground before him, with requeſt not to caſt her headlong to deſtruction, and damne her ſoule for euer, which ſo enflamed him, as *Nititur inuetitum*, that without looking aduiſedly on the pretended miſchiefe, and ſearching too narrowly in the cloſet of her deuiſes, in a fooliſh paſſion he ſolemnely married her.

This is that ſhe long expected, and raiſing her thoughts with her fortunes, after much variety and infinite paſſages in the Common-wealth, ſhe now ſtudied nothing but the aduancement of her family; which could not be done vntil the worthy Prince *Muſtapha* his eldeſt ſonne by a former wife was thruſt into a ſlaughter houſe, ſhe quickly brought him into the danger of ſuſpition (for euen good Princes are iealous in points of ſoueraignty) and cunningly inferred, that ſhe affected not his popular loue, his great concurſes, his ſtrengthning of *Amaſia*, his entertaining of Embaſſ: from *Tartary*, his taking vp ſuch beautifull virgins out of *Georgia* and *Mengrelia*, with diuers other probabilities, that he determined a preſent enlarging of his greatneſſe: which was as quickly apprehended, as politickely vrged, and nothing could ſatisfie the Emperor, but the preſent ſending for *Muſtapha*, who although he was forewarned of the miſchiefe, and aduiſed to ſtand on his guard with full reſolution, that the army was firme vnto him: yet remembring it was his father commaunded, and how obedience was a duty befitting a ſonne; but principally laying a firme foundation on a cleare conſcience, and an vncorrupt heart, he came to *Conſtantinople*, but was welcomed as Husbandmen doe their cattle into pleaſant fields for to make them the more fit for the Butcher. Thus followed

Looke the Commentary, and Letere de principe in Italian.

followed the tragedy of this noble and worthy Prince made the tennis ball of Fortune, the miſery of a doting iealous man, the floriſhes of an impudent cunning woman, the vanity of an ambitious idle *Baſhaw*, and the hypocriſie of a deceitfull impoſturing Prieſt. For the Father ſtrangled his ſonne the iewell of the Empire, and periſhed after the action with vntimely griefe. The villanous woman raiſed her ſonnes to the dignitie; but they quickly ſupplanted one another, which tumbled her into the pit of deſtruction. The Baſhaw ſhrunke vnder the preſſure of confuſion: the Prieſt was diſappointed and ſtrangled; and the whole gouernment toſſed with the tempeſtuous billowes of diſtruction.

The Story of a Rennegado Baſhaw.

IN the raigne of *Amurath* the third this mans father there was a certaine Rennegado Dutchman aduanced to the dignitie of a Baſhaw; for ſo they call Chriſtians, who abiure their religion at mans eſtate, and are circumciſed according to the Law of *Mahomet*. Where by the way you muſt conſider of that miſchieuous poſition not to diſpute of either law, gouernment, or ceremonies of their religion, but abſolutely allow of the great Prophet, and the Alcaron as infallible verity, wherein the Romane Byſhoppes tread the ſame meaſures, and interdict any man from calling their actions in queſtion, not ſuffering vs to read the Canon of Gods law, nor once diſpute in matters of faith, but to confirme the power of the Church as of ſufficiency to direct vs in the way of truth: a moſt diuelliſh, and repugnant concluſion againſt God and his word, who commaundes vs to ſearch the Scriptures, and try the ſpirits.

But

But to our Story. This Baſhaw liuing in great pompe to the outward ſhow, ſeemed yet much excruciated in minde with meditation on the latter iudgement, and the ſauing of his ſoule, whereupon he communed with one of his principall ſlaues to the ſame purpoſe, admitting all freedome of ſpeech, and animating him ſo farre to deliuer his opinion, that at laſt hee attempted his patience in this ſort. Sir you know, or at leaſtwiſe ſhould know, that God at the firſt did chuſe vnto himſelfe a people called the Iewes, giuing them a law, prieſthood, and Prince named *Moſes*, who queſtionleſſe is the Mediator ſtill in heauen for honeſt Iewes imploring his aſſiſtance on earth; but when this wretched people deſpiſed the bleſſings of ſo great a God, falling to idolatry, and other horrible abuſes, they were caſt out of fauour, and vaniſhed like ſmoake, or if you will, reſembled, water ſpilt on the ground neuer to be gathered vp againe. Then did God ſelect another nation called Chriſtians, and admitted of their worthy acknowledgement of Ieſus Chriſt, whom they ſuppoſe God and man, and borne of a Virgin, and in whom ſtill the good Chriſtian beleeueth; this cauſed their increaſe of wealth, maieſty, and greatneſſe, till at laſt growing wanton with proſperitie, they tooke the ſame or worſe courſes with the Iewes, and by degrees became flat Apoſtates, ſo that God was weary of them likewiſe, & gaue a third nation power to thruſt them from their firmeneſſe, and diſiointed their eſtabliſhed foundation of religion, and happineſſe: which was acted by the hands of Turkes, who ſucceeded them, and had likewiſe their Prophet *Mahomet* to inſtruct and direct them to loue the great God of heauen more religiouſly than the others, from whoſe ſupportation the maieſty you now behold, ſpreadeth the wings of glory ouer

The doctrin of the Dervices or mendicant Prieſts of Turkie.

ouer the imperiall Citties both of Iewes, and Christians, namely, *Ierusalem* and *Constantinople*: nay, if you looke into *Asia*, we haue *Tauris* and *Babilon*; and in *Egipt* possesse *Cairo* or *Memphis*, and *Alexandria*: so that no doubt we shall multiply blessing vpon blessing, if wee continue confident toward him, and his elected Prophet; otherwise some strange and barbarous nation shall expell and extirpate vs, as we haue vsurped ouer others. Thus then you see with what successe these three religions haue bin caried in the current of estimation both with God and man; namely the Iewes, who haue *Moses* to make intercession for them: The Christians, who haue IESVS their Mediator; and Mahumetans, who depend vpon the merits and exaltation of *Mahomet*. But for you, that are of no religion, nay, haue denied the faith, wherein you were borne and baptised, there is sure no redemption, but the Deuill himselfe to fetch you away. Which answere was so distasting, although as you heard, it went vnder safe conduct, that the tyrannous Lord not onely commaunded him to be broken on a wheele to shiuers, but inflicted many Christian slaues in his house with the like punishment, and thus much for their crueltie amongst themselues: now you shall see their behauiour toward Strangers.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

The indirect proceedings of Turkes against Christians contrary to all religion or morality.

WHen Mr BARTON was Agent for the Englisſh in *Conſtantinople*, as he paſſed along to the Viceers vpon occaſion of buſines, the great Empreſſe this mans Grandmother, (For *Amurath* the third his father was but a young man, when he died) came of purpoſe to ſee him, formerly moued with a commendatory report of his virtues and perſonage by diuers iudicious Turkes. Whereupon ſhe promiſed her fancy ſome ſatisfaction, which not to be performed without a formall looking vpon him, ſhe was ſomewhat appeaſed, that this occaſion was miniſtred; but finding it farre ſhort of a fulneſſe, another interueiw was contriued, and the Scene acted in the houſe of a Iewe, to whoſe wife ſhe came diſguiſed to bargaine for certaine pearle, after which in the affaires of the Merchants ſhe countenanced him extraordinarily, and had at laſt priuate conference with him, giuing ſo way vnto their opinion, that ſuppoſed the ſecret paſſages of kindeneſſe betweene them, which was no ſooner publiſhed, and entertained amongſt the Baſhawes for current, but ſhortly after he died, not without ſuſpition of poiſon, and our Engliſh affaires had vntoward alteration, as the hanging of our Conſull at *Alexandria*, the impriſoning of diuers in the blacke Tower, a place neere *Pompeis* pillar at the mouth of the *euxine* ſea, eſpecially *Arnald* and *Stranguiſh*,

This was in the time of Amurath the third.

guiſh, who lay there long for their ranſome; the terrible inſulting ouer ſlaues committing all to their gallies without reſpect of perſons; the denying of our former right in the admitting of Merchants into the *ſacra Porta* vnder the bandiers of *England*, and giuing the precedency to *France*; the raiſing of cuſtomes, the office being farmed by the Iewes; the abuſing of Trauellers and other of our Countrey men by Ianiſaries, and Mechanicks of *Stanbole*: the cuſtomary calling vs Chriſtians dogges, not daring once to returne an vnſauory anſwere; with diuers ſuch like exorbitant abuſes.

Prince of Moldauia. In the time of Maſter *Henry Liſſo* the Prouinces of *Bogdonia* and *Moldauia* were at ſtrife about the eſtabliſhment of a Gouernour; but at laſt condeſcended to an vſurper, which cauſed the baniſhment and flight of the true Princes, whereby they were compelled to ſeeke for ſuccour vnder Engliſh protection at *Conſtantinople*, being Proteſtants, or at leaſt willing to admit of our reformation; but whether feare, or corruption preuailed, he was to the great indignity of our Nation not onely diſcouered, but taken away perforce euen out of our Embaſſadors houſe, and very diſorderly committed to the ſeuen Towers priſoner, from whence by the helpe of *Signior Gaſparo Gratiano* a man for ſpeciall vſes entertained amongſt the Engliſh, whoſe brother and ſiſter were both taken and admitted amongſt the Turkes, being formerly Chriſtians of *Tranſiluania*, or *Auſtria*; he eſcaped: but ſome diſaſtrous fortune returned him backe againe into the hands of apprehenders, who with a more powerfull reſtraint ſent him to the caſtells; from whence once againe through the fauour of a Turkiſh woman he got his liberty, and eſcaped into *Poland*; but there hee taried not long, both

both in regard of their iealoſie of him to diſcouer their proceedings, and his ſuſpition of them for ſome treacherie againſt his life, or at leaſt his liberty, and ſo he paſſed to the Emperour, where finding ſmall reliefe, hee came through *France* into ENGLAND, and there ſaw the difference between other Nations concerning the entertaining of ſtrangers. For he was not onely admitted with correſpondency to his eſtate, but had letters of credit to the *Gran Signeur* for his reeſtabliſhment, with ſufficient inducement to our merchants to lend him 10000. duckets, vpon the leaſt hope of his better ſucceſſe. In his abſence his mother with great expence and gifts elaboured his reſtitution, but greater ſummes as it ſhould ſeeme weighed downe the other ſcale of his reſpect, or the fortune of happier men preuailed againſt him. For after ſhe had ſpent 20000. duckets, taſted the miſery of contempt, importuned my Lord Embaſſador, I meane Sir *Thomas Glouer*, in the buſines, and ſaw the affliction of Petitioners fed with dilatory excuſes, ſhe very impatiently attended the good hower of her ſonnes returne, and was terrified to experience with what extremities men deiected muſt wraſtle, eſpecially when he came indeed, and was not onely repulſed in his ſuite, but entertained with ſcorne and contempt. Where is now the Turkiſh oſtentation of ſupporting the innocent, and diſtributing of iuſtice to all ſorts of people?

When *Soliman Catanea* was Baſhaw of *Algier*, Maſter *Chriſtopher Willoughby* a Gentleman and Merchant of LONDON had his ſhippe and goods ſeazed on moſt iniuriouſly to the valew of 50000. duckets, whereof many complaints were made, and diuers letters from the Councell of ENGLAND in his behalfe; but ſtill diſtaſting an- *Mr Chriſtopher Willoughby.*

ſwers were returned, procraſtinating the matter, and affording much ſuſpition of not preuailing in his recouery: whereupon he went another way to worke, and made the principall Viceer acquainted with the ſame, betweene whom and *Catanea* he vnderſtood was a little grudging: ſo that when he had promiſed him 5000. pieces of gold, and laide open his grieuances, that they ſeemed vnanſwerable, he was remooued from his gouernment, and by a miſſiue commiſſion cited to *Conſtantinople*. But it ſhould ſeeme all this was but forme; for in *Zio* the counſell of his friends diuerted his appearance, and the power of his preſents reconciled the Viceer, who contrary to expectation ſent him to *Tunis* as Gouernour, not onely neglecting his former promiſes and proſecution of the buſines, but in a manner deriding their importunity, who complained againſt a Turkiſh Baſhaw. Maſter *Willoughby* euery way vnſatisfied made it a new ſuite, and with letters both from King and Councell came himſelfe to *Conſtantinople*, and there ſollicited the cauſe, preuailing ſo farre by Sir *Thomas Glouers* meanes, that the Baſhaw was at laſt manſuold, and condemned to pay the money, or looſe his head: But this was ſtill the ordinary manner of ſatisfaction, when Chriſtians demaund iuſtice againſt Turkes; for the Gentleman was onely protracted with good words, but in a manner deſpaired of further preuailing, and ſo hee remained euery way diſcontented.

The Vineyard taken by the Maltaſſes. The *Vineyard* a ſhippe of *London*, whereof *Harris* was Maſter, hauing Turkes and Turkiſh goods abord, 1605. was ſurprized by the Maltaſſes, which although it fell to the loſſe and diſpleaſure of our Merchants, yet bred it great vnkindneſſe euen in *Conſtantinople* by forcible inducements, how the ſhippe was rather betraied by the treachery

treachery of the Engliſh, then ſurpriſed by inequality of fight, ſo that the Emperour as young as he was, (for hee was then ſcarce fully 16.) commaunded in a fury to ſet fire on all our ſhippes in harbour, and threatned the Merchant with further inflictings, not once admitting either of excuſe or iuſtification, whereupon that night (for all the Viceers and Mufties oppoſition) one of them was burnt indeed, whether by chance or of purpoſe, I may not diſpute, ſuch is the tyrannie of their gouernment, and miſery of men vnder their ſubiection.

Edward Conach a Merchant reſident at *Aleppo*, when Maſter *Paul Pindar* was Conſull ioyned with a French-man in a bargaine of galles to the valew of 12000. dollers, which they bought of a *Moore*: the money was no ſooner paide, and the commodity ready to be houſed, but a certaine Turke perſwaded the Moore, that he was couſoned in the weight, who ſtill replied to the contrary, confeſſing himſelfe much ſatisfied, and a great gainer in the traphique; but at laſt ouer-ruled by the ſuggeſtion, and villanous inſtigation, they made it a matter of complaint before the Baſhaw, who with an apprehenſiue anger entertained the ſame, as glad of any occaſion to quarrell with a Chriſtian, eſpecially a Merchant, from whom money might be extorted; whereupon he ſent for the officer, that weighed the galles, and ſo vrged the matter againſt him, that whether right, or wrong, hee was broken on a wheele all to pieces, and after many wordes of reproach calling vs dogges, and deceitfull wretches, the Conſull had a terrible commaund to put in execution the like exemplary iuſtice on the Merchants. But hee perceiuing a trecherous conueiance of the buſines, procraſtinated the Seſſions, had not the Ianiſaries and common Turkes ex- *Edward Conach.*

claimed againſt our retardance, and vrged, that ſeeing the Officer ſuffred death there ſhould be either a commutation of liues, or full reſtitution, which in the end coſt 10000. dollers, 6000. for the French, and 4000. for the Engliſh, a ſumme that ſtopped the mouth of fury, and brought the Tigre at laſt to more lenity.

The Viceer of Arabia. About the 20. of *October* 1607. the Viceer, that came from *Arabia*, and had beene reſident before in *Gran Cairo* preſented the Emperour and reſt of the Baſhawes with many rich iewels, by which occaſion the opinion of his ineſtimable wealth filled very quickly the dangerous eares of Repiners, and diuers murmured againſt him, as if hee grew too mighty for a ſubiect; nay, there wanted not malicious inſtruments to ſound out the harſh diſcord of his ouerthrow by traducing him for many ſiniſter actions in his gouernments; for ambitious inſinuating into vulgar reſpect; for attempting to winne the Ianiſaries by vaine-glorious expences; for releaſing of ſlaues, in whom another man had a propriety; for repining at the former Viceers ſupplantation; for complaining on the Emperours vicious louing of boyes, with ſuch like: all which added but fewell to the fire, which at laſt conſumed him. For within two daies hee was found dead, ſome ſaid of the plague, ſome that he was ſtrangled, ſome poyſoned, and ſome that he entertained two vnwelcome gueſts griefe and diſcontent: Howſoeuer, his goods, treaſure, children, houſes, and all belonging vnto him, were ſeazed vpon to the *Gran Signeurs* vſe, which confirmed their opinion, that ſuppoſed him murthered for his wealth.

The ſhippe of the *Iohn Baptiſt* being in *Zio* about the beginning of *Nouember* the ſame yeare, was ſearched by Turkes for the Cooke, vpon a ſuppoſition, that hee was confe-

confederate with a French ſlaue about his eſcape; but he denying the accuſation was impriſoned, had his hands almoſt flead, and ſuffered great torment to enforce a confeſſion. At laſt meere hunger compelled the Offender to diſcouer himſelfe, and moſt voluntarily to lay the guilt vpon his owne ſhoulders, whereby the Engliſhman was after great ſuite diſcharged, otherwiſe no doubt he had felt the effect of Turkiſh iuſtice.

In the yeere 1605. amongſt other Trauellers, and ſearchers for nouelties out of curioſity, a French Gentleman preſumed to tell the artillery, and canons before the Tapinaw, as they lay by the ſea ſhore, which was taken for ſo great an offence, that he had a 100. blowes giuen him on the feete according to the manner of ſuch reuenges, and not diſmiſſed without great interceſſion of the Embaſſadour. Theſe and many other inſtances of their tyrannous gouernment would fill whole volumes, and make eaſie collections the diſcouerers of their incongruity betweene *Salomons* magnificenſe, peace, plenty, adminiſtration, wiſedome, affabilitie, vprightneſſe, and good orders; and their pride, contentions, wants, confuſions, diuelliſh policy, tyrannie, wreſted conſtructions, and wilfulneſſe: ſo farre from the example of happines, and methode of a well ſetled Common-wealth, that I will abſolutely diſclaime the naming of any true goodneſſe amongſt them, not that I touch the maine point of religion in denying the Godhead of Chriſt, an argument of ſufficiency to debarre him from worldly and terreſtriall happineſſe, but that many heatheniſh reaſons of firmely ſetled kingdomes diſalow his vſurpation, and ſtrangely compacted tyranny tending to nothing, but wilfulneſſe in themſelues, and ſlauery ouer others, all proceeding from his chal-

lenges *militari iure*, and that the Diſpoſer of Kingdomes would humble vs from any oſtentation of a perpetuity on earth.

CHAP. VIII.

Their manner of aduancement, and diuerſitie of cuſtomes farre from our example, and orderly proſperitie.

The Turkiſh gouernment deficient in exemplary goodneſſe, or happines.

VR former allegations haue maintained, that the Turkiſh Empire is corroborated by the abſolute will of the Prince, and wretched duty of the ſubiect; for he pulleth downe and aduanceth whom he pleaſeth, and without ſenſe or reaſon debarreth any man from pleading in his owne behalfe, or conteſting with authoritie, if ſo be, he will not haue it ſo; otherwiſe, there is a certaine ſhadow of vprightneſſe amongſt them; an approaching to honor by degrees, and ſpreading the faire colours of ſome good cuſtomes, though farre ſhort of our example: all which in in this Chapter ſhall be for diuers reaſons enlarged. You muſt then conſider, that euery ſecond or third yeare his Officers range ouer all his kingdomes, and territories for ſlaues, Moores, and Eunuchs, but eſpecially for the beautifulleſt and handſommeſt children they can finde, being all the ſonnes and daughters of Chriſtians, who accordingly are brought into his ſeuerall *Seralios* by 20. and 30000. at a time, and there from their infancy inſtructed in the Law of *Mahomet*, circumciſed, and diſpoſed of without

out knowledge of parents, friends, or countrey, except ſome Eunuch or Keeper out of meere commiſeration diſcouer the ſame; ſo that all his Concubines, Wiues, Officers, and ſouldiers are the off-ſprings of Chriſtians depending immediately on the Princes Exchequer, and penſions, not acknowledging other God, other law, other religion, other King, other Benefactor, or other life (except in the ſtory of *George Caſtriot*, who rebelled againſt him, after he knew his father was a Chriſtian, and King of *Epirus*, which we may briefly runne ouer thus. When *Amurath* the 2. had conquered *Epirus*, with many other places of *Seruia*, *Bulgaria*, and *Albania*, he tooke priſoners with him to *Adrinopolis* the King, and fiue of his ſonnes, whom he tormented moſt barbarouſly vpon ſome diſtaſting reply of the old Prince by putting out their eyes, and at laſt ſtrangling them, except the youngeſt named *George*, whom he ſo fancied in his infancie, that he preſently circumciſed him, inſtructed him in the Law of *Mahomet*, and kept him ſecure in his owne pallace, vntill a mighty Champion of *Perſia* made a challenge to fight with any Turke for the honour of both Empires hand to hand, ſtarknaked, and with ſingle *Semiters*: wherein as the motiue might be honourable enough, ſo the manner ſeemed ridiculous; yet ſo formidable, that for three daies together he inſulted round about the Court without a daring anſwerer, or any man who durſt take the matter in hand; at laſt this *George Caſtriot* out of ſome diuine inſpiration, and generous ſpirit, ſtepped foorth in the preſence of the Emperour, not fully 18. yeere old, and without procraſtinating the matter, ſtripped himſelfe before them, and made them as much amazed at the beautifulneſſe, and comelineſſe of his perſon, as greatneſſe of courage, and

The ſtory of Scanderbeg, and why he was ſo called.

ſhaking his ſharp and gliſtring curtelax triumphantly ouer his head, approached the *Perſian*, who by this time was prepared to the encounter, and in leſſe then one quarter of an houres trauerſing the ground, cloſed with him, wraſtled with him, ſtradled ouer him like a *Coloſſus*, after hee had layd him on his backe, and ſtrucke off his head: for which hee was preſently embraced in his ſweat by the great Emperour, inueſted with a robe of honour, proclaimed by the ſound of a trumpet *Scanderbeg*, *quaſi Alexander Magnus*, and aduanced to the dignity of *Generall* of the army: Therfore I wonder at their ignorance, or ſlender enformation, which haue publiſhed in print, that it was a name of ſcorne and deriſion; when we neuer read of ſo famous an action, and ſo high a recompence, wherein hee proceeded more and more, with loue of the army and regard of the Prince, till indeed an *Eunuch*, rauiſhed with his worthineſſe, diſcouered what he was, and opened at large his fathers ſtory vnto him, whereat hee ſtartled, as it were confounded, and neuer deſiſted, till he had perſwaded the army to reuolt, and ſo obtained his Kingdome, making war againſt the *Turke* ſeuenteene yeere together, as in the larger ſtories may appeare. But to the buſineſſe in hand.

The degrees of the Turks

The naturall *Turke* they call *Muſcellman*, and he ſildom comes to preferment: but liues as a tradeſ-man in cities, huſbandman in the countrey, or mariner at ſea: yet, for the moſt part, are all your gally-ſlaues Chriſtians, and ouerlooked by the cruell eyes of hard-hearted maſters, the reſt caſt vp their account in this manner. At the beginning they are called *Gimoglanes*, or *Azamoglanes*, reſembling poore hoſpitall-boyes, doing all manner of drudgery, both in court & the houſes of *Baſhawes*, and are known by a plaine habit and ſtrange hat on their head, which is a felt

felt like a ſuger-loafe, of a maiden-haire colour.

The ſecond degree is of *Ianizaries*, whoſe *Haga* or Captaine is a moſt honourable, though dangerous place. Of theſe be two ſorts: of the court, limited in their numbers: and at large without reſtraint, as alwaies muſtred for chiefe ſouldiers in the army: yea, as (a man may ſay) the principall beame of the whole Empires frame. For from their ſuffrages and obedience, the *Gran Signeur* is confirmed: from their repinings, diſorders are multiplied: from their partiality, a ſonne depoſeth a father: and from their mutinies confuſion riſeth, and like a ſwelling ſea caſteth downe the bankes of all gouernment. 2

The third ſort are *Capogies*, employed as porters of gates, purſeuants on errands, attenders on the *Viceers*, as they ſit at meat in their great *Dowana's*, which be open hals trauerſed, as occaſion ſhall ſerue with Perſian hangings, and ſometimes truſted with ſecret murthers, and ſuch like dangerous buſineſſe. 3

The fourth place is appropriate to the *Spahyes*, who are inferiour horſe-men, with high fethers in their ſtrange faſhioned hats, ſomewhat more glorious then the *Ianizaries*, their arming, as alſo the *Ianizary*, keepes ſome correſpondency with the *Perſian*. On foot, either bow and arrowes, and a ſemiter, or hargabuſh and a ſemiter: on horſe-backe the very ſame, with addition of a ſhield made of ſinewes, or the barke of an Indian tree, caſt behinde at their backs, with addition of a pollax, hatchet, or iron mace, which are made like ſcepters: but, for the moſt part, none preſumes to weare them vnder the degree of a *Chiaus*, who haue them in the city of ſiluer for ſhew, and of ſteele for execution. 4

The fift roome is ſupplyed by the *Chiaus*, a degree of honourable 5

honourable eminence and may ranke with our *Barons*. For they ride in veluet gownes, siluer-plated saddles, costly stirrups, and rich turbanes: with these I may almost equall the Captaines of castles, forts, frontire townes, bands of foot, cornets of horse, and such like Commanders, known by the name of *Haga's*. Heere also, though hee seeme to step a little higher, may be seated the *Cady*, who is a Iudge or Magistrate ouer criminall causes, ouer whom there is one principall called *Cadeleskier*, as our Lord cheefe Iustice, in some places they haue also *Sub-Bashawes* according to his *Sanjacks*, *Trimatriots*, or countrey diuisions, either for maintaining his armies, or prouision ouer his cities. Then may you name with a little better reputation the Treasurer called *Testerdy*, ouerseer of customes, which is an office farmed by the *Iewes*, his *Chancellor*, Doctours of the Law, and such like.

6 On the sixt step of honour is the *Bashaw* lifted vp, who is a principall Viceroy, or at least hath beene, ouer Kingdomes and Countries, such as *Arabia*, *Ægypt*, *Tauris*, *Tunis*, and diuers others, both in *Asia*, *Affricke*, and *Europe*, and according to the dignity and maiesty of the place called *Beglerbeg*: these are euery three yeeres *mansuold*, that is to say, remooued. For as they be subiect to strange ouerseers, so they are not permitted to grow rich, and indeed seeme iealous of their liues and estates, if any extraordinary fortune or greatnesse be imposed vpon them, except the *Bashaw* of *Aleppo*, who either is so permitted to haue, or maketh his place hereditary, daring sometimes to doe actions befitting an absolute Prince.

Beg, in Turkish is great, or honourable.

7 The last and greatest place of account is a *Viceer*, who commonly exceede not fiue in number, besides the *Generall* of the army, who is principall, these bee they that gouerne

uerne the Empire, and to whoſe truſt all matters depending in controuerſie are committed. But you muſt conſider, that times haue altred their firſt ſtrictneſſe, when in the inchoation of goodneſſe they reſolued on a perſeuerance & ſtedfaſtneſſe. For amongſt the beſt of them, abuſe hath beſpotted that faire promiſing countenance, and ouer-vailed that beauty, which ſhewed true Iuſtice, puniſhed extortion, and made adultery one of their haynouſeſt offences, with fowle deformity, and new faſhions of impiety. And thus much for their perſons. Now to their cuſtomes, and generall conditions.

The manners of Turks, and their gouernment.

The *Turkes*, by the law of their *Alcaron*, ſhould drinke nothing but water, or water mixed with honey, which they call *ſherbert*: yet the better ſort haue certaine *Iuliups*, which be ſyrups of roſes, violets, and ſuch like, of which a ſpoonfull or two will ſeaſon a pinte of water, and is not onely pleaſant in taſte, but powerfull enough in operation: they ſhaue all their head, ſauing one tuft on the crowne, ſuperſtitiouſly imagining to bee pull'd vp to heauen thereby: they maintaine their beards with great formality and coſt, and haue them in ſuch reputation, that they ſweare by them: they ſildome doe any thing in vaine, or ſpeake an idle world, but in a ſubſtantiall grauity paſſe the time, euen at their pleaſure and ſports: they ſit croſſe-legg'd, and ſo commonly eat on the ground, or higher bench: they hate prophanation, and will not ſuffer *Chriſt* to be ill ſpoken of. Their religion generally carries a reuerent ſhew, but no ſubſtantiall commendation, as allowing God Omnipotent, a father, inuincible, and creator of the world, and *Ieſus Chriſt* as the Prophet of his time, as *Moſes* had beene before, but haue opinion that *Mahomet* was ſent to them, as the laſt *Mediator*, with promiſe of returne to conſumm-

mate

mate their eternity after 1000 yeeres, which time is almost expired, whereupon hee enrolled a booke called his *Alcaron*, in which he bound together, both lawes touching religion, and precepts for ciuill administration, with prohibition of disputing on their probability, and warrantize of the flourishingest Common-wealth vnder the sunne, vpon their obseruation; coniuring them to a strict obedience, if euer they hoped to thriue in glory and terrestriall maiesty, and attaine the blessednesse of an immortall Kingdome, and a trebled felicity in the world to come: wherein hee imitated *Lycurgus*, who compelled the *Lacedemonians*, and bound them by oath to the resolute keeping his instructions, vntill his returne, which they ratified by a solemne vow, whereupon coniecturing the subsequent good, hee banished himselfe for euer; or, as some suppose, threw himselfe from a cliffe of *Olympus*. The like wee reade of *Empedocles*, but with greater suspition of ambition, as indeede affecting a god-head, who cast himselfe into the *Crateres* of *Ætna*, after hee had combined the *Sicilians* to the iudicious allowance of his decrees.

Their religion.

They loue their Churches, reuerence the Priests, make account of Naturals, dumb men, and Lunaticks, and must not enter into their *Mosques*, either with their shooes on, or fowle hands, or any vnreuerent gesture. Amongst these the order of *Dernices* or Turners are of greatest account, as men liuing a contemplatiue life, and no way transported with mundane affaires. They celebrate diuers religious dayes, especially Friday, and haue many ceremonies of preaching, musike & solemne silence: concluding their seruice with a strange turning about, encreased by degrees from a slow stillnes to a violent circular whirling, passible of foure seuerall diuisions, lasting in all an houre, according

cording to the modulent ſound of certaine inſtruments, which haue a primordiall ſolemnity, and ſo by little and little encreaſe to a ſwiftneſſe, in which time they with ſtrange geſtures looke vp to heauen, and when they haue done thus a quarter of an houre, all in a ſweat they fall groueling to the ground, and haue certaine garments caſt ouer them, to preuent taking of colde; then after a while they beginne againe, and ſo foure times together: the looking vp hath relation to extraordinary viſions, and that they are rauiſhed with high inſpiration, forgetting the world, and all affaires in the ſame: the proſtitution on the ground would acknowledge the vileneſſe of mans creation, and their humility to conſider of the ſame: they obſerue the ceremonie of praying for the dead, bewailing their loſſe, and bemoaning ouer the graues; they repaire to their Moſques or Temples foure times a day, and on Friday fiue: and they haue a ſolemne faſt and a ſolemne feaſt, called *Ramdam* and *Byrame*, much about our Alhallow-tide, at which time their Moſques, and the turrets, are ſolemnely furniſhed with burning lamps night and day, fiue weekes together: with diuers other particulars, much like the abſurd ceremonies, both of Greeke and Romiſh Churches, conſiſting all in forme and outward adoration, as you ſhall heare anone.

They circumciſe the men, & in *Arabia* cut their women, they ſell all things by weight, write Bias, like the ancient *Arabians* and *Chaldeans*, read backward as the *Iewes*, and obſerue many other cuſtomes of *Moſes* Law. For their women are ſildome or neuer ſeene abroad, except the meaner ſort, who yet couer head and face (ſauing their very eyes: what rich apparrell ſoeuer ſhee weares, the outward garment is a long cloth gowne with wide ſleeues,

breeches,

breeches, boots, or rather buskins, and an ill-fashioned tire on their heads: their hands are without gloues, their nailes and eye-browes painted, which they learnt of the *Greekes*, and all outward appearance most vncomely; but within doores they are more stately, and with a comely presence entertaine those which are to be admitted. Their marriages are somewhat strange; for they neuer see their wiues, vntill they lie with them, vnlesse it bee such as are able to buy slaues, and keepe many concubines; and then expect no dowry, either of land or money, but *vtensells* and presents of apparrell, which are carried in delicate baskets on boyes heads, singing of songs in the street before the Bride, vntill shee come to her place of aboad. In which negotiation are elder women employed, and dare not but tell the truth, vntill the matter be fully determined. Thus are also their incontinences satisfied by entercourses of Pandars, yet for aduantage they haue brothels and stewes; yea, the very *Balnea's* serue for meeting places.

The comparison layd together.

Thus could I runne ouer a large field of discourses: but my purpose is onely by demonstration to bring the defects of this Empire in question, for all their ostentation of glory, and proud boasting of magnificent gouernment, yet so farre short of our example and comparison, as they are from iudgement and loue of religion, who extoll it for the greatest, best, and richest Kingdome of the world. *Salomon* led the Vantguard of royalty, and like a noble minded Land-Lord, let happinesse to farme amongst all his Tennants rent free. The *Turke* is so farre from augmenting the peace and plenty of his subiects, that as soone as any of them is but entring into the field of thriuing and contentment, he puls them backe, and thrusts them doggedly into the dungeon of penury and wants. *Salomon* was an honourable

honourable King, and ſat on a throne to decide the controuerſies of his people. The *Turke* is an abſolute Tyrant, and neither commeth amongſt them, but for glorious magnificence, nor admitteth any to approach neere him, but for pleaſure and wantonneſſe. *Salomon* had Princes ouer the Tribes, and the ſonnes of Lords enioyed their fathers immunities. The *Turke* hath none of eminence, but himſelfe, and the name of ſlaue obſcureth all light of poſterity. *Salomon* kept an order in his cities and townes, whether they were places of harbour, traffique, and fortification; or for concourſe, ſacrifice, and repoſedneſſe. The *Turke* alloweth none, or very few, with *Decorum* and glory of Citizens. In the dayes of *Salomon*, the Countryman liued at peace vnder his vine, and the *Iſraelites* without number eat, dranke, and made merry. Amongſt the *Turkes* nothing but feare and terrour is threatned, like a tempeſtuous ſtorme hanging ouer the heads of the Inhabitants. For the cities lie deuaſted, the townes depopulated, and confuſion is powred out in full meaſure amongſt them; yea, ſpred like a menſtruous cloth, to make modeſty and true gouernment aſhamed, ſo that if you returne to the ouerlooking the gallant fields of *Greece*, which in times paſt was a ſubiect for Philoſophers and Poets to write vpon, except ſome few, namely *Conſtantinople*, *Gratianopolis*, *Andrinople*, *Philipopolis*, *Gallipolis*, *Salonica*, and ſuch like, and heere and there a pretty towne in an Iland, the reſt are vnwalled, the people vnarmed, their goods taken by force, their daughters reſerued for incontinency, and the whole Countrey a true patterne of miſery, inſomuch that the Inhabitants being Chriſtians, in a manner creepe into their houſes at a little doore through a wall, otherwiſe ſhall a *Turke* come and make a ſtable of

his

his hall, rauiſh his daughter, abuſe his wife, and conſume him like a lingring diſeaſe, which waſheth away the fleſh, and leaueth nothing but skinne and bone: beſides, he dare not manure the ground to grow rich, leſt an intruder reap his harueſt, and make his endeauours fruitleſſe: ſo that though this great Emperour be ſo mighty in people, ſpacious in territories, opulent in wealth, and glorious in imperiouſneſſe: yet receiueth hee not the fift commodity of his countries, by reaſon the fields are vnplowed, the vineyards vndreſſed, the medowes vnſtored with cattle, and the very trees vnpruned, all which were plentifully ſupplied and compaſſed about with the embracings of huſbandry in the time of *Salomons* peace. Nay, ſuch is the miſery of corrupted times, that whereas the *Turkes* haue been euer a true and religious people toward their Prophet, obſeruing the lawes of his *Alcaron* very ſtrictly: in theſe dayes they are all tranſported with proſperity, and ſeduced with filthy and abhominable wickedneſſe. For they endure both ſloth and idleneſſe, augment their deſires of incontinency, maintaine the extremities of gluttony, and will bee drunke, againſt their owne prohibitions and naturall enclination.

I haue inſiſted the longer on theſe Turkiſh particulars, becauſe of all the Empires of *Aſia*, and Kingdomes of *Affrick*, it affoordeth matter of diſcourſe, and mine owne commorance amongſt them warrants the truth of what is publiſhed, whereby you may thus conclude, after a ſummary collection, that their Common-wealth may rather bee termed a coniuration of tyrannies, then method or forme of good gouernment: their Emperours maſters of a ſlaughter-houſe, then fathers of the countrey: and their Gouernours ſuch as the Iudges of *Iſrael*, when euery man did

did what was beſt in their owne eies, then *Ioſua* or *Samuel*, who waſhed their hands in innocency, either from doing wrong themſelues, or winking at others vnder them, witneſſe the ſtories you haue heard, and thouſands other vnrepeated. But if this will not yet exclude them out of our palace of happineſſe, nor diuert their conceits, which are onely carried away with nouelties, why then let vs extract theſe fearefull particulars amongſt them. Firſt, that fundamentall poynt of eſtabliſhment, by murthering all their brethren. 1 Next their ambitious ſupplanting their fathers and elder brothers, and rather then they would bee diſappoynted in their proiected drifts, thruſting them into a ſlaughter-houſe. 2 Thirdly, the policy and cunning of their Concubines, who haue deſtroyed very worthy Princes for degenerating perſons. 3 Fourthly, the raging cruelty and iealouſie againſt *Baſhawes*, neither permitting the lawfull diſcent of the ſonne, nor continuing long a conſtant opinion toward the well-deſeruing father (for euen the worthy *Cigala's* themſelues, had much a doe to keepe their credit without murmuring, and repining of others. 4 Fiftly, againſt the maine poſition of preſeruing Iuſtice, their corrupting by bribes and preſents, euen to the peruerting of manifeſt cauſes, eſpecially againſt *Chriſtians*. 5 Sixtly, the miſerable eſtate of the country-man, and poore communalty, who are in as ill condition as their aſſes, fit for nothing but to haue heauy burthens layd vpon them. 6 And laſt of all, their confuſion of diet, both for the time and plenty, wherein nothing is gracious or acceptable, nor any thing worthy the name of a happy countrey, or wealthy people. 7 Now to the reſt.

CHAP. IX.

RVSSIA *compared.*

The defects of Russia.

ABout the 25. of our famous Queene ELIZABETH *Albertus Alasco Vaiuod* of *Siradia* in *Poland*, came ouer as Embassadour from the King of *Poland*, and amongst other particulars concerning the estate of his owne Countrey discouered many secrets of *Muscouia*, or *Russia* chuse you whether; since when (as before our Merchants had begunne a traphique amongst them) both Embassadours haue come to vs from them, and we haue sent many Agents and gratuities to confirme a peace and entercourse; wherein more especially then in any other Sir *Thomas Smith* preuailed with honourable welcome and dispatch; so that besides the continuall trauell of our Merchants, and endeauours of many Gentlemen addicted to curiosity, we haue a kinde of publike authority, and certainty of collections to warrant our discourse, and make manifest the imperfect customes of this great Empire, so contrary to our example and patterne of happinesse, that whereas we looke out for a yoake-fellow with *Salomon* to draw along the chariot of magnificense and terrestriall prosperity, he cannot come neere the dashings of the wheeles, nor must presume of any thing more then the commaunding of his subiects as slaues, which is tyrannie; and the keeping the better sort of women honest by sequestring them from wandring abroad, which is misery.

ſery and wretchedneſſe. Firſt concerning religion, the maine point and foundation of all goodneſſe, in the daies of *Salomon* they knew not what a groue meant; a ſtrange altar was odious vnto them, and vntill his later falling away from God, which was reuenged with the falling away of 10. Tribes from his ſonne, there was no mention made of idolatry, and the very ſound was a harſh kinde of diſcord. In *Muſcouia* they are both ignorantly ſuperſtitious, and ambitiouſly affected to ſuperiority: for although in that poore knowledge they haue, they euer depended vpon the authority of the Greeke Church, as by their Saints may appeare, which be Saint *George*, *Demetrius*, and *Nicholay*, to whom is conſecrated one of the richeſt Abbies of the world: yet haue they preſumed in the aſſumpting the ſame to themſelues, boaſting of a bargaine by commutation, wherein the Patriarch of *Conſtantinople* was contented to reſigne to the Metropolitane of *Moſco* all his authority, and ſupremacy for a great ſumme of gold. But ſee the iuſt iudgement of God, as he returned into Greece, he was robbed of the ſame, and moſt treacherouſly murthered. Thus yet doe they preſume of the glory of the Church amongſt them, and in *Ruſſia* thinke it ſufficient to cry out IESV thou ſonne of God: as for the Scriptures, in ſome places they haue the Greeke Teſtament onely, and heare of the Bible a farre off. For preaching or interpreting, they know not what it meanes; and the common people beleeue any thing their Prieſts tell them, allowing of nothing but ſome ridiculous ceremonies, ſtrange faſts, and idle feaſts. Concerning their Princes, oh how farre are they from the reciprocall duties between themſelues and ſubiects, and thoſe excellent preſcriptions which *Samuel* preſcribed to *Saul*, and *Salomon* practiſed to 1588.

his eternall honour. For ſuch hath beene the confuſed and diſordred intruſion of theſe Emperours, that they haue without care of poſterity, conſcience, or the Common-wealth ſhouldred one another from their thrones by treaſons, murthers, deuiſes, and publique hoſtility. For euer ſince that old *Iuan Vaſſellowich* grew odious to his ſubiects, horrible ſtratagemmes haue ſucceeded, and euen *Poland* like a neighbour hath feared the burning of his owne houſe, when the next hath beene on a blaze; eſpecially in the vſurpation of *Borris Pheordiwich*, who to aſpire to the dignity made away *Demetrius* the ſecond ſonne to *Vaſſellowich*, and ſo from other monſtrous effects of policy obtained the Diadem, wherein at the firſt by his bounty and worthy promiſing demeanor, he in a manner blotted out the print of his former vniuſt proceedings, and taught them as it were away to forget the wrongs done to their lawfull Princes, till at laſt growing odious to the ſubiect, a new ſearch was made, and a further hurliburly about another Emperor confounded all eſtates, and for many yeeres hath turmoiled the Countrey round about. Concerning the gouernment, there is onely ſome forme of iuſtice, & puniſhing of adultery; but ſo far from *Salomons* magnificenſe, *Salomons* pallace, *Salomons* prouiſion, *Salomons* nauy, *Salomons* Nobles, *Salomons* tranquillity and peace, and *Salomons* worthines in euery thing, that I am aſhamed to name them for Chriſtians. For the common people, though they lie not with other mens wiues, yet they change their owne as often as they liſt, and howeuer the better ſorte mainetaine many wiues, yet doe they practiſe nothing more then gurmondize and incontinency, with Strumpets and Concubines, whom they reſorte vnto in certaine ſtoues or hot houſes, as the hotter

Countries

Countries haue Balnea's and waſhing places. Concerning their Cities ? in a word both their Cities and townes are ſubiect to ſuch beſtialitie and confuſion, that they ſeeme rather ſo many ſmoakie cotages, and Iriſh cabbines, then hanſome dwellings, or conuenient places of aboad; and in *Moſco* it ſelfe for all her populouſneſſe, and large extenſion of ground, there is not any thing worthy the admiration or imitation, more then the markets of furres, and ſome rich ornaments of the skinnes of beaſts; as for the Citizens, or Countreymen, I rather reſemble them to ſome ſcattered troupes of a diſcomfited army, then men orderly diſpoſed to the managing affaires either for mutuall commerce, or noble trade of Merchants. And thus could I runne ouer all other particulars, but that I ſhall ouer-runne my owne diſcourſe, conſidering there is nothing but a meere diſparity betweene them and our example.

CHAP. X.

ÆTHIOPIA *compared.*

The defects of Æthiopia.

AS the diſtempered climate of cold and vnſeaſonable weather ſeemed a barre of ſeparation betweene *Muſcouia* and hanſome Proſperity, or true happineſſe of a kingdome; ſo is orderly plenty, and neceſſary prouiſion affrighted to come neere *Æthiopia*, leaſt the ſcorching heate, and burning ſunne ſhould conſume the ſame, and not only turne their

corne into cinders, but ſtifle their cattle for want of water, ſending them braying, as the Hart to the riuers vp and downe after refreſhing ſprings. For although *Ægipt* hath bin counted the garner of corne, and that the watrey *Nilus* hath diſperſed her riuulets ouer many Countries, yea comming out of *Æthiopia* hath taken along ſundry ſwelling fountaines to accompany her into the *Mediterranean* ſea; ſo that diuers Hiſtoriographers haue numbred 6000. Citties on the bankes of the ſame, and boaſted of the glory of their Emperors, and mightineſſe of their armies: yet (not once ſpeaking of the barrenneſſe of the reſt) could any of theſe places take vpon them any glorious exaltation of a well compacted Common-wealth, or terreſtriall happineſſe of a Nation. For you may read, that when it flouriſhed in the height of proſperity (as when there was a generall famine in many Countries) there was corne in *Ægipt*, *Saba* the Queene of *Æthiopia* came to viſit *Salomon* in his roialty, and went away with admiration, when ſhe ſaw the difference betweene her owne Countrey, and the bleſſednеſſe of *Iudea*, ſo that the particular relation of the Court, and gouernment, was occaſioned from this Empreſſes willingnes to be inſtructed, and deſire to gratifie the King for his extraordinary magnificenſe, and adminiſtration of the Common-wealth: whereby I am not incredulous of their information, that report, how that many times the Parents ſell their children to Merchants for corne, and at all times ſend the people to the market for ſlaues, which are bought vp at eaſie rates, and diſperſed ouer the world: nor will I much contradict their opinion, that haue faſhioned their Common-wealth out of an vnfaſhionable gouernment without law, terrour of diſobedience, ciuill inſtitution, orderly precepts, and ſociable

able louing of one another. For ſince they marched vnder the colours of Chriſtianity, it hath not beene much better, and except it be ſuch as are borne vnder the ſame Climate, no man of a temperate Countrey can liue amongſt them. Their manners and cuſtomes I haue partly deſcribed, and could here adde, that howeuer they boaſt of their antiquity, as being the firſt Countrey inhabited by *Chus* the ſonne of *Cham*, which in the Hebrew tongue ſignifieth blacke, and that afterward they changed their name from the ſonne of *Vulcane*: I cannot finde either any ſetled gouernment, or ſtate worthy the imitation; or noble enterpriſes befitting a ſtory, or ſlender praiſe. Howeuer they are commended for the firſt acknowledging a diuine power, and entertaining a religious Prieſthood, and manner of celebration of ſacrifices; I cannot ſee, that there now remaines any thing amongſt them, but idle cuſtomes, and corrupted abuſes, beleeuing the incarnation of Chriſt onely, without a better progreſſion to ſanctifying graces; and neuer diſputing further then a barren obſeruation of ridiculous ceremonies. Howeuer they haue ſome ſcattered Cities, and nobilitie in eſtimation, as the Captaines of their Souldiers, and Leaders of their armies, I cannot finde either orderly preſeruation of families, or louing entertaining of one another, but rather thefts, rapines, murthers, and ſpoyling of themſelues, and paſſengers. Howeuer their Countries are very ſpatious, and haue a great quantity of ground with variety of people; yet is the barrenneſſe, and vnfrequented Citties a barre to their eſtimation; and as we ſay a little good is worth a great deale of badde; and one corner of *Canaan* equalled tenne times as much ground for prouiſion, and plenty of riches. As for their tying their haire

in knots, their odoures, perfumes, ſweet wood, ſpices, Elliphants teeth, almugge trees, and ſuch like; alas, there is neither milke, nor honey, neither good prouiſion for backe or belly, neither comlineſſe of rayments for ornament, or neceſſity; neither order for glory, or good neighbourhood; neither prouiſion for hanſomnes, or magnificenſe. To conclude in a word, it wanteth many things, wherein barbarous Nations (after their account) come neerer proſperitie, and retaineth nothing, which either happy kingdomes ſtand in neede of, or deſire by way of imitation. As for ſuch bleſſings, wherewith God hath ſtored their Countries, and they haue corrupted the Merchants of *Europe*; I anſwere in one word for all, both for *China*, *India*, and themſelues, that they reſemble poyſon throwne into a wholeſome potion, which of it ſelfe had beene a preſeruatiue, but now is a dangerous receipt, and not fit for euery one to drinke: or elſe they are like fluttiſh maskes, which couer more beautifull faces, and debarre one another from pleaſing themſelues with their owne natiue comelineſſe. But ſay, that both iewels, pretious ſtones, perfumes, ſpices, mineralls, mettall, and other glorious riches are befitting the Maieſty of Princes, the honor of pallaces, the ornaments of Kings, and the benefit of Countries; I hope wee haue them in more abundance then themſelues, and like the Seruant that proued better workeman than his Maſter, make more commodious vſe of them', then any Countrey in the world: ſo that our Merchant is a 'noble aduenturer, and our Cities rather ſtore-houſes of bleſſings, then ſhops of wares: and as for LONDON it ſelfe, I proteſt, I rather wonder at it for her excelling prerogatiues, then commend it for a thriuing Emporium.

The merchandize from India and Æthiopia ſuperfluous things, and ſuch as we neede not.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

GERMANY *compared.*

SHall wee come neerer home, and with prying eyes (like the *Censors* of *Rome* ouer offenders) looke into the Empire of *Germany*: or if you will, the countrey it selfe, as it might make a glorious Kingdome indeed. You know how I haue already stept into her enclosures, and opened the very gates of her secrets. The Princes are too absolute, and he himselfe not able to raigne, as *Ahasueroſh* did, from *India* to *Æthiopia*, ouer 127. Prouinces: nor doth the Queene of *Saba*, come to heare his wisdome, or view the ordering of his palace, the attendance of his Nobles, the sitting of his seruants, the prouision of his tables, and the charity of his deuotion: nor doth the Kings of *Arabia* send him presents, the Kings of *Ægypt* wiues, and all the confederate Princes admire his magnificence, nor *Hiram* of *Tyrus* contract a league, or the [illegible] of *Tharsus* ioyne with his, to fetch gold from *Ophir*: nor will the Marchant bring him horses and fine linnen from remote places, or supply his wants according to the prerogatiue of Kings, or glorious abundance of opulent countries: nor are the cities ordred by the appoyntment of his ministers, nor can he send his charriots to this place, nor horse-men to that, nor his army whither he list, nor fill the streets of *Ierusalem*, when hee would solemnize a Passouer. For heere the cheefest townes

The imperfect condition of Germany.

townes liue in freedome, and the Burgers boaſt of their wealth and policy, in manumitting themſelues, and (as it were) ſealing the honour of cheefe commanding; yea, ſometimes conteſting with the Emperor himſelfe on their owne gates. As for the countrey commodities and prouiſion tending either to neceſſity or pleaſure; alas, the commutation conſiſteth in enriching particular perſons, and ſmally to the augmentation of the Emperours Maieſty, wherein all the tracts of auarice, corrupt mixtures, ouer-reaching one another, and putting off either refuſe things, or paltry trifles, as the *Italians* call them *Baggatini*: are trod amongſt them, and euen beaten ſmooth with continuall entercourſe. So that their marts and faires are ſo many boothes of drunkards, and inſtead of ſhips at ſea, fill the fields with waggons of ſuch ſtrange creatures, who make their bellies as great deuouring gulphs as the ſea, ſo that their eating and carowſing is farre from the moderation of mirth, which the *Iſraelites* accuſtomed, or the Perſian banquet, where none were compelled: but letting that paſſe, as an imperfection proprietory to the countrey and nation. I can traduce them further, for mangling the bleſſings of God beſtowed vpon them, by the cuttings and hackings of many groſſe ſinnes, as vſury, rebellion, contumacy, prophanation, ſwearing, drunkenneſſe, murthers, and ſuch like: but eſpecially for vilipending the high commiſſion of the Almighty in two principall matters. The one, in murmuring and repining at ſtrangers, not ſuffering any to haue any commorance, or dwelling amongſt them. For how euer in ſome of the cheefeſt townes there is a glorious ſhew and formall entertaining of Marchants and paſſengers, who come ſtored with crownes to powre them into the laps of Inn-keepers, and houſes of wantonneſſe: yet

yet will they neither releeue the wants of indigent beggers, nor permit Gentle-man or Artificer to dwell amongſt them, or be entertained as a free Denizon, being a ſtranger of another countrey, except in ſome ſparing caſes, and times of neceſſity, wherein a bribe or great Princes commendatory letters preuaile, by way of entreaty and inſinuation. The ſecond is, their groſſeneſſe and ſimplicity in refuſing the right of Kings, and ſucceſſion of their Emperours, debarring ſo the beſt of gouernments, which is the Monarchy, from ruling ouer them, and whereas they may alledge, that the ſuffrages of men are vncorrupt, and a Prince ſo choſen ſhall be the worthier, in regard his vertues muſt be eminent, whereas the father may leaue a ſon compounded of ſo many vices, which ouerruling his vertues, ſhall make him odious: or otherwiſe he may prooue ſimple, tyrannous, diſhoneſt, or irregular. Firſt, it is meerly erroneous, becauſe we are not to conteſt with the diſpoſer of Kingdomes about his *Vice-Gerents*, in regard, that ſometimes as a fatherly correction hee permitteth a defectiue Prince, rather then folding vp a ſorer mantle of vengeance, to ſpred it abroad to their more greeuous puniſhment. Next they haue failed in this alſo amongſt themſelues: for many of their Emperours thus elected, haue prooued doltiſh, laſciuious, cowardly, and rather manglers of the Empire, then prouident ſtewards to augment the wealth and reputation of the ſame: nay, the beſt of their *Cæſars* haue beene affrighted at the fulmination of a tyrannous Pope, and ſeduced with the impoſturing cunning of deceiuing Prieſts, and a corrupted religion, nor could they goe with the wiſe King to view his nauies, viſit his cities, fortifie the townes, erect ſtore-houſes, or come neere the ſix ſteps of golde on *Salomons* throne, which was moſt

moſt apparant, euen the other day, in one of their glorious Princes, from whom the houſe of *Auſtria* hath taken ſuch firme rooting, that it hopes to ſpred ſo largely, and ſo high, that no daring hand ſhall preſume to lop a bough, or breake off a principall ſtem. I meane *Charles* the fift, who for all his ſeeming corroborated mightineſſe, quickly loſt the loue of the Princes, and for want of ceremonies maintaining the glory of a King, was euen ſcorned of Peſants.

The Emperor Charles the fift, deſpiſed for his meane habit.

The ſtory is breefly thus. Vpon the report of the loſſe of his gallies at *Argier*, he had a purpoſe to re-enforce his nauy, and as the Poet ſayes, *Sæpe premente Deo, fert Deus alter opem*, to hope, that as one misfortune had ouerclowded the faire ſhining ſunne of his glory: another happy winde would ouer-blow the threatning ſtorme, and make a ſerene element, which cauſed him to come into *Italy*, for his better and ſpeedier paſſage, either at *Ligorn* or *Genoa*: but entring into *Millane*, a leane olde man in a blacke cape cloake, the people thronging to ſee a glorious Emperour, or at leaſt ſome magnificent ſhew and pompous ceremonie: they were ſo daunted to be thus fruſtrated, and in a manner ſcorned to bee ſo diſeſteemed, that they neither gaue him a *Viue le Roy*, nor ſcarſe opened a window to looke toward him: nay more, when hee ſet forward for *Spaine*, indeede there ſcarſe went a voluntary Gentle-man with him, and the very Waggoners put their thumbs betweene their fingers, in contempt of his troopes, which is as diſgracious a thing in *Italy*, both amongſt themſelues, and againſt ſtrangers, as either the lie in *France*, or *Beco* to the Gentle-man of *Venice*, whereat hee tooke ſuch a conceit, that he neuer returned into *Italy* or *Germany* againe, howeuer ſome would impute it vnto his greeſe, for not preuailing againſt the *Mahumetans*: or deuotion, as deſiring

ring

ring to giue ouer the world, and not be entangled any further with diſaduantagious encombrances. And thus you ſee, why *Germany* cannot match our example, eſpecially as the Eagle flies now, with broken wings and bruized ſides

CHAP. XII.

ITALY *compared.*

The mangled proſperity of Italy.

SHall wee venture ouer the *Alps*, and the gulph of *Venice* into *Italy*, and ſearch either the *Appenine* hils, the fields of *Campania*, the garden of the world called *Lombardy*, the territories of *Rome*, or attractiue *Naples*, for an inſtance of greatneſſe and happineſſe, which may come neere the example. I muſt not now diſpute, what it was in the flouriſhing times of *Auguſtus* and other Emperors, ſweetning contentment with the delicates of riches and pleaſure, till God ſent ſtrange and cruell Phyſicians to purge them for their ſurfetting in gormandize and wantonneſſe, I meane the *Goths* and *Vandalls*: nor will take vpon mee to preſage what it might be, if ſome diuine power would gather her plights together, and make it one handſome and magnificent garment for a ſole ſoueraigne: but ſhew her, as ſhe is now looſe, vnlaced, and hath her ornaments dilacerated, and euen rent from her ſides and ſhoulders. Alas, it is far worſe with them, then it was with the *Iſraelites* in

in the time of the Iudges, when euery man did what hee liſted, and hauing no King (as if they had beene embracers of the *Taniſt* law in *Ireland*) ranne like ſheep without a ſhepheard, and through the preſumption of their owne forces, wreſted the enheritance from the true heires. But more properly I may reſemble them to the *Anarchies* of *Greece*, who through emulation at one anothers greatneſſe and credit in the world, kept true proſperity indeed from a noble race and happy thriuing amongſt them. For as in ciuill warres, while diuers factions fight one by one, all are in the end ſubdued; whereas if they did vnite themſelues with a ſtubborne holding together, they might peraduenture hazard and propulſe the greateſt ſtrength, and raiſed forces againſt them. So in the plenties of peace and flouriſhes of happineſſe, the beſt portion diuided into many parts will quickly bee ſpent, and a flowing riuer hath not that brauery, when it is cut out into ſmall brookes, as in his owue ſtreame running in a deep and faſhionable channell. Againe, as in noble families, when the mannour houſes, capitall meſſuages, and populous Lordſhips deſcend to one immediate heire, the dignity & honour of the ſame, is more and more vpheld, whereas if they were diuided amongſt many ſonnes, the glory would ſoone bee extinguiſhed, and ſtrength of the firſt firmneſſe rebated. So fareth it with *Italy*, the very bleſſings affoorded by nature are diſioynted, and the diuiding it into Principates, hath alſo denided her fortunes, and former credit of rauiſhing beauty. For in one corner rules the *Spanyard*, at another end encrocheth the *Sauoyan*, on this ſide the *Venetian* keepeth all in awe, on that the *Hetrurian* Duke maintaineth a iuriſdiction, heere the Church with the contraries of bleſſing and curſing locketh vp S^t. *Peters* Patrimony, as the

the Pope himſelfe in the caſtle of S^t. *Angelo*, there many petty Princes are iealous of forraine trecheries, and howeuer they doe maligne the common enemy, yet can they not agree amongſt themſelues, but repine with an emulous hate againſt one another.

But would I could vnite them together, and ſet vp the wals of *Rome*, placing her ſeuen hils in ſuch an order, that the city might boaſt of twenty mile compaſſe, and the gouernment lift vp a head, as in *Daniels* viſions. Or that I might in a yeere of *Iubile* ſettle you vnder the wings of the Angell on the top of the palace, and ſhew you the Conſiſtory of Cardinals, the triumphs of a Popes inauguration, his ſtately carrying on mens ſhoulders, his triple crowne, and ſuch like oſtentous and pompous ceremonies with all the glorious celebrations of the other Princes, either at their owne elections, or entertainment of forraine Ambaſſadours, yet would all this come farre ſhort of our example. For the very prouiſion of *Salomons* palace would exhauſt the countrey, conſume the commodities, and like a barren ground drinking vp the raine, deuoure the plenty of the land, and pull in peeces their beſt compacted huſbandry, of which wee haue had many inſtances in former times, when *Italy* ſuffered diuers famines and want of corne: ſo that if *Ægypt* had not beene a ſtore-houſe and garner of graine to let in a ſupplyment, as it were an vnlookt for way, the people had periſhed for lacke of food, and the countrey beene waſted for want of huſband-men and tillage. Againe, ſay they could drinke in veſſels of golde (wherein yet I finde them very ſparing) and that they determined to expoſe the glory of ſome ambitious triumph. Wherewith ſhould their cups ouerflow, conſidering their wines are not only ſmall, but in ſuch a penury and ſcarcity, that

that if the women and children were not prohibited, or at leaſt from the cuſtomes of modeſty did not limit themſelues, a ſtranger ſhould either drinke water or nothing, and had not wherewithall to ſatisfie their thirſt. As for the *Villano*, he is glad of any water, and quencheth his heat from the muddy channells, which fall from the mountaines of ſnow, and are cleanſed with much adoe by the ſwift courſes of *Eridanus*, which ſendeth her ſtreames into the Adriatick ſea, and makes a confederacy with other riuers for the ſame purpoſe, though the places require ſtranger titles. Many other defects haue, and muſt beſpot this countries face, and debarre it from boaſting of that happineſſe, I would propoſe vnto you. For though the Inne-keepers daughter goe in a ſattin gowne, and that the brauery of their women is amplified from their attire, as if the burs had golden kernels, and euery corner were full of ſilke-wormes; yet doe they neither eat good meat, feed cleanely, nor meet together with friendly neighbor-hood, or inuitation. As for ciuill gouernment and adminiſtration of Iuſtice, euery Prouince hath a ſeuerall method, and the pride of one anothers liberty and power to defend a delinquent flying to them for ſuccour, raiſeth a preſumption of ſtrange committing offences, and perpetrating horrible thefts, rapes and murthers: ſo that whether they by *bandited*, or no; when reuenge or wicked inſtigation hath ſet any man on worke, the *Neapolitan* flies vnto *Rome*, the *Roman* to *Florence*, the *Florentine* to *Venice*, the *Venetian* to *Mantua*, and ſo in all the reſt. And for the more peaceable Inhabitants, they ſildome reioyce vnder a vnity, and very ſparingly admit of any cuſtomes, tending to the ſmoothneſſe of loue and true contentment: ſo that in a manner all the defects, which deforme the naturall beauty of Kingdomes,

domes, may be heere lookt vpon with pitifull eyes, and much lamented with paſſionate heart greeſe. As for thoſe oſtentous heapes of ſtone, which tranſport the ſlight credulity of the ignorant, to beleeue that it ſurpaſſeth for cities, buildings, and outward magnificence, any countrey in *Europe*, when you come to examine particulars, you ſhall finde it onely, as we deceiue our children, in ſugring ouer a little courſe bread, made in the forme of delicate manchet on the outſide. For what ſaies *Tacitus*, cities are the men; gouernment, feeding; and obedience of people, ſubiect to formall orders and handſome ceremonies, and not houſes or palaces made of lime and ſtone, vnfurniſhed of dwellers, voyd of hoſpitality, and iealous euen of one anothers beſt enclinations, when they are furniſhed at the beſt. So that beſides all naturall imperfections: In *Italy* there is neither roome in the houſe for thy ſeruants, nor litter for the cammels, eſpecially out of their frequented high road wayes, as *Rebecca* promiſed the ſteward of *Abrahams* family: neither can you fetch the well-fed veale from the droues to entertain the man of God with the Patriark, dreſſe fine veniſon with *Eſau* for olde *Iſaak*, nor kill the fat calfe with the good father, that welcomed home his penitent ſonne, which makes me remember a merry reaſon, by one of the ſame countrey, who being demanded why the muttons, calues, and other cattle, were ſo few, ſmall, and leane; replyed very ſoberly, becauſe the *Italians* deuoured the graſſe in ſallets, and robbed the paſtures to deceiue the poore cattle: but in truth the ſunne kiſſeth the ground with that feruency, and the fields are ſo matted with dryneſſe, that for the moſt part the medowes are vnbefitting to ſatisfie much ſtore of cattle, nor can feede oxen to any purpoſe. In another place, a Curtezan queſtioned with a-

bout the conditions of men in her faculty, or if you will, concerning matters of incontinency, touching the *Italian* (for all the worlds opinion of his forwardneſſe in that kinde) ſhe anſwered with a tuſh, *Il Italiano piſciar molto*. Nor, if I would flatter them according to the ridiculous ſoothing of Princes: could I of late dayes exemplefie any of their glorious exployts abroad, or famous attempts at home, more then ruining one another, and making of forts and fortifications, which ſometimes prooued like *Perillus* bull to the inuentor, many times emboldned diſobedience to relie on a wrong ſecurity, and at all times raiſed vp greater diſtruſt and fowle ſuſpitions, euen in their beſt cities and gouernments, as you ſee, how *Naples* and *Millane* is curbed, & the braue liberty of the Gentle-men, ſtrangely fettered from the terror of Citadels, of which the *Spanyard* himſelfe is yet transferred with an imaginary conceit, that ſouldiers may be corrupted, and no place is ſo impregnable: but thendeauours and policy of men can ſubiect to the fortune of alteration.

Diuers particulars concerning Italies glory & diſreputation.

But let vs ſearch a little into their beſt flouriſhing fields, for all *Naples* hath a ſtory of it ſelfe, and boaſteth of famous Kings, and certaine Queenes the *Viragoes* of their time and Mirrors of *Europe*. For all the *Romans* haue had the aduancing of Trophes to the honour of the moderne *Columni*, *Caſarij*, and many worthy families from the *Guelphi Gibellini*, diuers from *Florence*, *Ferrara*, *Vrbine*, and ſome others. For all the *Venetians* expoſe to open view the Statues of *Gatto Malato* at the *Sunto* in *Padoa*, of *Bartholomeo Coloneo* a Venetian Generall at Saint *Iohn* and *Paul* in their Citty; the memorable battaile of *Lepanto* againſt the *Turke*; the donation of the kingdome of *Cyprus* by the Queene, who was once a Deuotreſſe in their Monaſteries

Monaſteries; the attempt againſt *Millane*, and expelling both French and Spaniard in thoſe daies; the entertaining of *Francis* the third King of *France*, and *Poland*, in deſpight of forraine threatnings, ſearches, purſuite, and the Popes diſpleaſure; and the laſt ouerdaring conteſting with the Pope in matters appertaining to their State and gouernment. For all *Florence* ſwelled vp to this height of riches, and brauery, from the plentifull ſpring of a noble *Medices*, and famous actions of a politicke man. For all an heroike *Gonzaga* aduaunced his Marquiſate to a Duchy, as a worthy recompence of his warlike endeauours. For all the Dukedome of *Millane* was incorporated into the houſe of *Sforza* a deuiſed name for his valour and martiall proceedings; with diuers others of this kinde: yet alas you ſee, what is now become of *Naples*, and the noble man repines at his loſt liberty, nor can he be ſatisfied, for all he may flutter in a golden cage, and ride through the ſtreetes in a veluet Caroſſe; yet you ſee that *Rome* hath beene ſacked, and almoſt trampled vnder feete euen of late daies, inſomuch, that when the Duke of *Burbon* entred for *Charles* the 5. no worthy *Roman* durſt ſhew his head; and the other principates of *Italy* were afraid of pulling downe ſuch a houſe, whoſe duſt muſt needes fall into their eyes, and ſmoakie rubbiſh ſtifle their breath; yet you ſee, how pittifully *Ferrara* and *Vrbine* haue loſt their reputation of courtſhippe, and offred their coronets on the altar of a Clergie mans vſurpation: yet you ſee, how *Florence* liues now, and for all the ſtile of *Magnus dux Hetruriæ*, thinketh of nothing but amaſſing of treaſure from mechanicke drudgery, and corrupted auarice: yet you ſee, that *Rhodes* is loſt, and the miraculous Coloſſus beaten to pouder, that diuers diſcomfitures haue made *Venice*

ſweate in the midſt of her cold bathe the ſea; that *Cyprus* was pul'd from her ſides by violence, when but a little more ſtrength and prouidence would haue kept it ſecure, and ſo warme, that no boiſterous arme of *Turkes* ſhould haue vncouered her to the catching of cold; that they haue beene ſince inforced to contriue a treatice of pacification with the *Gran Signeur*, and in truth beene ſubiect to many indignities, which a man would not imagine ſo rich and politicke a gouernment could endure: but alas the Duke is but an vnſignificant voice. For the ſword is caried before the *Gran Concilij*, who take order, that he neither liue profuſely in his expences, nor haue any daring confidence to practiſe any thing preiudiciall to their gouernment: yet you ſee, *Mantua* is now at quiet, and dare not entermeddle with any warlike troubles, or martiall affaires, except he haue the cunning to diſcouer the aduantage of a preuailing party, and the fortune to ranke himſelfe in the ſtrongeſt ſquadrons: yet you ſee, how *Millane* mournes like a captiue, and for all her 300. Caroſſes, and 500. foot-cloths, dare not lift vp a countenance ſutable to their hearts, nor a hand to pull the ramparts of the Citadle to the ground, when their wiſhes would faine ſee all throwne into the ſea. And ſo in diuers others of this kinde.

As for the generall reputation of *Italy*, which it hath gotten by Marchants, it is abuſed in the *metonimia*. For their ſilkes and veluets, their marchandize and wares, that all *Europe* and *Turky* welcome them into their harbours and ports, but with ſuch errours, ouerſights, and peraduenture difficulties, that they neither make vſe of nauigation out of their middle ſea and Arches: nor haue any good Saylours and Souldiers amongſt them: nor will aduenture

uenture as worthy men indeede for their countries honor, nor can performe any voyage with true iudgement and expedition. For the leaſt affrighting newes of a Pirat, ſhall detaine them three months in harbour, and an vnexpected ſtorme driue them into euery Port and Iland. Thus haue I my ſelfe beene witneſſe, that an *Engliſh-man* hath left two great *Italian* ſhips in the towne of *Xant*, for feare of *Ward*, ſuppoſed to houer about *Sapientia* an Iland adioyning, being bound for *Scanderon*, and ſayled to *Cyprus*, vnladed, diſpatched, and returned backe againe, ere they were on their iourney. Nay, thus haue I knowne them foureteene weekes betweene *Conſtantinople* and *Venice*, which an *Engliſh-man* with a proſperous wind hath diſpatched in fourteene dayes, although I imagine it 1700. Engliſh mile, and in leſſe then ſix weekes almoſt with any winde. So that *Venice* it ſelfe boaſting of the brauery of three hundred gallies, eight or ten galleaſſes, and thirty ſhips for marchants, neither hath ſufficient men to man twenty, nor can without time and great expences fill vp the roome of that inuentory without *Greekes*, who are their cheefeſt Saylors, and condemned ſlaues, whom they ſpare from a death at the gallowes, which muſt needs releaſe them from worldly troubles, to a liuing miſery in the gallies, wherein to breath in continuall horrour is worſe then twenty deaths indeed. Thus could I tire you with diſtaſting particulars againſt the reputation of *Italy* : but I meane not to ouerlooke them with any maleuolent aſpect, or diſparage them, to bring my ſpeeches within compaſſe of defamation : but onely keep my example in practiſe, and conclude, that it wanteth many things (with *Germany*) to make it proportionable with *Salomons* greatneſſe, and *Canaans* goodneſſe.

CHAP. XIII.

SPAINE *compared.*

Spaine wanteth many things to come neere our example.

SHall wee then goe into *Spaine*, where the *Grandes* of the Kings court haue golden keyes of his chamber, and are priuiledged by patent, to ſtand with couered heads before his Maieſty: where the Exchequer is full of golde from *India*, and the Treaſurers bring in account of 100000. ſouldiers in gariſon and actiue employment, yeerely payd and orderly ſupplyed: where the Noble-man inſulteth for his Gothiſh bloud, and will prooue a true *Caſtilian*, more ancient in gentry then the race of *Othoman*, and euery one, though he be but a maker of *Chappinoes*, weares his rapier point-blancke, as you call it, looking as high (though not altogether ſo big) after an oliue an a little ruske, as a *Germane*, that eats and drinks more at a meale, then a *Spanyard* doth in a weeke: where ſo many Kingdomes are vnited, as you ſee the ſeuen ſtarres in the firmament make a more perſpicuous ſhew then ſingle planets in their ſequeſtred ſpheres: where they can without boaſting, I will not ſay vaine-glory, relate diuers hiſtories of voyages at ſea, diſcoueries of Countries, plantation of Colonies, conqueſt of both *Indies*, vſurpation of many Principates, running armies, and diuers other glorious exploits: howeuer the reſt of *Europe* haue reſembled them to prying and raging wolues ouer ſilly ſheepe, either with a couetous minde of intruſion,

intruſion, or tyrannous deſire of deuouring. Shall wee I ſay goe thither, and looke out a match for our example; me thinks I am anſwered of euery man that weares a light hat, great ruffe, and full paire of hoſe. If *Spaine* doe not equall him, who can doe it? I am not yet prepared for ſuch a ſatisfaction, but will preſume to ſhut *Spaine* out of dores, from entring into the priuy chamber of one example, for all his *India* ſupply, the only tumor of his greatnes, which did not *Apolla* pardon the fault, would prooue but the wiſh of *Midas*, who with his golden fortunes wanted the vſe of natures benefits, and could neither eat nor drinke without choaking. But to particulars.

If *Spaine* be the richeſt Kingdome of *Europe*, and that ſome of them boaſted, when time was, in ouerlooking the beautifulleſt worke in the world, I meane the Chappel at *Weſtminſter*, that their King was able to make ſuch another of ſiluer: where is *Salomons* golde amongſt them, or *Ieruſalems* plenty? when ſiluer had no better reputation then ſtones, and euery man in *Iudea* was rich indeed, without abuſing others, or others repining againſt them: where is their care to ſtore the countrey, which queſtionleſſe money would doe, from other exuberant prouinces, though nature had denyed them orderly prouiſion? How came the *Malecontents* in *Flanders* and *Brabant*, to threaten the principall cities for want of their ſalary? who incited the Gariſons of *Antwerp*, *Gaunt*, and euen *Bruſſels* it ſelfe, with diuers other townes, to mutinie? who diſtaſted ſundry times the whole armies vpon their marches and employments? who aduiſed the Treaſurers to be ſo ſlacke in diſcharging of *Liberança's* and other ſouldierlike penſions? who doth euery yeere thruſt the Gariſons into penury and ſcarſity, inſomuch that not onely in the Low-Countries,

but euen in his gouernment of *Millane*, *Naples*, and *Sicilia*, the ſouldier wanteth, and many times is compelled to remit one halfe, to purſe vp the other: Is not all this either for want of treaſure (the opinion whereof hath made his pride ſwell vncontrollable) or orderly diſtribution? the ſpring from whence the fluent plenty of *Salomon* had encreaſe. Be not therefore affrighted at this monſter opinion, nor ſeduced with the vanity of report. For put the beſt Hiſpaniolized Engliſh-man to the skirmiſh of vnderſtanding the truth, and the wealth of *Spaine* ſhall prooue but falſe fires, if you be ſo neere to diſcouer their diſburſements, and infinite occaſions to diſpend their treaſure: but if you ſhould aduenture to lay their peeces to the light with *Salomons* cloth, by way of compariſon, good God, how courſe, how cockeld, how ſhort, how ſhrinking, how faulty, and indeed ridiculous would all appeare? And thus much for their wealth. Now to the reſt.

What hath *Spaine* worthy commendation, much leſſe any prerogatiue of happineſſe? why, *Canaan* flowed with milke and honey, yeelding ſuch bleſſings of encreaſe, that the King not onely had his great ſtore of prouiſion without repining: but *Iſrael*, as the ſand of the ſea, eat, dranke, and made merry, and can this bee done in *Spaine*? The burnt hills and deſart places will quickly anſwer the argument; the country-man hides his garlike and onions, as aſhamed of his diet; the Citizen powders his fiſh, and buyes cheeſe of the Dutch-man; the Gentle-man is limited what he ſhall eat, and how much hee may carry home to his family; the Court hath much adoe to be ſupplyed, and many concuſſions are practized from the Kings prerogatiue, to furniſh the offices with reaſonable allowance, and the whole Kingdome is ſometimes affrayd to want bread;

bread; whereupon certaine agents are employed, euen in remote countries, to bring in both corne and victuall, tempting both them and our ſelues with golde and ready payment of money: for which purpoſe onely is a *prouiſo* in their acts of Parliament, concerning exportation of coyne, of which in truth though they haue great cauſe to boaſt, yet are they tied to ſo many inconueniencies for other wants, that in their beſt cities is neither good fare, nor good lodging, nor any thing worthy the name of a bleſſing. As for their ſilly praiſing of ſallets, fruits, and herbs: I remember Sr. *Roger Williams* anſwer to an idle *Spanyard*, boaſting of his countries citrons, orenges, oliues, and ſuch like: I, but (ſayd he) in *England* we haue dainty veale, and well fed capons to eat with this ſawce, and many delicate diſhes worthy the name of ſuſtenance indeede. For God made the beaſts of the earth to liue on the graſſe and fruits of the ſame; but man to liue vpon them, and command all. So that *Adams* wiſdome gaue them titles, and his ſuperioriry preſcribed ſubiection: but how? for mans vſe, mans delight, mans neceſſity, mans conuerſation, mans triumph. Thus doth oyle make a cheerfull countenance, wine a gladſome heart, bread a ſtrong body, and fleſh a fulneſſe of bloud: thus was *Salomons* palace and tables furniſhed, and *Dauid* praiſed God for infinite bleſſings: thus were odours and incenſe prouided, and the loue of brethren compared to the deaw and balſome of *Hermon*, or the coſtly oyntment on *Arons* veſtures: thus in *Peters* viſion he might kill and eat, and the Sauiour of the world liued amongſt Publicans, feaſted at marriages, and allowed of honeſt conuerſation: and thus had *Canaan* neighbourly meetings, banquets of triumphs, and times of publike and priuate celebrations. But in *Spaine* no ſuch matter; they neither

neither dare, nor can bid you welcome. For farre worſe then in *Italy*, idle iealouſie, filthy malice, feare of expences, arrogant menaces, wicked ſuſpition, and ſuch like, will debarre you from the pleaſure of inuitation, from the freedome of entercourſes, and cannot ſauour the noble liberty of mutuall amity. *Canaan* had the temple furniſhed as God commanded, the Prieſt obedient to the King, the Prophets in eſtimation, and the feaſts of the Leuiticall Law orderly celebrated. *Spaine* is polluted with Paganiſme, and inuented that cruell office of Inquiſition to puniſh the Moores, or ſuch as adhered to their ſuperſtition, is ouerawed by the Cleargy, and is ſo terrified with the thundring voyce of excommunication, that he durſt not but put his owne ſonne to death, to pleaſe the Pope. *Canaan* was a receptacle for ſtrangers, loued princely ſolemnities, and could not endure neither begger, nor whore of their owne nation. *Spaine* hates all men, or at leaſt vilipends them in reſpect of themſelues, commits them to fire and ſword, that exclaime againſt their ſtewes and prophanation, and cannot order many ſolemne feſtiuals, except at a Kings inauguration, a Princes marriage, or a Cardinals iollity: where yet an *Italian* inuention ſhall fill a table with painted trenchers and diſhes of *China*: but a hungry belly may cry for meat, and not be ſatisfied.

Canaan had cities of refuge, cities of ſtore, cities of ſtrength, cities for horſes, and the Kings magnificence, to all which the high-waies were conuenient, and men paſſed to and fro without danger, or want. In *Spaine* you muſt haue a Guide, yea ſometimes a guard, and are ſo farre from expecting reliefe after your daies endurance, that if you haue not a borracho before your ſaddle, and commodious prouiſion on an Aſſe or Moile hired for the ſame purpoſe,

purpoſe, you may go ſupperleſſe to bedde, and peraduenture haue no other bedde, but a Stramezza, or ſome ſtinking tike filled with ſedge, and ſhalings of hempe. *Canaan* had beautifull women; *Abraham* and *Iſaack* were afraid of their wiues, leaſt the *Abimileckes* might be enamored on their beauty: *Dina* was full of fauour, and her rauiſhment reuenged in bloud. *Iacob* ſerued 14. yeares for his wiues, and *Rahel* was a woman of great comelineſſe: *Ruth* no doubt pleaſed *Boaz*, and the times afforded delicate creatures, *Berſabe*, *Abigaile*, and *Abiſack* are commended for their beauty: *Thamar* was at firſt pleaſing to *Ammon*, and her loue moleſted the young Prince: *Eſter* and *Iudith* were Mirrors of their time, the one pleaſed the Monarch of the world, the other ouercame with a double victory the great Captaine of *Aſſiria*: *Suſanna's* beauty enflamed the Iudges, and the dotards fell into the pit of burning wantonneſſe: *Herodias* was ſo attractiue, that ſhee might haue commaunded halfe a kingdome: the Queene *Berenice* allured *Titus*, and he neglected his greateſt affaires for her ſake, and ſo in thouſand other relations, beſides the generall applauſe afforded the meaner ſort, whereby the very heathen confeſſed the happineſſe of *Iudea* in this kinde, and added bleſſing to bleſſing, when they vnderſtood their worth, vertue, and commendation. But *Spaine* muſt mourne for ſtrange diſparity this way, and either lament that the whore of *Babylon* hath poyſoned her Countries with the dregges of abomination, or complaine, that the women are painted like the images of the groues, and ſit in the high-way, as *Thamar* when ſhee went to deceiue *Iuda*. For if they be honeſt, they are for the moſt part vnpleaſing, and ſwartiſh: if Curtezans, dangerous and impudent: ſo that for theſe and many other inſufficiencies *Beautifull women.*

I dare be bold to say, that as yet *Salomon* must sit vnparalel'd, and *Spaine* can in no sort come neere the Countrey of *Canaan*, as it was in the time of his prosperity, and administration.

CHAP. XIV.

FRAVNCE *compared with a discouery of her defects.*

As the blessings of France are abused, it cannot equall our comparison.

BVt what thinke you of *France?* saies some iudicious Traueller, is not your iourny now almost at an end, and will not your searches be satisfied with the goodliest Kingdome of the world? The answere shall not be a peremptory contradiction, nor derogate from the merit of the least worth, or vertue: yet are they traduced for many defects, and I beleeue will fall vnder our example; howsoeuer, I am sure, it dares not abide the touch in the triall. For setting the wisedome of *Salomon* aside, whereof *Fraunce* could seldome make ostentation, the Queene of *Saba* commended the obedience of the Princes, the sitting of his seruants, the ordering of the palace, the furnishing of the tables, the prouision for the household, and the glory of his throne: not so much for outward maiesty of the structure, and princely magnificense in his attendants, as the aduised care ouer his subiects, and impartiall determining of controuersies. In *Fraunce* the Princes contest with the King, the Clergie affront the Princes, the Gentrey

trey murmure againſt the Clergie, the Pages mocke the Gentlemen, the Citizens complaine of the Pages, and all ſorts of people are proud of nothing, but ſlouenlines familiarity, and diſorder; ſo that with much adoe the Mechanicall man ſtands bare to the King; and the Nobles ſit at meate, as Carriers in an hoſtery without any reuerence, with vnmannerly noiſe, with impudent ſnatching the diſhes from the table by the Seruitors, and confuſed trouble of commers and goers: whereby a vild cuſtome hauing got the vpper hand, the maieſty of the Court and Kingdome is much depreſſed, which otherwiſe redacted to an vniformity might indeede augment the glory of *Europe*.

The Kingdome of IVDEA and gouernment of CANAAN, as ſoone as euer obedience had ſet in a foote amongſt them, admired the wiſedome of their women, as well as admitted the policy of the men; and in no ſort debarred the daughters, neither from the princely throne, nor fathers inheritances, when the ſonnes were extinct, and the line failed in the males, which all men know, whoſe conſciences are opened with the key of vnderſtanding Gods truth. For the daughters of *Zelophaad* came before *Ioſua*, and had their portion with the reſt of the Tribes: But in *Fraunce* the Law ſalicke debarreth the woman from her lawfull inheritance, out of a wilfull poſition, that the *Flower-deluce* may not go to the diſtaffe, which I wonder at the rather, becauſe we haue ſuch forcible inſtances both in Scripture, and many other worthy Nations to the contrary. For to enlarge our protaſis a litle: In the ſwelling fulneſſe of the greateſt and longeſt laſting Monarchy of the world, I meane the *Aſſyrians*, *Semiramis* raigned ſole Empreſſe aboue 20. yeares. When the

The law ſalicke in France againſt the law of God and nations

the Persians beganne to shrinke in their estimation, the Kingdomes of *Saca*, *Sogdiana*, and *Bactriana* were subiect to *Tamira*, and *Tolmilanda* two famous Queenes. The barbarous *Scithians* admitted of *Tomiris* for their Soueraigne, and how she conquered *Cyrus*, a worthy Historiographer hath enlarged. In *Canaan Debora* iudged *Israell*, and *Athalia* was Queene of *Ierusalem*. When *Salomon* had aduanced both the Temple and Palace, *Saba* came as Empresse of *Æthiopia* vnto him, and in the time of the Apostles *Candauce* gouerned the same Countrey. When *Cæsar* presaged his owne fortunes *Cleopatra* was sole Queene of *Egipt*: and some write that *Dido* ouer-ruled *Carthage* and *Africke*. In *Bohemia* euen of late daies *Libussa* and *Velasca* obtained the Diadem, and when they supposed themselues seated in firmenesse, they gathered a company of Ladies, and vpon a light credulity, that the story of the *Amazons* was to be beleeued, would haue erected such a fooliſh Common-wealth. Amongst our selues before the conqueſt we had a *Gueudoline* Queene of *Brittaine*, a *Cordelia Vaodicea*, and some other; and since two Daughters of HENRY the 8. Amongst whom ELIZABETH was such a Prince, that forrane report hath establiſhed her for the Miracle of all ages, howeuer some of our selues haue beene too sparing in her admiration, and enlarging her greatnesse. In *Italy* we remember two Queenes of *Naples*, who haue done such actions in the world, that they will be remembred in despight of obliuion. In *Hungary* the history of diuers Queenes hath startled euen men of resolution to be ashamed of their pusillanimity, and incited diuers heroike persons to worthy imitation. I might name the Queene of *Cyprus* taken out of the Monastery at *Venice*, and so inuested with the Diadem, which at last

she

ſhe laid proſtrate before the feete of the Senate, and they protected the ſame, till a ſtronger arme wreſted it out of their tuition. Whereby I cannot but wonder, that neither example, nor precept can preuaile with them, conſidering in all kingdomes, with all ſexes, and at all times ſuch inhibitions to debarre the right of kingdomes from the true andin dubitate ſucceſſors did not paſſe without the ſcandall of intruſion, tyrannie, and wrong. Beſides, according to the Satyre,

Dum vitant ſtulti vitia in contraria currunt.

from an inconuenience (as they ſuppoſe) they haue fallen into a miſchiefe, and if I would vſe it by way of perſonating, whereas in ſubmitting to diuine appointment in ſuch caſes, they might pleaſe both God and man, in ouer-ruling the truth, they haue made their prepoſterous dealing ridiculous to all the world. For howeuer they deny their owne naturall daughters this prerogatiue, by a contrary faſhion they admit of ſtranger women to bee more imperious ouer them: as by the two late Queene mother Regents, and both *Italians* of the houſe of *Medices*, is made apparant by lamentable experience: what the one contriued, and how like a firebrand ſhe had like to haue ſet all *Fraunce* on a blaſe; the Hiſtory is pregnant, and the Legend of the Cardinall of *Loraine* compoſed by that true hearted Frenchman *Francis de Liſle* a man of honour, is moſt apparant; & how the other is ſuſpected is now no newes: But to the reſt.

Salomon made diuers nauies, went in perſon to view his ſhippes, had great cuſtome from his Merchants, loued and maintained good Marriners and pilots, contracted leagues with forraine Princes, making the confirmation of them honourable, and performed all good offices, that tended

tended to the expatiating his glory. *France* wanteth ſhipping, is careleſſe of nauigation, raiſeth few Saylors, ſeldome attempteth voiages, or diſcoueries, and hath many times incurred the imputation of perfidious breach of faith, vnder that diabolicall poſition, *fides non eſt conſeruanda cum Hæreticis*: as alſo that ieſuiticall doctrine of equiuocation: witneſſe their horrible maſſacres, the impriſoning the Princes of the bloud, their tragicall warre, the inhumane murther of the Admirall, the Guiſian pride, and the terror *Francis* the third was put into, when he was put into the Lovure. *Salomon* had that good order and obedience in his townes and cities, that he knew his cities of ſtore, his cities of traphique, his cities of fortification, his cities of refuge, and his cities of compoſition. But in *France* both cities and townes with their inhabitants, and Merchants are vnfaſhionable, ſluttiſh, dangerous, rebellious, and the people neither of wealth, nor eminence: In *Paris* they dare talke of a Kings wantonneſſe, entermeddle with tractates of Parliament, and State, call any Prince *Hugonet*, that onely ſaies the *Noſtre Dame* is but a darke melancholly Church, and iuſtifie very monſtrous and abuſiue actions: Beſides, to tell of their inconſtant and refractary diſpoſitions, would be too tedious; and ſooner diſcouer their loathſome treaſons, then preuent the cuſtomary, and miſcheeuous practiſes of the people.

The peace of *Salomon* cauſed plenty, and that ſpred it ſelfe ouer all *Iſrael* like a ſhady tree, which as a double ſhelter kept backe the cold of winter, and tempered the burning heate of ſummer: ſo that it is apparant with the Kings magnificenſe at Court, the huſbandmans peace and wealth in the Countrey was enlarged, whereupon moſt of them were *Berzalites* and would go no further, then ouer

Iordan

Iordan with *Dauid*, but rerurne to their owne houſhold, ſit vnder their owne figg-trees, and bee gathered together into the graues of their anceſtours. But *France* knowes not now what to ſay: For the Court is a meere mapp of confuſion, and expoſeth many actions more ridiculous then worthy imitation: as for the Countrey-man, hee is called a Peſant, diſparaged in his drudgery and ſeruile toylſomneſſe, liueth poore and beaſtly, is treacherous at aduantage, and yet afrayd of his owne ſhadow, and cannot free the vineyards from theeues and deſtroyers: yea, all the countrey ſwarmeth with rogues and vagabonds, whoſe deſperate wants driue them to perpetrate many horrible murthers, although for the moſt part the Prouoſts of euery diuiſion are very diligent. The wiſdome of *Salomon* ſetled his cities, that ſtrangers were admitted at all times, except in frontire townes, which peraduenture were guarded in the night, according to martiall diſcipline, prouided that the paſſages were eaſie and ſecure, admitted of all complainants, and leuiated their greeuances, aduanced himſelfe on a golden throne to entertaine matters of Iuſtice, allowed of the Prophets, who yet out of zeale cryed out againſt the abuſes of the Temple and Palace, and commanded the ſubiect, firſt to remember his duty to God; then his obedience to the Prince; and laſt of all, his loue to his neighbour: and this hee performed by admonitory preceps to enſtruct the ignorant, and princely indignation to puniſh the obſtinate. *France* referreth all to Parliaments and Preſidents, excludeth the reformed Churches out of the walls of the cities, hath the name of Prophet in deriſion, ſuffered the *Ieſuites* to murther two famous Princes, permitteth them ſtill a Sanctuary, and from worldly policy excludeth true religion out

of doores. In *France* the paſſages are toyleſome and diſordered, dangerous for extraordinary robberies, and vnder officers ſhuffle vp diuers times moſt notorious abuſes. To conclude, in *France* many particulars choak the breath of happineſſe, from giuing life to a glorious Kingdome indeede, if the reciprocall duties betweene Prince and ſubiect were but eaſily extended: ſo that with theſe defects I cannot chuſe but exempt her from ſitting on any hand of *Salomons* throne. Whither ſhall wee then goe to match our example? or at leaſt to come ſo neere, that a ciuill cenſurer will neither flatter nor detract: you know my firſt purpoſe, and I now determine to lead you into the ſweet and orderly fields of *England*.

CHAP. XV.

ENGLAND *compared, with the probable reaſons, why ſhe is neerer the example of* CANAANS *happineſſe, then any other nation.*

The glory of England both abroad and at home.

WIthout preface or circumloquution, you ſhall finde the Kingdome of *England* in geographicall dimenſion equall to the country of *Canaan*, and the people prayſing of God, in regard of their great and extraordinary bleſſings. For begin where you will, wee ſhall come ſo neere the compariſon, as a cloſe order in ranging a battalion. Concerning the generall view of the ſame, did you euer heare or read of any ſo well diuided into ſhires and hundreds, with Lords, Lieutenants, Sheriffs, Iuſtices,

Iuſtices, and other inferiour officers: inſomuch, that it hath layd an impoſition on the endeauours of a principall ſcholler, and hee (according to the ſecret of ſatisfaction) hath moſt worthily vnclaſped the records of antiquity, and with ſuch ſufficient ampliation, that our aduerſaries haue beene ſilent in excepting againſt it. But to my firſt purpoſe: I ſay, that to match all the particulars, wherwith I haue ſtored *Salomons* magnificence and the countries proſperity, there is not at this houre any Kingdome in the world, ſo ready, apt, or worthy to take him by the hand, to pace out the meaſures of true glory and happineſſe, as the Kingdome of *England*.

Concerning our glory abroad, what worthy voyages haue we made? I hope no people or nation euer equalled vs, witneſſe S^r. *Iohn Mandeuill* into *India* by land; *Stafford* ouer *Europe*, much about the ſame time; *Ienkinſon*, *Willoughby*, *Borogh*, and many others into *Ruſsia* and *Muſcouia*; *Forbiſher* and *Hawkins* to diſcouer the northerne paſſages: the *Fenners*, *Ralph Lane*, *Iohn Clarke*, and diuers into *America*; another voyage, whereof S^r. *Walter Raleigh* was the propoſer; our ſetling in *Virginia*; our traffique to the *Weſt Indies*, *Braſill*, *Peru*, *Caribana*, and *Guiana*; Captaine *Drake* round about the world, twice or thrice; *Thomas Candiſh* the like; our trauels to the *Eaſt Indies*, or *Philippines*; the Earle of *Cumberlands* worthy voyages, & amongſt others, that to *Santo Port-Ricco*; the *Portugall* voyage; *Cales* voyage; the Iland voyage, and ſundry others; as in Maſter *Hackluits* booke about this ſubiect only. Beſides moderne trauellers, both of Noble-men & Gentle-men, although euery man is not a free Denizon of proſperities Kingdom, nor can boaſt of natures bounty in the gifts of vnderſtanding, or fortunes liberality in diſpoſing her treaſures. If

you would see how our marchants are bestowed, look into all the Ports of the world, you shall find them setled, & our shipping in harbour? If you could view all the countries of the earth, where men dare or can come, we are nobly dispersed, & I beleeue might be pull'd out of the center of the same, if such a passage did euer excite man to explore for secrets, marchandize, or wealth. If you were admitted into the remotest palaces of Emperours & Kings; yea *Tartary* it selfe, *English-men* would salute you, and speak your owne language: and if you haue a purpose to affright idlenesse with any enterprize in the world, especially to make them beleeue, that the hand of profit will fill their laps with plenty, *English-men* dare set endeauours on their best feet, and can tell how to tumble all blockes and hindrances aside, which may either terrefie them from such enterprizes, or detaine them from the glory of the actions: only heere lies a secret of traducing them, that a supposition of the wants of others, or feare of cumbersomnesse, when they meet with an indigent countrey-man abroad, hath debarred free conuersation, and doth make the mutuall supplying the necessity of strangers, a harsh kinde of welcome; yea, an absolute leauing them to misery, if they haue not bills of exchange or letters of credit, to ouerbeare mischances.

But our glory abroad is truely expatiated, when you shall know how helpefull wee haue beene to other nations, both with purse and forces; yea, contrary to the opinion of the world, concerning our penury, opened the enclosures of riches, and hononrably supplyed the defects of other Kingdomes. Wee haue made peace betweene *Denmark* and *Sweden*, and pacified those troubles long agoe. We haue releeued the Estates of *Holland* with men, money,

money, and munition, vnderpropping them, as if a man ſhould vnderſhore a ruinous wall, vntill the foundation were repaired. We haue aſſiſted the Proteſtant Princes of of *France* in their firſt ciuill warres, and beene auxiliary to many noble houſes of *Germany*, we ſetled the laſt King in his greatneſſe, and lifted him vp to that honour, that none of his Predeceſſours had their crownes ſhining with ſuch a luſtre. We playd the Phyſician with *Geneua*, and adminiſtred her ſuch an antidote, that no aconite of Pope or *Sauoy* could envenom her to death, or contriue her deſtruction. We brought the diſtreſſed Prince *Antonio* to knock at the gates of *Lisbone*, and had he not found a fatall viciſſitude of times and occaſions; yea, the minds of inconſtant men corrupted with by-reſpects, and priuate following the ſtronger ſide, we might queſtionleſſe haue preuailed in the proiect, and vpon the leaſt filling the ſailes of our expectation with the winde of home aſſiſtance, brought recouery to receiue the fulneſſe of life. Wee haue made *Spaine* weary of the warres, and at laſt deſire a peace, which I would be loth to reſemble to ſtill waters, wherein are the deepeſt gulphs and moſt dangerous places to aduenture. We returned the *Poliſh* Ambaſſadour, with admiration at our Princes greatneſſe and magnanimity. We haue ſetled the good opinion of the *Muſcouite*. Wee haue emboldned the *Venetians* in their laſt diſſentions againſt the Pope. Wee haue accorded the Arch-Duke, who not onely admitteth vs into entertainment, but giueth way vnto ſuch, as yet maintaine the cauſe of the contrary. We haue welcomed the Prince of *Moldauia*, and as farre as policy or charity could goe, brought him along into the faire fields of expectation to regaine his enheritance. We haue lately ouerlooked the fields of *Sweden* and *Ruſſia*; yea,

thought it befitting to ſend a martiall ſupply into *Denmarck*, and howeuer the *Polander* repine, muſt in the end (I beleeue) determine thoſe controuerſies. To conclude, (though it ſhall be no cauſe of oſtentation) wee haue proſpered in ſo many glorious thriuings, that the *Spanyard* in his prophanation hath ſworne IESVS CHRIST to become a *Lutheran*, and railed on report, for filling the world with the ſound of ſo many memorable actions.

The glory of England at home. Concerning our glory at home, lay abroad our example and ſpare not, and marke the emptieſt place, which we will not fill vp with compariſon. Firſt, the beſt manner of gouernment from Gods own mouth, which is monarchal; and philoſophicall principles, which is a King; and morall enſtructions, which is a diſtributer of Iuſtice; and peoples deſires, which is an honourable preſeruer of Commonwealths: all vnited in one perſon, from a continuall deſcent of princely anceſtours, gaining the loue and obedience of many nations, by excelling induments of nature, as wiſdom, learning, iudgment, peaceable deſires, honorable liberality, magnanimity, & ſuch like. And did it pleaſe him to add ſome glorious repairing, or rather magnificent quadrant, to his palace at White-hall, being the principall place of entertainement, and the eye to ouerlooke ſuch a city, as is not in the world, it would come neere our example indeede. For the Kings houſe in *Ieruſalem* was thirteene yeere a building, and no one thing addes more honour to a nation, then regardable edifices, and eminent workes of Maieſty, being the very fruit of peace, and (as it were) the birth-right of proſperity, whether it bring forth ſumptuous ſtructures or adorning monuments. And (if it were not a pride & elation of hart to number the people, looke how many nations and languages are vnder ſubiection;

ction: namely *Engliſh*, *Scottiſh*, *Iriſh*, *Welch*, *Corniſh*, *Ments*, *Ilanders* both *Hebrides* and *Orchades*, & the *French* of *Gerſy* and *Ierſy*: ſo that if the honour of a King conſiſteth in the multitude of his ſubiects, what Prince hath more, and ſuch variety? If you looke on his palaces, where are ſo many, and ſo good, belonging to any Kingdome in the world? If you will behold his court; I hope for ſtate, good order, expences, entertainment, and continuall attendancy, other places come farre ſhort? If you will view his ſhipping and nauies, I am ſure you paſſe away with aſtoniſhment, when you are enſtructed in the ſecrets of their ſeruice and ſtrength? If you will behold his armours and munition, they exceede report, and the Arſenalls of other countries haue neither ſuch equipage nor ſufficiency; but when you ſhall finde euery Noble-man and Gentle-mans houſe ſo well furniſhed, euery Hall and Company ſo well prouided, euery Shire ſo willing to continue their preparation, euery Maſter ſo cheerefull in ſtoring himſelfe, and euery man ſo ready to giue eare to any martiall ſummons, and prepare with ioy to attend the ſeruice; you muſt needs returne, not louing vs with feare and trembling, but affecting vs with triumph and well wiſhes, for our preuailing againſt the proudeſt aduerſary? If you will number vs at ſea, I know there is not ſo many good Mariners and Saylours in *Europe*, excepting the Low-Countries. If you will muſter vs at land, who can ſhew ſuch companies of foot? ſuch troopes of horſe? ſo many worthy ſeruitours? and ſo well appoynted? Inſomuch that I know diuers Gentlemen of *England*, who can conduct 3000. men into the field (in their King and Countries name) of their owne tenants, ſeruants, and friends. If you will examine our Nobility, I confeſſe they doe not boaſt of factious greatneſſe, as in

France, & the Princes of *Germany*: but their number, noble disposition, & willingnes to be obedient, may passe in the best items of Fames account. If you would see our Councellors, prepare a reuerence, and settle your estimation toward them for their orderly life, probity of manners, integrity in deciding controuersies, & affability in admitting suters: & though you come from the *Grandes* of *Spaine*, the Principalities of *Italy*, the *Electors* of *Germany*, the Dukes of *France*, & the States of other Countries, yea, the ostentous pomp of *Cardinals*: yet bee not too preiudicate, nor transported with selfe-conceited wilfulnes; for you shall see as great brauery, retinue, & obseruation amongst vs, as any subiects in the world dare challenge or put in practise, for outward glorious ostentation: nay more, the order of our *Garter*, and the ceremonies of enstalling, are continued with that triumph and maiesty, that no one celebration of petty Princes dare lift vp a countenance of such iollity & regardable honor. And if you will behold the other Courtiers, they are generally so many, so handsome, so seruiceable, & of their own retinues so well prouided, that I protest they so farre exceede other places, both for gracefull shewes and sufficient estates, that I wonder, how such a corner of the world should haue such a generall confluence of all happinesse and courtship, as if a raised winde should beat the swelling sea of prosperity to one shore.

But if you will be rauished indeede, or transported with the loue of the world, come and behold the beauty of our Ladies, and the disposing them at a night of solemnity, to which if you adde the generall contentment, which our English women affoord generally, without sophisticate and adulterate additions, either to comelinesse or fauour, there is no man can hold his peace, but proclaime our pre-

eminence

eminence. Againe, if you would ſee *Iuſtice* proud of her entertainment, and how ſhee preſents both *præmium* and *pœna* to the ſeuerall attendants on her throne of equity; looke into our *Starre-chamber*, and view the *Sunne* in moſt perſpicuous ſplendour, without ſo much as the leaſt clowdy reſpect of perſons. If you will enter our Gentle-mens houſes, I hope, there is no ſuch cupbords of plate, beds of of veluet and embroidery, hangings of tapiſtry, variety of roomes, duty of ſeruants, order of houſe-keeping, ſtore of paſtime, and all that man can deſire in any countrey in the world. If you will ſearch our cities and townes, what they want in outward deceit of formality (and yet I cannot ſo extenuate our buildings) is ſupplyed in ſweetneſſe and delicacy, and within doore ſurpaſſeth the beſt of them for wealth and furniture. As for expences, I am ſure ſome Citizens of *London* are at more annuall charge of diet, then the Dukes of *Venice*, *Florence*, or *Genoa*, for their own palaces. If you will examine our marchants, howeuer ſome great *Foulker* or agent for a whole Kingdome, in *Genoa*, *Antwerp*, *Bruſſels*, or other citties may ſurpaſſe vs for vſury, venting commodities, or ſuppoſition of wealth: yet I am ſure, there died not two ſuch in one yeere, out of one towne in the world, as *Spencer* and *Sutton*. As for the reſt, they ſurpaſſe for curious fare, ſtatelineſſe, following their pleaſures, handſome education, comely entertainment, and orderly contribution, Beſides, they liue at home in eaſe, purchaſe land with ſecurity, bring vp their children in daintineſſe, maintaine their families in obedience, and cannot be matched by any forraine oppoſition. Would you be acquainted with the Tradeſ-man, Artezan, and others of mannuall occupation, looke how hee liues, looke how he fares, looke where he dwels, looke what he weares,

weares, looke whether he goes to buy his meat, to ſuch markets and ſhambles, thar the very ſight aſtoniſheth all ſtrangers, and once made acquainted with their variety and goodneſſe, they are amazed at our bleſſings, and wonder, how ſo much prouiſion can bee orderly deuoured. Would you be refreſhed with the pleaſant countrey aire; our Yeoman and Huſbandman liueth in ſuch delight and ſweetneſſe of ſituation, that you may repine at his health and proſperity: but if you conſider in what comelineſſe and decency, in what peace & tranquility, in what neatnes and hoſpitality, in what wealth and good condition; you will fall to praiſing of God, for imparting his bleſſings to our nation, and wiſhing the like to your owne deficient countrey in this kinde: For beleeue it (as you ſhall heare heereafter) whether he be Purchaſer or Farmer, our enemies haue repined at our prerogatiues in this kinde, and our friends embraced our noble cuſtomes with deſire of imitation. I could adde many things to the ampliation of our glory, as our hauens and harbours, eſpecially in *Ireland*, our riuers, high wayes, ſecure trauelling, vniuerſities, caſtles, bathes, mines, and honorable orders of watchings, trainings, and muſters: but I referre them to their due places, when I ſhall prooue our excellency and tranſcending prerogatiues beyond other nations. And thus much for our glory.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Wherein the happineſſe of ENGLAND *is both perſpicuous and commendable.*

The happineſſe of our countrey.

CONcerning the happineſſe of a nation, what Kingdome hath more commodities within it ſelfe, wanteth leſſe, or is better furniſhed from forraine parts? ſo that whether for profits ſake, the ſtrangers of other countries make ſale of their beſt things, or that there is a ſecret in tranſportation, or that cuſtome or cunning hath taught our marchants, euen curioſity it ſelfe, in ſelecting the choyceſt things, I know not, but am ſure our *England* is the ſhop of the world, and *London* the *Magazin* of natures dainties. But to particulars; if it bee a bleſſing for euery man to eat vnder his owne roofe, to ſit with the pleaſure of conuerſation in his orchard or garden, to enioy the fruits of the earth with plenty, to liue in neighbourly gratuities: and in a manner our doores open all night, to haue many children, ſeruants, and ſtore of cattle, to purchaſe great eſtates, marry our daughters beyond expectation, and ſtrengthen one another in worthy families and preuailing affinity: looke amongſt vs, and tell mee where is the like? If it be a bleſſing not to be ſuppreſſed with ſuperiours, not to haue the Common-wealth rent in peeces with tyrannie, not to ſee others enioy the fruits of our labours, not to be tormented with intruſion, vſurpation, or malicious lookes of ouer-couetous Land-Lords: looke amongſt vs, and demand who can complaine, or at leaſt,

who

who is ſo wronged, but hee may haue ſatiſfaction or redreſſe. If it be a bleſſing to enioy the preaching of the Goſpell, to be free from corrupting and abſurd ceremonies, to reioyce in the liberty of vpright conſciences, to continue in a true, perfect, and eſtabliſhed religion (as heereafter ſhall be more amply explained) to abound with reuerend learned men, to haue liberall acceſſe, and diſpute of our faith with moderate perſwading and diſſwading, and to haue all controuerſies tried vpon the touch-ſtone of Gods truth; come and heare vs, and tell me wherein you are vnſatisfied. If it bee a bleſſing to haue ſociable conuerſation, and yet with honourable reſpect to continue the freedome of neighbourly meetings, exempted from this intolerable yoake of iealouſie and ſuſpition, to loue one another with thoſe comfortable conditions of charity, to feaſt without ſcandall, to entertaine without repining, and to be merry without laſciuiouſneſſe? Examine the diſpoſition of vs all generally, and ſetting mens imperfections aſide, which follow life, as the ſhadow the ſunne, and tell me where is leſſe offence in ſo great fulneſſe of felicity. If it be a bleſſing to make the beſt vſe of natures bleſſings, to be rather helpfull, then indigent of others help, to be at peace with all the Kingdomes of the world, to haue confining Princes gratefie vs by Embaſſie, to haue the greateſt Monarchs allied, or deſiring our alliance, to welcome all comers with a noble and correſpondent inuitation, and to thriue euery day more & more in the propagation of our worth, Take vp the example, put vs to the triall, and ſee whether I ſpeake vaine-gloriouſly. To conclude with the beſt of all bleſſings, if it be a bleſſing to liue in expectation of a royall ſucceſſion, to bee confident of hopefull Princes, to haue adioyning countries ſtudy our obſeruation,

tion, to ſee our owne country and people flouriſh with all abundance, and to ſuſpect nothing but the corruptions of greatneſſe, through wantonneſſe and eaſe: looke vpon vs; penſill out our defects, if you can, and let not emulation, which ſometimes dependeth on vertuous deſerts and deſires, bee turned into enuy, or ſo attended on by malice, that you will not yet confeſſe our neerneſſe in matching our example, when I am ſure no Kingdome is ſo beautified with vnſtainable colours.

But you will ſay, for all this, we neither fetch gold from *Ophir*, nor are our cities and buildings of any ſufficiency, to hold out againſt a military expugnation, nor ſatisfie the high looking eyes of magnificence. To the firſt, I anſwer directly, we may if we liſt, either fetch treaſure where it is, or bee the cauſe, that it ſhall bee brought vs euen to the doores of our Exchequer in peace. For I am ſure, we haue not onely ſhips and men, but ſuch hands and ſpirits, as with *Dauids* Worthies, can pull the ſpeares out of the hands of the *Philiſtims*, and with *Sampſons* riddle take meat out of the eater, and ſweetneſſe from the ſtrong, and who ſhall hinder vs? I hope not *Spaine*, if there were ſuch occaſion, nor the gallies of the middle-land ſea, nor the confederate Princes of *Italy*, nor the Turkiſh *Carmiſans* or gallies, nor the fortifications of *China*, nor any one worldly Monarch. But ſee the conditions of true worthineſſe; valour and a noble ſpirit dare doe no wrong, and our excellent King (out of true addictions to vprightneſſe) hath rolled vp all enſignes of defiance, and therefore will not infringe the honourable couenants of his compacted peace, nor giue example to his ſonne, to ſtirre the poole of *Silo*, vntill the Angell deſcend for the good of the people.

Concerning

Concerning our buildings and cities: firſt for the glorioufneſſe and brauery of them; I anſwer, *Ars non habet inimicum niſi ignorantem*, and men are too preiudicate, that either condemne vs for want of knowledge; or effeminate, that vilipend vs for defect of formality; becauſe of mine owne knowledge, I dare ſay, generally there are not ſo many beautifull Churches, handſome caſtles, glorious palaces, ſweet townes, ſtately houſes, and of great capacity, and delicate ſtructures, within the circular dimenſion of ſo much ground in the world: ſo that if our Gentlemen (admitting the cuſtome of liuing in cities, as they doe in moſt parts of *Europe*) would compact all the edefices and conuenient houſes of a ſhire within a wall, or that we were ſited in a continent, like the through-fares of *France*, *Germany*, or *Italy*, we might queſtionleſſe haue more glorious, great, and populous cities, then any one kingdome vnder heauen. Secondly, for the ſtrength; what care wee for extraordinarie fortifications amongſt our ſelues, the onely darings of preſumption, and inducements to vnnaturall treaſons, when times and worthy gouernment ſo curbs the ambitious ſubiect from any dangerous attempt, that they are ſo farre from affrighting the Prince, or one another, with factious hoſtility, that they can quickely vnite themſelues for the common good: as for the feare of forraine enemies, and inuaſion of any enraged foe, wee haue the ſea for our walls, the ſhores as ſtrong as braſſe, and ſuch a nauy for our defence, that I proteſt my heart leaps for ioy, when I ſee the channell ſo plentifully ſtored, the Kings harbours ſo magnificently filled, and know that all the hauens of the world entertaine vs for one reſpect or another. But ſay, we doe not this way put the ambitious man in any hope of thriuing in fowle pretenſion of formidable

dable actions againſt the peace of our State : or the quiet man in any feare, that well fortified places may be ſurprized by treaſons, and maintained by power, to the diſturbance of the whole Realme, and animating forraine Princes to expect ſuch coadiutement by corrupted and abuſed men. I am ſure we come neerer our example (ſome frontire townes or ſpeciall landing places excepted) both for hoſpitality and the generall bleſſings of the kingdome, reciprocally imparted to poore and rich. And for our other townes and villages, ſuch as they are, conſidering the vſe and neceſſity of trauell, ſurmount by farre the Hoſteries and deformed villages of other nations, and am ſure, if you let looſe the Queen of cities, as you terme *Paris*; the *Sacra Porta*; or the beautifull, as *Conſtantinople*; the impoſſible within the impoſſible, as *Venice*; the happy and faſhionable, as *Auguſta*; the populous, as *Norremberg*; the great, as *Millane*; the delicate, as *Florence*; the Gentle, as *Naples*; the ſpatious, as *Cracow*, *Moſco*, *Cayro*, and tripartite *Prage*: not one of them all (as for infinite other towns, they are not once to be named to this purpoſe) can looke ſo bigg, or angerly vpon our LONDON : but ſhee can affront them with a matching countenance; yea, ouermatch them in many ſeuerall exerciſes and excellencies, wherein for your better inſtruction we will diſpute a little.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Forraine cities compared to London, *with the defects of either made apparant, and our ſufficiency manifeſted.*

London and Paris compared.

IF I beginne not at firſt with too ſullen or conciſe a queſtion; more then the new gallery of the Lovure, and the ſuburbs of S^t. *Germanes*, as it is now re-edified, what one thing is worthy obſeruation or wonder within *Paris*: as for *London*, but that you will ſay my particular loue tranſporteth mee, it hath many ſpecialities of note, eminence, and amazement; & for greatnes it ſelfe, I may well maintain, that if *London* and the places adioyning were circummunited in ſuch an orbicular manner, it would equall *Paris* for all the riuers winding about, and the fiue bridges ſorting to an vniformity of ſtreets: and as wee now behold it, the croſſe of *London* is euery way longer then you can make in *Paris*, or any citie of *Europe:* but becauſe peraduenture you will not vnderſtand what I meane by this word *croſſe*, it ſhall bee thus explained, that from S^t. *Georges* in *Southwarke* to *Shoreditch* South and North; and from *Weſtminſter* to S^t. *Katherines* or *Ratcliff*, Weſt and Eaſt, is a croſſe of ſtreets, meeting at *Leaden-Hall*, euery way longer, with broad ſpaciouſneſſe, handſome monuments, illuſtrious gates, comely buildings, and admirable markets, then any you can make in *Paris*, or euer ſaw in other city, yea *Conſtantinople* it ſelfe. Concerning multitude of people, if you take *London* meerely as a place compoſed of Marchants, Citizens,

Citizens, and Tradeſ-men, the world neuer had ſuch another: If you conioyne the ſuburbs, *Southwarke*, *Weſtminſter*, S^t^. *Katherines*, and ſuch like, it exceeds *Paris* euen for Inhabitants, or if you will come to vs in a terme time, according to our cuſtome of reſorting together, I hope you may bee encountred either with hands or ſwords, as for *Paris*, you know the better halfe, euen of the indwellers, are Gentle-men, Schollers, Lawyers, and belonging to the Cleargy: the Marchant liuing obſcurely, the Tradeſman penuriouſly, the Craftſ-man in drudgery, and altogether inſolent and rebellious vpon the leaſt diſtaſting, vnaccuſtomed impoſitions, or but affrighted with the alteration of ridiculous ceremonies. But let vs ſearch our compariſon a little further: inſteed of a beaſtly towne and dirty ſtreets, you haue in *London* thoſe that be faire, beautifull, and cleanely kept: inſteed of foggy miſts and clowds: ill aire, flat ſituation, miry ſprings, and a kinde of ſtaining clay, you haue in *London* a ſunne-ſhining and ſerene element for the moſt part, a wholeſome dwelling, ſtately aſcenſion, and delicate proſpect: inſteed of a ſhallow, narrow, and ſometimes dangerous riuer, bringing onely barges and boats with wood, coale, turff, and ſuch countrey prouiſion: you haue at *London* a riuer flowing twenty foot, and full of ſtately ſhips, that flie to vs with marchandize from all the ports of the world, the ſight yeelding aſtoniſhment, and the vſe perpetuall comfort: ſo that letting the vnconſtant reuolutions of worldly felicity aſide, who ſhall oppoſe againſt our nauy, and if wee would deſcend to inferiour roomes, the riuer weſtward matcheth *Paris* euery way, and ſupplieth the city with all commodities, and at eaſier rates: In ſteed of ill fauoured woodden bridges, many times endangered with tempeſts and froſts,

you haue in *London* such a bridge, that without ampliation of particulars, is the admirablest monument, and firmest erected structure in that kinde of the Vniuerse, whether you respect the foundation, with the continuall charge and orderly endeauours to keepe the arches substantiall, or examine the vpper buildings, being so many, and so beautifull houses, that it is a pleasure to beholde them, and a fulnesse of contentment to vnderstand their vses conferred vpon them. Insteed of an olde Bastill and ill-beseeming Arsenall, thrust as it were into an outcast corner of the City, you haue in *London* a building of the greatest antiquity and maiesticall forme, seruing to most vses of any Citadle or Magazin that euer you saw. For the Tower containeth a Kings palace, a Kings prison, a Kings armoury, a Kings mint, a Kings ward-robe, a Kings artilery, and many other worthy offices: so that the Inhabitants within the walls haue a Church, and are a sufficient parish. Insteed of an obscure *Louure*, newly graced with an extraordinary gallery, the onely palace of the King neere *Paris*. In *London* his Maiesty hath many houses, parkes, and places of repose, and in the countries dispersed such a number of state, receipt, and commodity, that I protest I am driuen to amaze, knowing the defects of other places, nor doe I heere stretch my discourse on the tenter-hookes of partiality, or seeme to pull it by the by-strings of selfe-conceit or opinion: but plainely denotate what all true hearted *English-men* can auerre, that to the crowne of our Kingdome are annexed more castles, honors, forrests, parkes, houses of State, and conueniency to retire vnto, from the encombrances of the hurliburly of cities, then any Emperor or King in *Europe* can challenge *propria iure*. Insteed of an old ruinous palace, as they terme their house

of

of Parliament, Hall of Iuſtice, concourſe of Lawyers, or meetings of certaine Tradeſ-men or Milleners, like an Exchange, and as it were *promiſcuè*, confounding all together: we haue in *London* ſuch a *Circo* for Marchants, with an vpper quadrant of ſhops, as muſt needs ſubiect it to forraine enuy, in regard of the delicacy of the building, and ſtatelineſſe in the contriuing. We haue in *London* a ſecond building for the eaſe of the Court, profit of the Artizan, and glory of the city, which for any thing my outward ſence may iudge of, can equall the proudeſt ſtructure of their proudeſt townes, though you ſhould name S^t. *Marks Piazza* in *Venice*, for ſo much building. We haue in *London* a *Guild Hall* for a State-houſe, and *Weſtminſter* for generall cauſes of the Kingdome; two ſuch roomes, that without further diſpute, maketh ſtrangers demand vnanſwerable queſtions, and gently brought to the vnderſtanding particulars, lift vp their hands to heauen and exclaime, O happy *England*! ô happy people! ô happy *London*! and yet I muſt confeſſe, that the hall at *Padoa*, and great counſell-chamber in *Venice*, be roomes of worthy note, and ſufficient contentment. We haue in *London* diuers palaces for reſort of Lawyers & their Clients, & other offices appropriate, all workes rather of oſtentation to our ſelues, then imitation to others. Inſteed of narrow dirty ſtreets, neither gracefull to themſelues, nor beautified with any ornament, wee haue ſpacious, large and comely ſtreets, expoſing diuers workes of peace, charitie, and eſtimation. Inſteed of obſcure Churches, we haue firſt the goodlieſt heap of ſtones in the world, namely *Pauls*; next the curiouſeſt fabricke in *Europe*, namely *Weſtminſter* chapple, and generally all our Churches exceede for beauty, handſomneſſe, and magnificent building, as framed of hard ſtone and

marble, and expoſed with a firme and glorious ſpectacle, as for the *Dons* of *Florence*, S^t. *Marcks* in *Venice*, S^t. *Marcks* in *Millane*, the *Noterdame* at *Paris*, and ſome others in *Germany* (the ſteeple onely at *Strasborough* except, which is denominated *Beautifull*, for the height and handſomneſſe) they are either buildings of bricke, or conceited ſtructures like a fantaſticall bird-cage of a little inlayd or moſaijcke worke, worthy of applauſe from ſuch as reſpect new dainties, and not to bee ouerpaſſed for curious pictures and paintings: where yet by the way you muſt obſerue, that in thoſe daies of ſuperſtition, and particulars of oſtentation, concerning rich hangings, imageries, ſtatues, altar-cloths, roods, reliques, plate, pictures, and ornaments, other Churches and monaſteries of *Europe* come farre ſhort of our glory and Popiſh brauery. Inſteed of Gentle-men on dirty foot-clothes, and women in the miry ſtreets: the one with an idle Lacquey or two; the other with no company of reſpect: wee haue faſhionable attendancy, handſome and comely going, either in Caroſſe, Coatch, or on horſe-backe, and our Ladies and women of reputation, ſildome abroad without an honourable retinue. Inſteed of a confuſion of all ſorts of people together, without diſcouery of qualitie or perſons, as Citizens, Lawyers, Schollers, Gentlemen, religious Prieſts, and Mechanickes, that you can ſcarſe know the one from the other, nor the maſter from the man. In *London* the Citizen liues in the beſt order with very few houſes of Gentle-men interpoſed, and in our ſuburbs, the Nobility haue ſo many and ſtately dwellings, that one ſide of the riuer may compare with the *Gran Canale* of *Venice*. But if you examine their receipt and capacity, *Venice* and all the cities of *Europe* muſt ſubmit to the truth. Nay, in *London* and the places adioyning,

ning, you haue a thouſand ſeuerall houſes, wherein I will lodge a thouſand ſeuerall men with conueniency : match vs now if you can. Inſteed of a poore *Prouoſt* and diſorderly company of Marchants and Tradeſ-men, we haue a *Podeſta* or *Maior*, that keepeth a Princely houſe, wee haue graue Senatours, comely Citizens, ſeuerall Halls, and authorized Corporations, all gouerned by religious Magiſtracy, and made famous by triumphant ſolemnities : ſo that our beſt Gentry are delighted with the ſpectacle, and ſtrangers admire the brauery.

To conclude, if you looke on and in our *London* truly, as it is compoſed of men following trades & occupations, there is not ſuch a city, ſuch a gouernment, ſuch a method of conuerſation, ſuch a vnity of good fellowſhip, ſuch a glaſſe to ſee vnity and beauty in, ſuch a treaſury of wealth, ſuch a ſtore-houſe of all terreſtriall bleſſings vnder the ſunne. If you will view it without at all times, and yet conſider the cuſtomes of keeping our country houſes, you will ſay there are not ſo manie Gentle-men in anie place, nor gathered together to better purpoſe, nor can the varietie of *Paris* bring you into the walks of ſuch pleaſure, with ſo little charge and offence, as *London*. For with vs our riding of horſes, muſique, learning of all Arts and Sciences, dancing, fencing, ſeeing of commedies or interludes, banquets, maſques, mummeries, turnaiments, ſhewes, lotteries, feaſts, ordinarie meetings, and all the particulars of mans inuention to ſatiate delight, are eaſie expences, and a little iudgement with experience, will manage a very meane eſtate to wade through the current of pleaſure, although it runne to voluptuouſneſſe. But if you come to our Court, I hope you finde not ſuch another for ſtately attendants, dutifull ſeruice, plentie of fare, reſort of No-

bles, comelineſſe of Ladies, gallantrie of Gentles, concourſe of people, princely paſtimes, noble entertainment, and all things befitting the Maieſtie of a King, or glorie of a nation: ſo that I may ſay for *London*, as the King of *France* anſwered the Emperors tedious titles with *France*, *France*, *France*, and nothing but *France*: ſo crie I *London*, *London*, *London*, and nothing but *London*, to their proudeſt and all their cities. And thus much for *Paris*: now to *Conſtantinople*.

Conſtantinople deſcribed, and compared with London

What I haue ſaid of *Paris* by way of compariſon, concerning the gouernment and orderly managing the affaires of a citie, I may well conclude againſt *Conſtantinople*: but becauſe this imperiall place looketh with a more maieſticall countenance then other cities, and lifteth vp (as it were) a daring head againſt all contradiction, for her ſuperioritie: I muſt needes penſill out the line of her praiſes at ſome length, and tell you truely, wherein her worthineſſe conſiſteth, and yet may deceiue opinion without true iudgement. *Conſtantinople*, otherwiſe called *Stanbole*, the Beautifull, hath a handſome and formall triangle of a wall, the firſt part whereof reacheth from the ſeuen towers (which is a place for ſuppliment of a priſon, a treaſurie, and ward-robe) vnto the *Seralio*, ſome three Engliſh mile. The ſecond from the *Seralio* to *Porta del Fieume*, a little more and both toward the ſea, which runneth one way betweene *Aſia* and *Europe* into the *Euxinum*, and another way to encounter a pretty freſh water riuer, beyond the North of *Pera*. And the third ouerlooketh the fields of *Thracia*, with a greater compaſſe and ſtrength, becauſe it is a double wall, and openeth three or foure gates, as *Andrinople*, *Gratianople*, the Tower gate, &c. into the countrey, which flouriſhed when *Pauſanias* was contented with the title

title of Duke and Captaine of the *Spartanes*, and built this wonderfull towne by the name of *Bizantium*, in honour of his father *Bize*, who was Admirall of the Grecian Nauy, when *Thebes*, and other cities ſtroue for ſuperiority. The wal is orderly beautified with ſquare towers of hard ſtone, whoſe equall diſtance makes a reaſonable ſhew, but that it reſembles a painted Curtezan of outward good becomming, yet within full of corruption and danger. For concerning the ſtreets, citizens, houſes, or order of a well compacted Common-wealth, it retaineth nothing comming neere our *London*, or happineſſe. The ſituation is yet a ſtately aſcent from the ſea, as if it had a pride to mocke at the ſwelling of any tempeſt: and embolden the Marchant with the ſecurity of the *Sacra Porta*, being indeede the goodlieſt habour in the world, twenty fathom deep cloſe to the ſhores of two cities. Thus it containeth ten Engliſh mile in circumference, hauing no ſuburbs, and ſhewing much waſte ground in the vnfrequented places toward the land, eſpecially where the Baſhawes houſes are ſequeſtred from the hurliburly of the Tradeſ-man.

The *Seralia* is the palace of the *Gran Signeur*, yet is a name appropriate to diuers ſequeſtred places, wherein his women are detained, and hath queſtionleſſe the deriuation from our Latin word *Sera*, or locked vp: it is a receptacle for diuers thouſands, encloſing as much ground, as S^t. *Iames* parke. For the courts are very large, with ſeuerall guards of *Ianizaries*, according to the neceſſity of the times, or neerneſſe to the Emperours perſon. The gardens ſpacious, with embattelled walls, ſtored with artillery, the gates moſt of them iron, kept by *Capegies*: the buildings are many and ſtately, bearing in their front certaine *Dewana's* or open hals, which haue traueſſes of Perſian ſtuffe, and *Why Seralio*

are roomes of great receipt, wherein the officers of the palace ſit in open view at their feaſts and diet. The banquetting-houſes, wherein his concubines and boyes are aparted from the court hurliburly, expoſe diuers manner of ſtructures, and ſeeme indeede ſeuerall palaces, amongſt whom there is one called a *Caska* without the wall of the *Seralio* cloſe to the ſea-ſide where hee accuſtometh to take his gally, of the delicateſt and richeſt preſence, that euer I beheld: for it is a quadrant of ſeuen arches on a ſide cloyſter wiſe, like the *Rialto* walke in *Venice*, in the midſt riſeth a core of three or foure roomes with chimnies, whoſe mantell trees are of ſiluer, the windowes curiouſly glazed, & beſides protected with an iron grate all guilt ouer moſt glorioufly: the whole frame ſo ſet with opals, rubies, emeralds, burniſht with golde, painted with flowers, and graced with inlayed worke of porphery, marble, iet, iaſper, and delicate ſtones, that I am perſwaded there is not ſuch a bird cage in the world. Vnder the walls are ſtables for ſea horſes called *Hippopotami*, which is a monſtrous beaſt taken in *Nilus*, Elephants, Tygres, and Dolphines: ſometimes they haue Crocadiles and Rhinoceros: within are Roebuckes, white Partridges, and Turtles, the bird of *Arabia*, and many beaſts and fowles of *Affrica* and *India*. The walkes are ſhaded with Cypres, Cedars, Turpentine, and trees which wee onely know by their names, amongſt which, ſuch as affoord ſuſtenance, are called figs, almonds, oliues, pomegranets, limons, orenges, and ſuch like: but it ſhould ſeeme, they are heere as it were enforced, and kept in order with extraordinary diligence: for the ſunne kiſſeth them not with that freuency, as may make them large, or ripen in their proper kindes.

The city is very populous toward the harbour, the *Beſeſteine*,

Seſteine, Baſhawes houſes, Moſques, conduits, tombs and monuments, open as it were a ſtore-houſe of magnificent workes: yet when I read, that *Conſtantine* vnplumed *Rome*, and as it were robbed all the world, making this place acceſſary to the theft, and cannot finde the particulars in mine inuentory, I maruell who hath either dared to purloine them, or preſumed to ruinate and deface them. For the cheefeſt ſtructures and monuments are now the great *Seralio*, the leſſer *Seralio's*, the ſeuen towres, the double wall, diuers Baſhawes houſes, before ſome of which are ſpacious quadrants graced with antiquities, recording the ancient manner of turnaiments, when the *Greekes* flouriſhed: the Moſques or Temples, amongſt whom the *Sophia*, *Solimana* and *Amorata*, are indeed heaps of oſtentation and fabricks of great delight, the place called *Iobs* tombe, ſequeſtred for the buriall of the Emperours children, who are commonly all ſtrangled on the day of his elder ſonnes inauguration by *Mutes*, and then encloſed in coffins of Cypres, and ſo receiued by the *Muſti* into chapples conſecrated for that purpoſe; the Patriarcks houſe; certaine *Balnea's*; *Aqua ductus*; *Conſtantines* palace; and the Towers on the wall. To theſe you may adde the *Beſeſteine*, a place like our Exchange, for varietie of marchandize, market of virgins, ſelling of ſlaues, and the vaults vnder ground fenced with iron gates to ſecure their treaſure, which eſpecially belongeth to the *Iewes*, who farme the office of *Dacij* or cuſtomes, and are (as it were) the *Turkes* receiuers, ſo that theſe places muſt needes bee ſtrongly guarded, both to preuent the furie of the *Ianizaries*, who are very irregular in their tumults, and the extremity of fire and earth-quakes, to whoſe violence the Citie is many times ſubiect.

The

The next diuiſion is of *Galata*, a city ouer againſt it diuided onely by ſea, no broader heere then our *Tamiſis*, of great antiquity, walled about, and retaining a particular name and renowne, for holding out a yeere and better, after *Conſtantinople* was ſurprized: it ſtandeth likewiſe vp a hill, and equals it both for beaſtlineſſe, confuſion, and vncomely ſtreets and houſes: heere liue many *Greekes*, and the *Francks*, as they terme the Papiſts (of what nation ſoeuer) haue a Church by permiſſion; the Curtezan likewiſe liueth at ſome liberty; yet is it death for any Chriſtian to lie with a Turkiſh woman or Iew.

The third part of this great city comprehendeth the vine of *Pera*, which is a huge ſuburbs, compaſſing *Galata* round about, a place of quiet dwelling, good aire, and pleaſant gardens: yet in regard the many thouſand tombs of *Turkes* (for you muſt know, that neither *Turke*, *Iew*, nor *Chriſtian*, interre any corps in their Moſques or city, except they build a chapple of purpoſe, or haue the priuiledge of the Franck Church) fill vp a great quantity of ground, with diſordered, confuſed noyſome, and fearefull graues. On the one ſide toward the north-eaſt, you haue an Arſenall for gallies, a little beyond, a handſome Seralio, & ſomwhat further a pretty freſh water riuer, as if they lay in ſequence, by whoſe banks are certaine houſes erected of purpoſe, for the pleaſure & repoſednes of ſpeciall Baſhawes. On the other ſide toward the ſouth-weſt, the office of artilery called *Tapinaw*, inuiteth you to the view of ſuch ordnance and munition, that for number, greatneſſe, and vſe, ſurmount any one city of *Europe*: you haue likewiſe another Seralio, and in theſe ſuburbs are reſident the *Engliſh*, *French*, and *Venetian* Ambaſſadours: as for the *Perſian*, Emperours of *Germany*, and *Polacks*, they liued

liued in the great city, and ſometimes viſited one another, as either neceſſitie of buſineſſe, or pleaſure of inuitation affoorded.

The laſt quarter of this diuiſion affoordeth the obiect of a towne in *Aſia* called *Scidcron*, or *Scideret*, betweene which and *Conſtantinople*, the ſea runneth 20. Engliſh mile in length, and onely two in bredth, as farre as *Pompey's* pillar and the blacke Tower, reſembling a lace fringed with ſpangles and purles: for the Baſhawes and Chawſes houſes, ſo ſtand on both ſides, as if they were made to anſwer a proportion of handſomneſſe: but when time and a daies trauell hath taken away the pleaſure of this ſpectacle, then fall you into a larger gulph, once called *Euxinum mare*, now the blacke ſea, extending a thouſand mile, as farre as *Trebiſond*: on the farther ſhore of the continent now called *Ruſſia*, is ſhouldred vp cloſe *Mæotis Palus*; into which the great riuer of *Tanais* ſendeth his ſtreames, as if a meſſenger of glad tydings and buſineſſe ſhould haſten to diſcharge his duty. Thus I confeſſe, if on the towers of the *Amorata*, or battlements of the *Sophia*, you beheld all at once, as it were one vnited body, it would equall, if not ſurpaſſe *London*, for ſpaciouſneſſe of grounds, ſome monuments, and diuers palaces and houſes: but yet come no way neere my ſatisfaction, as being defectiue in many things, which I ſuppoſed to excell in it, & deficient in all things, wherin a happy countrey ſupplieth the wants of her enhabitants. For heere is neither good lodging, proportionable fare, free recourſe, gracious entertainment, true religion, ſecure abiding, allowable pleaſure, orderly gouernment, or any thing wherein a noble city is made glorious indeed: nor is it ſo populous as report hath buſied vs, but *fama malum*, and it may be, the plague hauing conſumed 80000. and the

the army of 200000. deducted, diminished somewhat the glory, & left the rest of the people to enioy more freedome. And thus much for *Constantinople*. Now a word or two for *Venice*.

Venice described, and compared with London

Venice I confesse is both rare in situation, and wonderfull for gouernment, as cementing together diuers Ilands with small bridges, and not trusting their liberty either into the hands of one Prince, or iudgement of inferiour persons. Thus hath the Duke but a binding voyce, and the sword is carried before the Senate: thus is nothing done without the consent of the Nobility, who are very neere 1500. in number, and the tradesman is in no sort admitted amongst them, till either he purchase the freedome, or deserue it by some heroicke imployment; therefore they doe them wrong, that call the *Venetians* marchants. For though some of them haue a traffique at sea: yet doe the better sort of the Nobility scorne to trade for profit, and those which are aduenturers, are either newly raised houses, or licensed by the state for speciall purposes: but howsoeuer, hee leaues the managing of affaires to inferiours, and the drudging (as we say) for money, either to the Iew as an Vsurer; or to common banke for the good of the city; or to the Shop-keeper, for the entertaining the concourse of people, sitting at home in ease, and going abroad for some variety of delight, as the true Gentle-men of *Naples* and *Millane* accustome, who suppose nothing worthy, which sauours of curbing liberty, and tying them to seruile attendance. But yet in all this, so farre short of our *London*, as a dumb painted statua of a liuing substance. For neither are the Noble-men permitted the eminency of other nations, nor patible of such degrees, as our greatnesse looketh vpon one another withall: nor can the Marchant

equall

equall the twentieth part of our compariſon for number: nor in that which they boaſt of, which is wealth, can they generally match our *Londoners*: as for the Tradeſ-man and Shop-keepers, as I ſayd before, neither for order, gouernment, libertie of meeting, diet, purchaſing of land, delicate furniture, and all the particulars whereby a city is made famous, worthy, or wealthy: onely ſome few houſes haue a handſome ſhew of comelineſſe, and (according to the cuſtome of their ſtone-buildings) ſeeme pretty piles for the receipt of a ſmall company. But where are their fiue hundred ſhips at ſea; when all *Venice* hath not aboue thirty marchant men, and ten galleaſſes; onely they boaſt of three hundred gallies, according to the cuſtome of *Nauall* encounters in the *Leuant*? where are their voyages and ſetled aboad in all the harbours in the world? where are their large and braue ſtreets, antique monuments, when their city is ſcarſe eight hundred yeere old, glorious gates, magnificent ſtructures to lodge Princes and all their retinue, houſes of entertainment for trauellers and ſtrangers, ſuch as our Tauernes and Inns? where are their conduits and good waters? where are their fields and pleaſant walkes? where are their exerciſes and heroike paſtimes? where are their triumphant ſhewes and magnificent ſpectacles, with infinite other particulars, wherein they muſt yeeld, if *London* had no other Commander then the Maior and Senatours? after this manner could I runne into *Affrick*, and fetch *Cayro*; into *Ruſſia*, for *Mosko*; into *Poland*, for *Craccow*; into *Germany*, for *Auguſta*, or *Norremberg*; into *Bohemia*, for *Prage*; into *Auſtria*, for *Vienna*; into *Spaine*, for *Leon*, or *Madrid*; into *Portugall*, for *Lisbone*; and ſo in all the reſt: but if they were brought before the barre of compariſon, they might bee quickly arraigned of

preſumption,

preſumption for contending with our *London* in any of thoſe things, wherein a city looketh vp with a iuſtifiable countenance, to ſhew her comelineſſe, beauty, glory, brauery or antiquity. But ſee what it is to embolden a forward man; I am not yet ſatisfied, vntill I tell you diuers ſtranger things, and ſo open the encloſures of knowledge, that you ſhall enfeoff her with many excellencies, wherin our *England* is truely imparadized before all nations.

CHAP. XVIII.

Diuers particulars wherein ENGLAND *excelleth other Kingdomes, and firſt in* RELIGION.

Common places againſt idolatry: yea the vaine ereCting of images.

WE will begin with the bleſſing of all bleſſings, and as the *Logicians* ſay, *Cauſa ſine qua non*, which is RELIGION, or the true worſhipping of God, and to bee found amongſt vs, or no where in the world: For I hope without further diſputing, as I haue ſpoken elſe where, wee will exclude euen out of our thoughts, heathenish prophanation, and the filthineſſe of idolatry, againſt which the ſharpeſt arrowes of Gods quiuer are darted, and the Prophets ſound out his iudgement, as terribly, as the Angels the trumpets to ſummon the inhabitants of the earth againſt the day of doome. But becauſe the Deuill before the generall diſſolution muſt appeare like an Angell of light, and hath taught vs cunning to deceiue our owne ſoules with falſe interpretations

tions of ſcripture, with the impoſtures of æquiuocation, with adding and diminiſhing to and from the booke of life, to which moſt formidable curſes are belonging, with quite extinguiſhing the ſecond commandement, & other dangerous pollutions infecting the Churches of *Europe*: I thought it not amiſſe both to diſcouer the enormities of the 1. Greeke, and 2. Latine ſuperſtition, and muſter together ſome pretty forces out of Gods campe againſt the 3. pride of the Popiſh Clergy: 4. the worlds vilipending the true Saints of God: 5. and that deceiuable worſhipping of images vnder a couert praying to the Saints, vpon a ſuppoſition of being our Mediators in heauen: of all which in order, and firſt againſt idolatry.

When *Rahel* ſtole her fathers idols, there was much adoe in the ſearch, and *Laban* would faine haue pickt a quarrell with *Iacob*: but God foreſeeing the wretchednes of his minde, preuented the miſchiefe, and laughed mans invention to ſcorne, euen before the Law was eſtabliſhed: But preſently ſo ſoone as the LORD had preſcribed them, what to relie vpon, euen twiſe in one chapter the gods of ſiluer and gold were forbidden, and a ſentence pronounced, that hee which offred vnto any gods ſaue vnto the LORD ſhould be ſlaine: wherevpon by a diuine inſpiration, *Iacob* reformed his houſhold by putting away the idols, termed in ſcripture, clenſing, purging, and pleaſing of God. If you come forward to *Moſes* gouernment: neuer any temptation traduced him for impatience, being the meekeſt man on earth, as at the making the golden calfe in *Horeb*, and the folly of *Aaron*, which brought 3000 men to deſtruction: but looke a little further, and all fellowſhip with Idolaters is forbid-

den;

den; and whereas the wickednes of mans inuention had so farre enlarged it selfe, as to terrifie one another with the mischiefe wrought by Deuils, imposturing them yet withall by a cunning art of pacification in offering sacrifices, and vowes to that purpose, God interdicted the same, and *Moses* flatly prohibited such abomination: yea in the 20 of *Leuiticus* it was absolute death to offer their children vnto *Moloch*, meaning any kinde of idoll: nay more, such was the ielousie of Gods honor from the beginning, that it was losse of life to blaspheme the name of the liuing, mighty, and onely true God.

In the 26 of *Leuiticus* idolatry is forbidden againe, and the very making of images reputed an vnanswerable sinne; and because the policie of man should be quite defeated, the eternall prouidence is contented to yeeld reasons for the same in the 4 of *Deuteronomie* 15: yea such sufficient reasons, that we may conclude them positiue lawes to all Nations. First in the third verse, to preuent their destruction, lest they might vtterly perish, as they did, because of *Baal Peor*. Secondly, because it was wisdome and vnderstanding, wherein the naturall man delighted, to keepe the ordinance of God, vers. 6. Thirdly, because the Lord had done more for them in their deliuerances, than for other Nations, v. 7. Fourthly, because the lawes of God were better, more vpright, and had a fuller iustice in them than the lawes of other Nations, v. 8. Fiftly, because they saw no image in that day, wherein the Lord spake vnto them in *Horeb*, and out of the fire, v. 15. Sixthly, because we must not worship either sunne, or moone, and starres, which are most glorious; therefore much lesse the inferior creatures, much lesse idols and images the worke of mens hands: *Argu-*

Reasons why we should not commit idolatry.

mentum

mentum à fortiori, or *à maiore ad minus*, v. 19. Seuenthly, becauſe God was angry with *Moſes* for ſpeaking in their behalfe, when they had worſhipped the golden calfe in *Horeb*, and puniſhed him for their ſakes, with debarring him from entring into the land of *Canaan*, v. 21. Eightly, and laſt of all, becauſe they might be bleſſed in performing the will of God, whom they knew to be the onely true God, v. 35. Wherevpon when the Iewes were to take poſſeſſion of the land of the Gentiles, although it might be intended, that there could not be wrought an vtter extirpation at the firſt; yet did the ſpirit of God couenant with them, that they ſhould not be at atonement with their abominations, but deſtroy their idols vtterly: yea a litle further, the very places where the idols were to be erected are to be abandoned, as if he ſhould then ſay, I will be worſhipped, as I command, and not as mans fancy deludeth, wherevpon followed that great curſe againſt the inticers, and ſeducers to idolatry, and the Magiſtrates had a ſtrict commandement to preuent the planting of groues and trees, the very nurſes of heatheniſh invention, and to hinder the occaſions of ſolitarie ſequeſtration, whereby were practiſed *Diabolicall* arts, *Pithoniſticall* incantations, *Cabaliſticall* ſecrets, *Hieroglyphicall* repreſentations, impoſturing deuiſes, and all dangerous ſacrifices belonging to the formall perfecting the ſame.

This that is alleaged might be ſufficient to vnderſtanding men to affright them from affecting either idoll, image, or church-painting: But I will goe a litle further, and wade in the foord of this ſwelling ſtreame, which from the ſprings of the Prophets ouerflow the fields of all countries: but how? euen by ſhouldring aſide the proud caſt-vp-banks of oppoſition, and threatning Gods vengeance

ance againſt ſuch as dare perpetrate ſuch illicit actions. So that if I ſtore this diſcourſe with ſome collected abſtracts, intimating nothing from enuy, or malice againſt the greatnes and wealth of other Kingdomes, which are Idolaters, I hope we ſhall thereby auoide in our ſelues the leaſt ſauouring of thoſe monſtrous cuſtomes of *India*, *China*, or other dangerous Kingdomes, and adulterate excuſes of miſled Chriſtians, who thus farre agree with the groſſeſt idolaters, that their images are but repreſentations of more excellent ſpirits, and no man is ſo ſenſeleſſe to kneele to, or adore the dumbe and dead things, but onely to reſuſcitate our ſtupide memories, either of God, or his Saints, in regard the nature of man is ſo ſlender of it ſelfe, and the condition of the Diety ſo gentle to giue way to any thing, which may further the adoration of his glory, and the confirmation of our ſaluation: in both which how groſſe and palpably they abuſe the great and wiſe God, and deceiue ignorant and ſimple men, ſhall here appeare.

The fooliſh excuſe of Idolaters.

In the 17. of *Deuteronomie* there is as it were a ſolemne queſt of enquiry againſt the peruerters of true religion in this kinde, and the concluſion tendeth to the puniſhment of ſtoning to death; and becauſe we ſhould haue no ſtarting hole or tricke to deceiue our ſelues, God is contented in the 28 to eſtabliſh to his people a contract of bleſſing, and curſing, all tending to diſcouer the vſes and reaſons of either: following it ſo farre, that he plainely nameth idolatry, or if you will, erecting of images, for any cauſe to exaſperate his diſpleaſure, that plagues, puniſhment, and vtter extirpation muſt follow: to which end and purpoſe *Ioſua's* exhortation for the worſhipping the onely, true, and wiſe God, and after his owne onely, true, and

wiſe

wiſe way, was ſo enlarged, commended, and applauded after his ſo many and great victories, and eſtabliſhed quietnes. How neere to vtter deſtruction, and deſolation, were the *Iſraelites* in the time of the IVDGES, when the Angell rebuked the people for liuing wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, and ſeruing *Baalam*, wherevpon followed a caſting them away by God, and the hands of *Midian* fettred them in chaines ſeuen yeere: nor could the Princes of *Iuda* deliuer them, although *Gedeon* began well, and ſet vp preuailing on his ſtrongeſt legs, to ſtand vpright for their behoofe. But what followed? He and all his houſe fell into the pit of deſtruction: and wherefore? for making an ephod, wherein hee preſumed yet to doe well; but it was the ſtep and ſtaire of idolatry, and that the cauſe of a following vengeance; then if you looke into *Micahs* ſtory, you ſhall finde that euery man did what was good in his owne eyes, whereby enſued murthers, rapes, robberies, and ſuch like intolerable enormities, all hauing their current from this ſpring, that his mother made him images of ſiluer, and he conſented to the wicked worke. If you ouerlooke the ſtory of *Sampſon*, howeuer hee loſt his ſtrength, and was inflicted with a ſeuere puniſhment, of being bereaued of his ſight, and diſgracefull captiuity; yet you ſaw, as the Eagle caſts her bill to renew her youth, for the puniſhment of Idolaters, God raiſed vp another wall of fortification, and when his vigour was reſtored, he pulled downe the prophane temple vpon the heads of two thouſand ſoules: when the *Philiſtins* brought the arke of God into the houſe of *Dagon*, the Idoll fell downe before it, and the men of *Aſhdod* were plagued for abuſing the ſame. Did not *Salomon* reioyce in all worldly felicity, and was not the mantle of pleaſure and happineſſe ſpred be-

fore him? vntill he fell to idolatry, then did his priuate enemies caſt it out of ſight, and God diuided ten Tribes from his ſonne, which was a ſtrange diſparity, conſidering his father built the Temple, conſecrated the ſame, and bleſſed the people. Wherein was God ſo offended with *Ieroboam*, that he made him the capitall authour of the ſins of *Iſrael?* but by reaſon of his golden calues, the puniſhment whereof was thus farre extended; His ſonne died, his hand was dried vp with leproſie, the ſeduced Prophet was killed by a Lyon, and the ſame *Abiah* that made him King, confirmed the extirpation of his family, and for all his wife went to delude him, yet ſhe heard the iudgement of terrour, which ſhe could not preuent. In the ſtory of *Ahab*, what was the cauſe of ſo many troubles in *Iſrael*, tyranny in the Common-wealth, murthering of Gods Prophets, vſurpation of other mens inheritances, wickedneſſe of *Iezabel*, witchcrafts, whoredomes, and in the end a generall defection from his obedience, and coniuration againſt his houſe, was it not idolatry? wherupon followed the ſlaughter of the King, the caſting the Queene out of a window, the killing of *Baals* Prophets, firſt by *Eliah*, then by *Iehu*, and an vtter confuſion in *Iuda* and *Iſrael*.

Wherein was *Iehoiada* ſo acceptable to God, as when he deſtroyed the altars of *Baal*, and layd his images on a heape? looke amongſt all the Kings of *Iuda*, or *Iſrael*; and whereas you finde ſome of them murthered, ſome of them depoſed, ſome of them taken away in the pride of their yeeres, ſome of them lepers, and ſome of them carried into captiuity: it was all by reaſon of idolatry, & transfounding the adoration of the onely true God, with the infectious leproſie of mens traditions: thus *Azariah* of *Iuda* became a Leper, *Zacharia* of *Iſrael* was ſlaine by *Shallum*,

Shallum

Shallum by *Menahem*, and *Menahem* purchaſed his peace of *Aſſyria* by money. The wicked idolatry of *Ahas*, and that horrible conſecration of his ſonne in fire, was a motiue of trouble and deſolation to all *Ieruſalem*. *Hoſea* King of *Iſrael* was enſnared, and he and his realme caught in the net of Aſſyrian policy, by reaſon of their confidence in Idols, & that euery one worſhipped the God of his nation, contrary to *Moſes* Law; but what enſued? curſes, plagues, vtter deſolateneſſe, adumbration of the ſunne-ſhine of heauenly fauours, and when they preſumed of well-doing, in making a hotchpotch of religion in *Samaria*, the Lyons of the forreſt came into the city, and deuoured both Prieſts and people.

When *Manaſſes* reſtored idolatry, giuing life to filthy prophanation, which viper-like abuſed the curteſie of him which warmed her, and ſtung him to death. I will bring (ſayes God) an euill vpon *Iuda* and *Ieruſalem*, that who heareth of it, both his eares ſhall tingle, & I will ſtretch ouer *Ieruſalem* the line of *Samaria*, and the plummet of the houſe of *Ahab*, and I will wipe *Ieruſalem*, as a man wipeth a diſh, and turne it vpſide downe: ſo *Ammon* was ſlaine by his ſeruants, and the poyſon of idolatry that had choaked the people of God with the dreggs of abomination, made *Iuda* ſo vlcerous and deformed, that God would not know his owne handyworke, but ſuffered them to be led into captiuity, and brought into the ſchoole of tyrannous correction.

Looke ouer all the propheſie of *Eſay*, where the deſolation of *Ieruſalem* is denounced, where the *Medes* and *Perſians* ſhall deſtroy *Babel*, where *Moab* muſt looke for an ouerthrow, where *Damaſcus* and *Ephraim* muſt come to ruine, where the Ægyptians muſt be diſlocated by the Aſſy-

rians, where *Æthiopia*, *Idumea*, and *Arabia* must grone vnder affliction, where *Tyrus* must feele the yoke of subiection, and all superbous Monarchies come to ruine: and you shall finde that idolatry is the cause, and principall motiue of Gods wrath against them. nor desisteth he so, but exemplifieth at large, how the full cup of Gods vengeance floweth ouer for following the traditions of men: nay more, certaine curses are exaggerated against such, as either adhere to mans assistance, or are seduced with worldly vanity, and in the 41. chapter, you shall finde an ironicall derision of the Inhabitants of the Ilands, for making of images, and such like bestiall traducements, especially for extenuating the power of God, by introducing the inuentions of man, and mingling worldly deuices with true religion, concluding in the 43. that there is no God but one, nor any worshipping of him, but in spirit and holinesse of life.

Looke into the prophesie of *Ieremy*, and all his Lamentations, and you shall find, why the *Iewes* were destroyed, why compared to a disobedient woman to her husband, why reprehended for crying out the temple, the temple, and relying vpon the outward ceremonies, why exprobrated for following strange Gods, after the custome of their fathers, why threatned with such plagues, as sauoured of bitternesse & poysoning their outward prosperity, cheefly for idolatry, as more especially 22. Then followeth the word of God, like the voice of a cryer in the wildernesse, against *Ægypt*, the *Philistins*, *Moabites*, *Ammonites*, *Idumea*, *Damascus*, *Kedar*, and *Elam*, all in one chapter: nor is it a bare angrie vehemencie; but illustred with many excellent comparisons, not desisting till he leaue *Babylon* flat on the ground, yeelding reasons for her desolation, because the

nations

nations of the world were made drunke with the carowſes out of that golden cup, which ſhee repreſented out of the Lords hand, and all to ſhew the vanitie and wickedneſſe of idolaters.

Ezekiels viſions were moſt againſt *Iſrael*, and his mouth opened the fearefull indignation of the Lord againſt *Ieruſalem*, becauſe their altars were erected to ſtrange Gods, and that they made images of the ſunne, to pollute their ſoules worſe then the carrion of a dunghill: then proceedeth he againſt them with perſonating names, calling *Samaria* and *Ieruſalem*, *Aholah* and *Oholibah*: the end onely to diſcouer their idolatry, and intimating Gods wrath for their notorious wandring from the true path of knowledge, inſomuch that from the parable of a ſeething pot, *Iuda's* deſtruction is threatned: yet for all this, God will not condeſcend to any treatiſe of pacification, vntil all the nations round about, namely *Edom*, *Moab*, *Ægypt*, *Chaldea*, *Tyrus*, *Sidon*, *Gog*, and *Magog*, taſte the bitterneſſe of the ſame fruit, corrupted and made irkſome by the ſame tranſgreſſions.

Was not the adoration of *Nebuchadnezzars* ſtatua of golde, a ſtrange and notable worke of God againſt Idolaters? and the hiſtory of the Kings humiliation, an inſtance of terrour and reuenge againſt the pride and ambition of man? was not *Baltaſſars* tragedy and example of admiration? and would a man deſire a better warning to auoyde the puniſhment of idolatry, and blaſpheming the true God? did not *Daniels* miraculous deliuery from the Lyons ſtrike the Heathen with amazement? and brought confuſion amongſt the imaginary vanities: ſo that *Darius* himſelfe diſclaimed the worſhip of the ſunne and fire, according to the ancient manner of the *Perſians*, and proclaimed

claimed exaltation of the eternall Deity indeede.

Doth not *Hoſea* threaten the people, becauſe of idolatry, and makes *Ieruſalem* worſe then an harlot, telling of the ſwift comming of their enemies, by the compariſon of an Eagle, reſembling the Iewes to an empty vineyard, an heart diuided in twaine, and concluding, that her ſorrowes ſhall be like the trauell of a woman in childe-bearing, becauſe of their going a whoring after falſe Gods, or if you will, counterfet Idols, and colourable images, being no other, nor other waies vſed, then now the Church of *Rome* accuſtometh, by preuaricating true religion, by calling them the bookes of the Laity, by excuſing them with an honourable remembrance of the Saints deceaſed, by corrupting them with filthy painting, and the art of the craftſman, and by a diabolicall erecting them, as if they had life and motion.

Romiſh Idols.

Doth not *Amos* (as if a man ſhould runne a race for a reward) paſſe from one countrey, city, and perſon to another, with propheſies and threatnings againſt *Moab*, *Iuda*, *Iſrael*, the Gouernours of *Samaria*, and the Princes of the Tribes, adding withall the famine of the word of God, for their abuſing true religion, and teaching and practizing a doctrine which God neuer preſcribed, nor had any thought correſpondent.

Was not *Michahs* voice raiſed higher and higher againſt *Iuda* and *Iſrael*, onely for idolatrie? and did not *Zephaniah* tremble at the diſobedience of the Iewes? foretelling their deſtruction, by reaſon of their corruption and abomination of Idols. Looke *Zechariah* cleane ouer, and where the Iewes are affrighted with the exclamation of wants, famin, and ouerthrowes, his warrant proceedeth from this occaſion, that the altars of incenſe ſmoake vp a pace, but ſtinke before

before the throne of God, ſending their vapours backe againe, to choake the Inhabitants of the earth. All *Malachies* complaints are againſt the Prieſts and Seducers of the people, who not onely were wicked themſelues, but permitted the reſt to be polluted with idolatry. There is ſcarſe one chapter in the booke of wiſdome, which doth not penſill out the groſſe and palpable running a whoring after the ridiculous adoration of images. To conclude, our Sauiour, the Euangeliſts and Apoſtles preach, that the true worſhipping of God conſiſteth in ſpirituall deuotion, not worldly or carnall circumſtances, and inueigh againſt nothing more then mens traditions, the obſeruing the outward letter, the adhering to ceremonies, and with *Martha* leauing the moſt needefull thing to bee encombred with worldly vanities and beaſtly corruptions, to which if you adde that excellent reuelation, it is a plaine diſcouery of *Antechriſt*, and how the weſterne Churches ſhould be infected with the contagious diſeaſes of trumperies, idolatry, and diuelliſh interpretation of Scriptures, I durſt ſay a Iewiſh contradiction of the truth, and Apoſtate falling from the maine building of Gods Church. And thus much for Idolatry in generall.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Certaine particulars concerning the Greeke CHVRCH.

Wherein the Greeke Church is erre from true religion.



Ome define religion, and indeede moſt truely, thus: *Religio eſt vera cultura Dei*, and then I referre you to *Monſier de Pleſsis* diſcourſe, wherein he proueth with ſufficiencie, that all the cuſtomes of the world concerning diuine adoration come ſhort of Chriſtianity: but if you will conuert it thus: *Religio eſt cultura veri Dei*, then may you both diuide, ſubdiuide, and diuide againe, allowing of three Religions; the Iewes, Chriſtians, and Mahumetans, all maintaining the omnipotency of God, and pretending obedience toward the high Creator of all things. But becauſe we hope for our eſtabliſhed ſaluation in the merits and mercies of Ieſus Chriſt, and know, that the excellency of the Trinity is deſcribed in the old Teſtament, when God ſaid, *Let vs make man*, when the great King ſaw the image of one like the ſonne of man in the furnace, when *Iob* knew that his Redeemer liued, & when the myſterie of the Trinitie is reueiled in many places: let vs leaue the vanitie of the Heathen with their obſtinacie, the abomination of Idolaters with their groſſe abuſes, the antiquity of the Iewes with their ſtiffneckedneſſe, the innouation of the Mahumetans with their errors and impoſſibilities, and be onely proud of our liuery of Chriſtians. But now we muſt ſubdiuide againe, and ſay, that amongſt

mongſt Chriſtians there is a tripartite ſeparation. For the Greeke Church runneth one way with the title of Eaſt: the Latine Church rangeth another way with the denomination of Weſt: and the reformed Church ſpreadeth a modeſt glory with the liberty of Proteſtants.

Concerning the Greeke Church I will be bold to tell you, that I haue heard ſome of their Protopapans and Archimandritans maintaine their greatneſſe, precedency, and trueneſſe of Religion before the Latine, and thus they aſſume the defence. For greatneſſe it containeth moſt parts of *Armenia*, *Georgia*, *Mengrelia* neere the *Caſpian*, many places in *Natolia*, or *Aſia minor*, the Countries of *Æthiopia* in *Affricke*, which may equall them of the Weſt *Indies*, of whom the Pope doth now boaſt ſo much: In *Europe* all *Grecia*: many great Ilands (except ſuch as are diuerted Papiſts, incurring the ſcandall of Heretickes) *Muſcouia* or *Ruſſia*: ſome parts of *Poland*, *Lithuania*, *Bogdonia*, and the ſhores of the *Euxinum*, much more ground, then the Pope can challenge, where he is the moſt offenſiue Vſurper. *The greatneſſe of the Greeke Church.*

For Precedency it claimeth likewiſe the prerogatiue, both waies: Firſt, by priority, in regard they were firſt Chriſtians, and the Apoſtles planted Churches amongſt them, before either *Paul* preached at *Rome*, or *Linus* was appointed Byſhoppe. Secondly, by authority, as by tranſlation of the Empire, from whence *Rome* challengeth hers: For when there was no ſuch ambition thought vpon *Iohn Patriarch* of *Conſtantinople*, vſurped the title of vniuerſall Byſhoppe, and practiſed the ſupremacy ouer all other Churchmen, by reaſon the Emperour *Conſtantine* had ſo enobled and enabled the great Citie, where hee would haue the Byſhoppe to be principall in regard of the maieſty *The precedency of the Greeke Church.*

maiesty of his person and the brauery of the place, and therefore not onely graced him with the elated title of Patriarch, but inuested him with many roialties, and pallaces, and temporall iurisdictions, to which the Byshoppe of *Rome* did then intercede, interposing a negatiue euen against the very title, disprouing it as Antichristian, and traduced *Iohn* the Patriarch, as a wicked and malicious man for practising such ostentation: nor desisted he so, but writ whole volumes of letters tending to a manner of defamation: some entreating him to disclaime such elation of heart: some disalowing the presumption, as exorbitant in a Byshoppe, who should rather imitate the humilitie of Christ: some thundring the cursed prediction of Antichrist by such apostacy, and all of them disswading the true Ministers of Gods word from poysoning their preciously redeemed soules with the venome of pride, and vaine-glory: then followed the fearefull history of *Nauclerus* a strong papisticall writer, on whom they lay the imputation of a fable: But he saies plainely, that that very instant, in which *Constantine* the great enfeoffed the Church with temporary lands, and sumptuous edifices, the heauens seemed to frowne, the aire was thickned with a cloude, the earth troubled with a tempest, and after great thunder and lightning, a voice was heard; now is poyson throwne into the pure streame of Gods truth. Vpon this the matter was a while respited with a grant only of sitting downe first at generall Councells, naming in Commissions, and the binding voice in equality of censuring; all which, if they were priuiledges, enlarged first the precedency of the Patriarch of *Constantinople*.

Gregory surnamed the Great.

Nauclerus.

Afterward, when the sinnes of the Empire, like a fluent streame ouer-spread the bankes of his enclosures, and that God

God determined the vtter ſubuerſion of all: two wicked men contriued the moſt lamentable deſolation, both of the gouernment of the Empire, & religion of the Church, which were *Phocas* and *Bonifacius*; the one conſpiring thus with the other againſt God and Angells, againſt heauen and earth, againſt men and Deuills, that to eſtabliſh *Phocas* in the Empire of *Conſtantinople*, he would be contented, that *Bonifacius* of *Rome* ſhould be conſecrated with the title of Vniuerſall Byſhoppe; whereupon *Phocas* by the murther of his Maſter *Mauritius* and other inhumane treacheries was inueſted Lord of the Eaſterne Monarchy, and *Bonifacius* by the couſoning his Predeceſſor *Silueſter*, and other religious practiſes obtained the papacy: inſomuch that *Platina* and diuers of their owne writers (amongſt other paſquills and ſatiricall inuections) exclaime, that he came in like a fox, raigned as a lyon, and died like a dogge: ſo that all premiſes conſidered, if there be a neceſſitie in any ſuch precedency, the Roman Byſhoppes be but vſurpers. For *Conſtantinople* had it at generall Councells, and was permitted all the fauour of titles, which the Church, and moſt Chriſtian Emperour collated at that time.

Concerning the truth, it is well knowne, that *Peter* of whom they boaſt ſo much was Byſhoppe of *Antioch* 20. yeares, and thoſe of *Aſia* the firſt reputed Chriſtians in the world; ſo that euen from Scripture it ſelfe and *Pauls* perigrination, many plentifull collections enlarge his hiſtory and life with warrantable knowledge of what we muſt truſt vnto. As for his viſiting of *Rome*, howeuer *Euſebius* adhereth to ſome formall diſcoueries, and other Authors produce inſtances of his owne death and daughters Martyrdome vnder *Nero*, it is both fanaticall, imagi-

The verity of the Greek Church.

nary

nary, and vnwarrantable by Scripture: nay I will say more, neither by collected circumstances, probable coniectures, or authenticall Authors is there any inducement to beleeue it: But say he did visit *Rome*, and conferred with *Paul*, what sense, reason, or honesty can allow the translation of his owne Bishopricke out of *Asia* into *Europe*, an intrusion into another mans iurisdiction. For *Paul* was constituted to be the light of the Gentiles, and lost his head at *Rome* in iustifying his innocency: how then could *Peter* be condemned of so functory a negligence, that being appointed to the dispersed Iewes of *Asia*, hee would vilipend them, and intrude himselfe into the gouernment of the Gentiles of *Italy*: so then considering *Antioch* and the 7. Churches spoken of in the *Apocalips*, were the first receiuers of the Gospell, from whence the Greekes in *Europe* were the next embracers of the truth, who can oppose against her residence and conseruation rather, where it was first published, then in *Italy*, and the remoter places of *Europe*, whereas yet some of their Countries are not quite purged from Paganisme.

Thus doe they dispute, and with stomachous ardency enueigh against the pompous and ostentous glory of the latine Church, putting them to silence, as our Sauiour did the Pharisies, when hee questioned their opinion of *Iohns* baptisme, & exprobrated them for aduancing the *Hidra's* head of confusion through enormous ceremonies, and mens traditions, wherein they saw the inconueniences before their faces, that they were not onely patible of alteration, but would grow in time to a Congeries and mountaine of deformitie, as men & deuises did augment them: notwithstanding time being weary of stabilitie, and the Deuill affraid of impeachment in his kingdome, hath scattered

ſcattered many corruptions in the fields of Gods farmes, which haue ouergrowne the ſeedes of verity in theſe parts, that it now reſembleth the corne ſowne amongſt tares, which choaked the growth of the beſt ſeede, and came vp with ſuch a violent ouerſpreading, that at harueſt there was little benefit to the owner. For all the Greeke Churches are very ſmall, full of idle painting, lampes, candles, tapers, and ſuch like: their ſeruice and language Greeke, and when they write or print it is a reaſonable good Character, though farre from the atticke Dialect: and yet I will be bold to ſay, a good Scholler of our grammer inſtruction, ſhall ſcarce vnderſtand the phraſe of their common ſpeakers, no more then a ſoutherne man, one borne farre north, or in Scotland. Their Monaſteries are poore, vnhanſome, and farre from the ſtate of the Romiſh Church; and ſurely if in any thing they imitate the Apoſtles, it is in their ſcorne of worldly pompe, careleſneſſe, wants, and ſometimes auſterity of life, although naturally they are the merrieſt and moſt iouiall men in the world: their chiefe Abbots are called Archimandritans, but all in generall ſubmit to the Epiſcopo of the Dioces, who weareth coloured apparell of ſilke with a croſſe ouer his hat, which is low crown'd, broad brimmed, and tied vnder his beard with long ſtrings, hee carrieth a croſier in his hand, but it hath a plaine croſſe; they call him alſo Protopapan the firſt Father of the congregation (from whence the Byſhoppe of *Rome* aſſumeth his *Papa*, or if you will the name of Pope) acknowledging the Patriarch of *Conſtantinople* at this very inſtant for ſupreame, and abſolutely conteſting againſt the Popes tyrannicall vſurpation: yea ſuch is their hate to the Latins, I will not name their corruptions and Church, that they had rather liue in ſlauery and bondage,

vnder

vnder the Turke, then either implore the aide of *Italians* for their reſtitution, or ſubmit to that ſtrange ambition of that Cleargy-man, as ſome of them ironically tearme the Pope. They obſerue foure lents in a yeere, eat fleſh on Saturdaies, but on Fridaies and all the lent, with other prohibited times, they neither eat fleſh, fiſh, butter, cheeſe, or any meat, but like the Chriſtians of *Æthiopia*, are abſtinent beyond reaſon, the ordinary deſire of man, or any preſcription of Scripture, or example of the Primatiue Church. They baptize with water and oyle, deny purgatory, neuer cut their haire, adore no pictures, nor images out of the Scriptures, and yet are ſuperſtitious in diuers feſtiuals, as S^t. *Nicholay* about ſea matters, and *Celeſtinus*; S^t. *Demetrius*, a feaſt about the 25. of October, called their drunken feaſt; and S^t. *George*, who as our Ladies Knight hath obtained ſufficient reputation. Their marriages, dancings, feſtiuals and burials, haue the ſeuerall paſſages of many and ſtrange ceremonies: but becauſe whole volumes are written againſt their erroneous ſuperſtition, I referre you to ſuch commentaries, concluding; that although they are ſome way more tolerable then the Romiſh abuſes, yet are their beſt garments ſo plighted with errours, and layd vp vnhandſomely with wrinckles, that when you come to vnfold them, you either exclaime againſt the negligence of the ſeruant, or careleſneſſe of the Maſter: who ſhould be a better ouerſeer. And thus much touching the Greeke Church. Now a little concerning the Latin.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Certaine particulars concerning the Latin Church.

THere are ſo many bookes and diſputations concerning the enormities of papiſticall religion, that little children can in a manner retort an argument, and cite you common places of Scripture, againſt their abſurdities and idle traditions. I will therefore referre you to the larger dilations of matters of faith, and fundamentall points of ſaluation: and concerning the ſtrength of their props, which now vphold their ſupremacie and monarchall iuriſdiction; in a few leaues of S^r. *Edwin Sands* his worthy diſcourſe, you ſhall ſee them turned vpſide downe, as if an arme of *Heccate* were put into the throat to pull the entrailes outward, and ſhew you the ſtrange diſeaſes both of heart and lungs: or elſe examine the paraphraſe of the Reuelation, and you ſhall heare diſtinctly prooued the ſeat of Antechriſt, the pride of the whore of *Babylon*, the perſecution of the Saints, and the enormities of this *Heſean* ſtrumpet, that hath broken the bands of her firſt wedlocke, and bedaſhed her ſelfe with luſts loathſome charriot. For mine owne part therefore, I will leaue that common way of inuection, or muſtring vp the forces of argument out of the maine battell of Gods word, and breefly ſumme vp the accounts of her condemnation in this manner. 1. Firſt, concerning their gouernment, it is meere politicall, as allowing all poſitions of tyranny, reuenge, diſloyalty, licenciouſneſſe, wealth, and

The corruptions and abuſes of the Romiſh Church.

and liberty, and wherein *Euripides*, *Demosthenes*, *Isocrates*, *Tully*, *Salust*, *Perseus*, *Horace*, *Sigonius*, *Lipsius*, *Machiauell*, or any other absolute or moderne writer opened a schoolhouse doore of diuellish deuices and distasting principles, to modest and orderly gouernments: they haue culled out the same to serue their owne turnes, and with the Iesuites, repute all others simple, that cannot labour in the worke of alteration of Kingdomes, and setting Princes at variance to corroborate their owne greatnesse. 2. Concerning religion, it is meerely ridiculous, aud a dart out of the quiuer of mans inuention; yea, so Diabolicall and Turkish, that it interdicteth the searching of Scriptures, disputing of matters of faith, or any opposition of their superstitious decrees, councels, and consistorian statutes. 3. Concerning society and conuersation, it is meerely mundane, voluptuous, and sauouring nothing but delightsome liberty: so that if there were not a God to bee prayed vnto and beleeued in, a heauen to bee expected, a saluation to be hoped after, and an account to bee made vpon a dreadfull summons indeed, I had rather be a Cardinall of *Rome*, then a Noble-man of *Naples*, who of all the Gentles in the world spred the largest cloth of vanities and voluptuousnesse. 4. And lastly, concerning their seeming vowes to obedience, chastity and pouerty; it is like *Ianus* face looking two wayes, and with the Lapwigg crying farthest from her nest: for they sauour not one word of truth in the same, as you shal see in the next chapter. So that I will onely relate vnto you three seuerall stories of three seuerall sects, in which the absurdities of the Latin Church most plainely appeare.

The story of a conuerted Iew.

In *Rome* amongst diuers others there liued a certaine Iew, who had many controuersies with Christian Friers about

about both their religions, alledging for himselfe prevailing arguments against their idolatry, or worshipping of images, wherein they would faine distinguish with the differences of δουλεία and λατρεία, &c. praying to Saints, prophaning of the Saboth, incontinency of life, and burning candles in the day time, as it were in scorne of the glorious light of the sunne, all which though they were vnanswerable, yet the Frier pleading the calling of the Gentiles, the destruction of the temple, the disanulling of Iewish ceremonies, the birth and comming of Christ, as a prefixed time of another religion, the authority of the same, and the orders of the Church, preuailed so farre with the other, that he enclined a little to bee a Proselite, which the Frier reioyced to heare, triumphing exceedingly at the good successe of his oratory: nay soft (quoth the Iew) it is not thy perswasion hath coapted me to this course, but a certaine impression, that some great and good God is protectour of this place, or the prayers of an holy Patriarch (as *Abraham* disputed with *Iehoua* about the sauing of *Sodom* and *Gomorrha*) are acceptable to heauen in the behalfe of some vnknowne good men; otherwise the sinnes of *Rome* are so many, the liues of Priests so corrupt, the wickednesse of men so abominable, the villany of politicks so mischeeuous, and all things so discrepant to true religion and honesty, that I haue wondred a thousand times, how the whole countrey, especially the city, hath beene protected and supported from sinking to hell.

The story of a Turck concerning his opinion of Rome.

At another time, a sober *Turke* liuing in *Rome*, and wearied with the riot of their Carneuall or Shroue-tide, at his returne to *Constantinople*, being demanded his opinion of the Christians, answerered, that they had some tolerable customes, eat good meat, weare good clothes, or rather

ſpoyled much ſtuffe with fantaſticke ſlaſhing and cutting it, and liued in good townes; but they were madd twice a yeere: For at one time they ranne like Diuels in a play vp and downe the ſtreets with ſquibs of fire, making a noyſe both on horſe-backe, and on foot, keeping a coyle with Curtezans and Bawds, ſporting with ſcurrulous and vnmanly gambols, and performing actions of ſtrange vndecencies, which indeed is their time of Carneuall, a time of ſuch ſluttiſhneſſe, varulineſſe, and venerious riot in all the cities of *Italy*, that in *Venice* one *Iceppo Marcello* hath written an inuectiue againſt it. Shortly after they went howling in the ſtreets like dogges, mourning with lamentable geſtures, and whipping themſelues vntill the bloud came, and this was on good Friday, when the Penetenciaries are couered ouer with a caſſocke of canuaſſe, except two holes to looke out at, and all to belaſh themſelues, vntill the blood runne downe their ſhoulders, whereby great Princes are ſo impoſtured, that contrary to a maine poſition of Scripture, againſt ſuch voluntary humiliation and ridiculous inflictings, they haue entertained the penance, and vndertaken the ſtripes, witneſſe *Charles* the 5. who left his rod of cords, as a iewell of his treſury to King *Philip*. Duke *Ioieuſe*, called father *Angelo*, who returned to his orders, which was a bare-foot, or Mendicant Capuchin Frier, as ſoone as the league was diſſolued, and many other both men and women of noble families, who enioyned penance by their ghoſtly fathers, either by puniſhing their bodies, vnſauoury pilgrimages, faſts, abſtinence, or ſuch like endurances, are very zealous in the execution, and vpon confidence of ſome meritorious act, condiſcend to dangerous and laborious miſeries, yea, terrours abhorring to nature. Now to my olde woman.

It

It is well knowne, that in the laſt dayes of Queen *Mary*, thoſe dayes of firy triall, our roods and images in *England* were ſo palpably abuſed, and diuelliſhly ſtored with deuices, that the Prieſts had diuers trickes to moue either eies, heads, or hands, yea to make them ſpeake with variety of voyces, and palpable geſture, as if the Idols of *Molech* and *Chemoſh* were to entertaine the preſents of the people, and *Bell* had life indeede to deuoure the Kings allowance: which courſe is continued ſtill in many places of *Europe*, inſomuch that a while agoe in the Froe Church at *Strasborogh*, when certaine olde deuout women came to worſhip our Lady, the knauiſh Prieſts cauſed the childe to ſalute them in her armes, and (as it were) courteouſly to thanke them for making ſuch account of his mother, which they not onely wondred at, but ſeemed in a manner offended, that the ſonne ſhould bee ſo bolde in the preſence of our Lady: whereupon one more zealouſly angry then the reſt, cryed out aloud; *Peace I pray you young Gentle-man, I haue nothing to doe with you, let me heare what my good Ladie your mother ſayes*; and ſo when ſhee had no further reply, went away diſcontented. *The ſtory of the olde woman at Strasborogh*

Of this ſort in our owne Kingdome of *Ireland*, in the beginning of his Maieſties raigne, when the townes were commanded to frequent the Churches, I was my ſelfe an eare-witneſſe of many ſtrange grudgings and murmurations, amongſt which I yet encountred with this facete and indifferent deuotion; while two neighbours of *Dublin* were diſputing about Church-matters, the one an indifferent Proteſtant, the other a ſuperſtitious Papiſt, and yet ſo ſeeming cunning, that ſhe durſt diſpute between the Popes ſupremacy and the Kings authority, with a willing minde to ſatisfie either; her neighbour thus aduiſed, to goe to *Iriſh deuotion.*

Church a Gods name, and for the Popes ſake to ſay *Pater noſter*, for the Kings *Our Father*, let God take which hee will: and ſo it was merrily concluded, and the woman went accordingly to her deuotion. And thus much concerning the Latine Church. The parelell of which with ours would ſufficiently ſhew our happineſſe: And this you may ſee at large deliuered in the workes of many learned Diuines of our Country, to whom I referre you.

CHAP. XXI.

Another excellencie of ENGLAND, *expoſing the noble worth of her* Princes *beyond other Nations.*

The Kings of England haue exceeded for many memorable vertues and actions other Princes.

WE will not be ſo vnciuill, as to awake the drowſie eyes of antiquitie, or call in queſtion things done ſo long agoe, that either by-opinion, or the deceit of mens inventions haue bin falſified againſt all reaſon and vnderſtanding; but quietly maintaine the glory of our moderne Kings, and plainely vphold this *poſition*, that we haue had more famous and illuſtrious Princes ſince the Conqueſt, than any gouernment of the earth.

If you begin with *William* of *Normandy*, his actions and warlike exploits are memorable, his trauels and laborious induſtry extraordinary, his wiſdome in the ſedation of the tumults and factions amongſt vs wonderfull, his

his magnanimitie in ſetling his Court and Palace admirable, and his ſucceſſe in all deſignes vnmatchable.

Howeuer *William Rufus* was ſo beholding to peace and proſperitie, that he tempred his warlike ſpirit from affecting either forreine or domeſticke diſſention; yet did he conſecrate many famous workes to the memory of his quietnes, and out of a ſwelling of princely greatnes, thought *Weſtminſter* Hall (the wonder of the world for a roome in a houſe) too litle for ſo great a Maieſtie.

Robert of *Normandy* went in perſon to *Ieruſalem*, and for his Heroicke ſucceſſe and exploits might haue bin rewarded with the Diadem, howeuer he was diuerted to returne home againe into the fields of peace.

Henry the firſt was ſetled in the loue of his people, tamed the French, pacified *Normandy*, looked after *Ireland*, terrified his foes, corroborated his friends, loued learning, and was a *Mecenas* of all worthy conditions either in himſelfe, or others; and howeuer the ielouſie of ſoueraigne points intercepted the amitie of the brethren, yet was his worth many waies expatiated, and diuers particulars of eſtimation extracted from his gouernment.

Henry the ſecond obtained the dominion of *Ireland*, brought to happy period many conflicts in *France*, ſtopped the breath of gaping hoſtilitie in *England*, laſhed the ſides of his vnruly children with ſtripes of diſcomfiture, and liued in great honor and eſtimation: inſomuch, that he neuer exacted impoſition of his people, nor wanted in his warres, yet left a treaſure of aboue 200000 pound in ready coine, beſides iewels, and plate, which was much in thoſe daies.

What thinke you of *Richard* the firſt? Were not his voyages, conqueſts, titles, and ſurname of *Cuer de Lyon* for

his valour, and exceeding courage, markes of true honor? Would not his life make a memorable ſtory? Shall not his actions be regiſtred in the court of eternitie? Did he not proue a worthy champion of renowme? *Ciprus* was wonne, *Acon* conquered, *Ieruſalem* eſtabliſhed, the confederate Princes ielous of his glory, and all the countrey full of his memory: ſo that conſidering his tedious iourneyes, the perill of his perſon, the ſucceſſe of his actions, and the noble end of his atchieuements, let the proudeſt of the *Othoman* race be compared and ſpare not.

The troubles of King *Iohn*, the Barons warres, the plantation and buildings in *Ireland*, the diſcouerie of the Clergies corruption, the calling in of *Lewis*, the diſmiſſing the *French* backe againe, and the turbulency of thoſe times may ranke themſelues with the fame of very proud Monarks.

Henry the third ſubdued the *Welchmen*, made ſundry voiages into *France*, had many conflicts with his owne *Barons*, ſet forward a notable expedition to *Hieruſalem*, ſhewed diuers effects of an heroicke and magnanimous ſpirit, raigned glorioufly 56 yeeres, and in the *interims* of his peace brought many oſtentous buildings to perfection.

Edward the firſt went diuers times into *Scotland*, diſpoſed of that Crowne, as he thought good, ſubiected them to *England*; conquered the *Welchmen*, appeaſed them with a Prince of his owne ſonne borne in *Carnaruan*; ſetled his eſtare, and ended a famous life with a glorious death, to which when renowne and victorie was added, the applauſe rang through the world.

Edward the third, and the blacke Prince haue engroſſed the fame and renowne of the vniuerſall earth, and many memo-

memorable actions are aduanced vp as trophees of their vnimitable glory; ſo that they may march to the palace of maieſtie with the proudeſt Emperors. For what worthy atchieuements ſo euer haue bin perpetuated in *England*, *Wales*, *Scotland*, *Almaigne*, and *Flanders*, in their owne perſons they haue brought to paſſe, as if they had bin borne to ſhew ſome wonder of nature, and expoſed as rare examples to ſucceeding times. And for his other ſonnes, ſtep into the proudeſt houſe of *Auſtria*, and tell me who can match them? *Iohn* of *Gaunt* went twiſe into *Spaine*, and conquered *Caſtile* in the right of his wife. *Lionell* Duke of *Clarence* paſſed the Alpes into *Italy*, maried the daughter of *Millane*, reuelled in thoſe parts with extraordinary coſt, pompe, and attendants, and wrought both a reuerence and loue toward his perſon from forreine people. *Edmond* of *Langley* Duke of *Yorke* was ſo wiſe and repoſed, that the gouernment of *England* kept it ſelfe warme vnder the ouer-ſpreading of his embraces. *Thomas* of *Woodſtocke* Duke of *Gloceſter* was ſo true a louer of his country, and champion of honor, that he conteſted with Maieſtie for degenerating from her owne properties, and durſt tell his nephew King, wherein he wandred from his paternall renowne.

Henry the fourth, when he was but Earle of *Hertford*, went into *Africke*, bare his father company into *Spaine*, and obtained the diadem through popular loue, and reſpect of the people.

And although King *Richard* the ſecond, was an vnfortunate Prince, yet did he ſurpaſſe both auncestors and ſucceſſors for brauery in apparell, coſtly expences, ſumptuous fare, glorious courtſhip, noble company, princely reuels, and magnificent eſtimation: For all the while

Queene

Queene *Anne* of *Bohemia* liued, the fame of *England* was diſperſed ouer the world, and the King had 8 or 10000 continually in his Court, whereby his pompe and port ſurpaſſed other Princes.

But would you wonder indeed? Then looke into the 9 yeeres of *Henry* the fift, and you ſhall ſee ſuch a vnitie of vertues, conſent of graces, entertainment of valour, perfection of induſtry, militarie brauery, and fulnes of generous deſignes, that his very enemies gaue way to the report of his worthy life; and *France* in his death was left as a comfortles widow, or deſolate orphan.

I might recite the fame of *Edward* the fourth, for reuenging his fathers death, many conflicts before and after he was King, his voiages into *France*, his diſtaſtings againſt *Burgundy*, his troubles at home, and other princely diſpoſitions.

I could alſo bring into your good opinion the valour of *Henry* the ſeuenth, his miraculous deliuery, his noble eſtabliſhment, his buildings and ſumptuous monuments, his riches and wealth, his wiſdome and politicke contriuing of affaires, the ſtately diſpoſing of his Palace, and many other remarkable actions, but I am affraid, that I am too weakly furniſhed to enter into the liſts with iudicious cenſurers, nor ſhall be able to wraſtle with opinion and ſeuere examination, which will rather condemne me for ſlight extenuation in the attempt, than entertaine the diſcourſe, as a befitting ſubiect, or adapted explication of princelines.

Henry the eight wan *Turwin* and *Turnay*, entertained the Emperor *Maximilian*, welcommed *Charles* the fift, compounded at his pleaſure with *France*, made voiage after voiage, conquered *Bulloigne*, had almoſt obtained the

Empire,

Empire, was maiesticall in all things, and died as it were in the armes of kingly reputation.

Queene Elizabeth deserues a whole story of her life, maiestie, and gouernment: For the very *Heathen* and *Mahumetans*, the *Persians* and *Idolaters*, the *Æthiopians* and *Muscouite* doe name her with reuerence.

CHAP. XXII.

An other excellencie of ENGLAND *casting vp an account of her antiquitie in one vnited Monarchy before other Nations.*

England the auntientest vnited kingdome of Europe.

AS no country in *Europe* did euer aduance vp so many excellent parts together toward the building the frame of perfection: so is it apparant in nothing more liuely, than in *Englands* antiquitie in one vnited *Monarchy*, without either claime or competition of forreiners, vsurpation of intruders, attempt of hostile invaders, and desire of alteration amongst our selues: whereas yet all the Kingdomes of the world, especially within the reach of *European* knowledge, within 400 yeeres haue had other titles, bin subiect to strange disparitie of gouernment and religion, and confronted many times with such Princes, or fearefull subiects within their territories, as haue made them ielous of soueraigne points, yea the very losse of their cheefest crownes

crownes and dignities. If you ſearch the wounds of the *Perſian* and *Turkiſh* gouernment, as they ſeeme now to be healed, you ſhall finde them badly cured, and indeed feſtred ſo dangerouſly, that they muſt bee better ouer-viewed, or their inward putrefaction will on a ſudden poyſon the very entrailes: For they haue bin toſſed and tumbled with many alterations, and euer ſince *Tamberlaine* deſcended out of *Scithia* amongſt them, ſuffred diuers concuſſions both in gouernment and religions, ſo that howeuer the *Perſian* is more noble, yet he hath permitted a mixture of many barbarous people to the great diſturbance of his former glory: As for the *Turke* hee is meerely new to vs, and a formidable intruder into ſuch territories, as he gripeth with a ſtrong arme; ſo that what you now behold amongſt theſe *Mahumetans* is onely vpheld by tyrannie, a band of no greater ſtrength, then power, forces, and reward can tye together, wherein if any faile the gouernment is quickly let looſe, and the ſubiect at liberty taketh hold of euery innouation: and although by tumbling and toſſing like to heaps of ſnow rowled vp and downe, they haue growne greater and greater, while the froſty coldnes of our Chriſtian Princes gaue them leaue to harden, whereby they are increaſed to that ſtupendous heape you now ſee: yet when a thaw comes, and that *rota fortunæ* is in *Gyro*, it ſhall and will be ſubiect to diminution, eſpecially when the glorious ſunne of ſucceſſe ſhineth out the conſent of our Kings to expulſe them at leaſt out of *Europe*, if not from the vſurpation of the better parts of *Aſia*.

The Kingdome of *Hungary*, though but lately eſtabliſhed, and knowne by a different royalty from the *Empires* either of *Greece*, or *Germany*; yet as you ſee a prey ſeaſed

on

on by a hawke, or other tormenting vulture, pull'd in peeces, and cruelly rent a ſunder: hath ſuffered many dilacerations, and beſides the capitall enemy of Chriſtendome her proppes ſawed a ſunder by ſome barbarous hands amongſt themſelues. The Kingdome of *Poland* is not 300. yeere old: For it retained in times paſt, but the prerogatiue of a Dukes coronet, and was euer in contention with *Lithuania* and the adioyning Princes, vntill the Pope vndertooke the appeaſing of thoſe troubles, and added the grace of a roiall inueſture to *Sigiſmundus*, ſurnamed the great, who at laſt vnited both *Pomerania*, *Pruſſia*, and *Lithuania*; yet is not ſo eſtabliſhed, but the Election of the Peeres diminiſheth the prerogatiue of the King, and new Princes; new lawes, new confederacy, new gouernment, haue let confuſion, and alteration looſe vpon the Countrey.

The Emperour, Princes, Electors, and principalities in *Germany* are almoſt of the ſame nature and condition, but that many liberties of Cities haue beene bought out with mony and diuers franchiſes purchaſed to redeeme themſelues from the tyrannie of wanton lords: ſo that in particular many families haue beene chopped and changed, honourable houſes tranſmuted, and new names and titles haue as it were thruſt the old out of doores: and in generall, what with the French, Germanes, and the houſe of Auſtria, there hath not a thought paſſed for hereditary ſucceſſion, but all things haue beene ſubiect to inſtabilitie, and are ſtill hurried in the current of preuailing, as either the Pope, *Electorum placitus*, or *militare ius* filling the ſailes full of winde, giueth them leaue to driue the barke of the gouernment forward. The Princes of Italy in worſe eſtate, then they. For except the Venetians, ſome

ſome of their Dukedomes, as *Ferrara* and *Vrbin* are fallen to the Papacy: ſome of their Kingdomes, as *Naples* and *Sicilia* poſſeſſed by the *Spaniard*, with *Millane* and *Genoa*: and the reſt ſuſpitiouſly ſtanding on a guard of circumſpection, leaſt they ſhould betray one another to the ſtronger ſide: and whereas the *Venetians* doe boaſt of 700. yeares continuance, I am ſure they neuer flouriſhed, but by the diſſentions of the reſt, and in their firſt inchoation, theſe Ilands were but receptacles for baniſhed men: yea compared to *cauernus* for ſimple beaſts to ſhroude in, whom the others of prey and rapine did not looke after. For the *Gothes* and *Lombards*, that infeſted *Italy*, made no more account of them, then we did of the ſtragglers in the mountaines of *Walles*, or faſtneſſe in *Ireland*; but they haue beene better coadiuted, and taken ſucceſſe by the hand to pace out the meaſures of proſperity, as you now ſee their glory, riches, and augmentation. The Kingdome of *Spaine* is ſo new, that the other day there was a King of *Portugall*, as abſolute as himſelfe; a King of *Aragon* of ſufficiency to conteſt with *Caſtile*; a King of *Granado* & *Valencia* within memory ſubiect to Paganiſme, and maintaining the new ſect of *Mahomet*; a King of *Nauarre* as fearefull to him, as the reſt; and ſundry other abridgments tending to the diminution of Maieſty: howeuer at this inſtant he is blowne bigge with the winde of ſuperfluity and greatneſſe. The Kingdome of *France* but a while ago compacted. For *Burgundy* challengeth a roialty, and had afterward a *Duke* maintaining his owne priuiledges. The Earle of *Flanders* writ *Comes Deigratia*: *Normandy* was another mans: *Brittaine* in a Dukes poſſeſſion: *Gaſcoine*, *Guien*, and *Acquitane* our owne: *Daulphin* and *Prouince* incorporated by gift, and *Rhene* Duke of

Loraine

Loraine inueſted with the roialties of *Naples*: and thus could I runne ouer all the reſt, if either they were of eminence ſutable to the glory of theſe recited, or conſequence to ſtore vs with obſeruations and example: only *England* for aboue 600. yeares (I might recken from *Edgar*) but that you will anſwer ſome 400. yeeres ſince the Prince of WALLES was onely an Homager, and SCOTLAND in continuall oppoſition, had fedde vpon the plenty of a flouriſhing *Monarchy*, and beene fatted with the well fedde dainties of an exuberant Countrie, diplaying the colours of her owne roialty in ſuch a glorious manner, that ſhee hath not onely ſpread her fame with an vncontroulable hand, but brought the glory of other Nations vnder the adumbration of her canopy: ſo that if I ſhould adde her ſeuerall conqueſts of *Ireland*, *Walles*, *Scotland*, *France*, *Cyprus*, *Ieruſalem*, and *Caſtile* it ſelfe, it would torment vs with remembrance of our loſſes, or augment our iealoſie for haſſarding our honour by negligence, and corrupted peace, which was once ſo worthily eſtabliſhed by the proppes and ſupportation of merit, and vertue.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

Another excellency of ENGLAND *consisteth in the happy life of our Countrey-man and common people.*

The Husbandmen are happier in England then in other nations.

IF you looke on our example you shall finde, that the chiefest part of *Salomons* glory extended it selfe from the abundance of his people, when euery man did eate vnder his owne Vine, or fig-tree, when Israell were many as the sand of the sea, making merry one with an other; when the Husbandman plowed in peace and reaped in content; and when the wrongs of the common sort were as well streightned by the line of Iustice, as the oppressions of the mighty reformed by the hand of authoritie. In which prerogatiues I dare be bold to say, that ENGLAND excells all other nations, as the light of the Sunne inferiour Planets: For in some places they are absolute slaues: in some places denied the comfort of their owne endeauours: in some places not capable of purchases: in some places not permitted to marry aboue their degree, and elsewhere not suffered to enioy the freedome of life, or benefit of nature: as for an instance. In *Turkie* hee is with the rest a most poore and vnfortunate slaue; for whether *Mustleman* or Christian, he dare not manure his ground to the best profit of his endeauours, liuing so poorely with such sluttish and drudging company, that I haue pittied his fortune, and commiserated his distresse. In *Hungary* and those parts they resemble carrion to bee preied

preied vpon by rauens, who not only feed themſelues, till their gorges be full, but call for others to conſume that which is left: thus liuing vnder the Turke he hath nothing of his owne, and in the Chriſtian gouernment all is taken from him, either to furniſh the warres, or maintaine the tribute. In *Italy* they are a little better, as long as they be able to pay their rents, and huſband their grounds; yet doe they ſeldome liue of their owne, or execute any thing befitting the freedome of conuerſation: Beſides in many places they are ſo terrified with the troubleſome incurſions of the Banditi, who euen make a prey of their wealth and cattle, that although they know of their robberies and murthers, yet dare they neither detect them, nor deny to entertaine or releeue them. Theſe be men proſcribed by the Law, and baniſhed from their owne Inheritances for ſome hainous mulct or other, and flying into a ſtranger Princes iuriſdiction liue by rapine and ouer-maſtering of Paſſengers, as they doe in *Arabia*, and moſt parts of *Turkie*, remote from the great City, eſpecially in *Epyrus*, where both Theeues and Rouers ſhelter themſelues within the Mountaines *Aſſaſſini*, but ſeldome performe any robberie without murther: whereupon as we ſay figuratiuely, all inhumane and monſtrous delinquents in this kinde are called *aſſaſſini*. But to our Italian Countreyman againe: After the pride of *Italy* (eſpecially the women) they will be a little gaudy in the ſame apparell their mothers beſtow vpon them, or their *amoroſos* ſend as a gratuity, and thus I confeſſe I haue ſeene an Inne-keepers daughter go to Church in a coloured damaske gowne with Spaniſh ſleeues laide on with gold lace, and come home to dreſſe our dinners: the men are very induſtrious according to the goodneſſe of ground, as hauing in one

Banditi.

ſelfe-ſame field (though it be but an acre of Land) both corne, vines, and fruite trees, and in his gardens about his houſe rootes, ſallets, Bees, and ſilke-wormes, boaſting how the *Romans* maintained their Colonies from the Countrey-man, and ſupported the Farmer as a nurſing father for Souldiers: nay they can remember the Law *Agraria*, when the *Gracchi* loſt their liues about an equall diſtribution of the Roman territories, and the maintaining the immunities of the free *Italians*: but they ſigh to recount, how it was abrogated, and euer after they were ſuppreſſed in their inſolencies, as kept from outward pompe, and pleaſures of frequented cities.

Villano. He is now called *Villano* (from whoſe character we haue a contemptible tenure of land in *England* called villenage) ſeruing to no other vſe, but to enrich his Lord, feeding himſelfe vpon garlike and onions, and is acquainted with no good thing but ſuperſtition, a few gawdy clothes, and the incontinent life of curtezans.

Contadino. In *Spaine* it is farre worſe, and the *Contadini* are numbred amongſt the reproches of their gouernment, and almoſt eſteemed as the aſſes, which bring their cabages, melons, & ſuchlike to the market. For he neither dare atempt to cheapen any thing appropriate to the vſe of Gentlemen, as fleſh, fiſh, wheat, and excellent fruit, nor muſt hee (though he haue of his owne) but furniſh the market with the beſt, feeding himſelfe with the worſt and vildeſt ſtuffe. Beſides, as the errour of *Italy*, or if you will horrible abuſe, if the mother haue a comely daughter, ſhee is contented for money, with her proſtitution, and many times is her Bawd, if ſhe can happen of a good Chapman, nor deſiſteth ſhe ſo, but in one houſe you ſhall ſometimes haue the mother a drudge, & 3. or 4. daughters mercenary ſtrumpets.

All

All *France* ouer the peſant is not onely beaſtly within doores but churliſh of condition, ſauouring nothing but his labour either in ſetting forward his huſbandry, or dreſſing his vines: yet how? with baſe and ſeruile behauiour, with poore and miſerable expences, with obſcene and filthy lodging, with iealous and malicious welcome, with licentious and ill becomming liberty of ſpeech againſt both Court and Common-wealth. *Peſant.*

In *Germany* the Boore is ſomewhat better, for he eateth good meate ſometimes, though vildly dreſſed, will bee drunke and merry, muſt be alwaies imployed, and alwaies a hungry or deſirous of drinke, euen when he is able to drinke no more, and can apparell himſelfe hanſomely to go to Church either on ſunday or holliday: but they are dangerous in their tumults, and rages, and not to bee truſted in their reconciliation after a wrong. *Boore.*

In *Ireland* he is called Churle, and if we nick-name him in *England* we terme him Clowne: He liues in great drudgery, not ſo much for his labour, as his watches. For hee is compelled to guard his poore Cattle, as well as he can, both from Theeues and wolues: inſomuch, that although he haue but one poore Cabine his cow and hogge lies with him in the ſame. But if he boaſt of larger increaſes, he is then compelled to bring them all night into ſome bawne of a caſtle, or vnder the loop-holes of ſome raft, or fortification: For the Kerne watch all aduantages in times of peace, and thinke their thefts iuſtifiable in defiances of warre. *Churle.*

But looke vpon vs truely, as we liue indeede, and you ſhall finde our Yeoman of *England* a title of eſtimation in regard of his wealth, antiquitie, and maintenance of his familie in a continued diſcent: ſo that in times paſt hee *Yeoman.*

would not alter his title of rich Yeoman for any vaine-glorious attribute of beggerly Gentlemen: you ſhall now ſee them dwell in braue houſes, Mannors, Lordſhips, and Parkes to the annuall vallew of a thouſand poundes, hauing ſometimes their ſonnes Knighted, their daughters well beſtowed, their other children ſo diſperced, that Lawyers, Citizens, and Marchants are raiſed through our Kingdome from ſonnes, and kinred of Countreymen: nay, you ſhall behold them inuited to courtly promotion, and knowing that the breath of Kings aduanceth or deiecteth can attend the good houre, and begge all ſuch graces, as a Princes fauour diſtributeth to the ſubiect: yet haue I read of a King in *England*, who importuned by a Yeoman to be made a Gentleman, anſwered, hee could enoble him with knighthood, or the title of a Baron; but not confirme him a Gentleman; becauſe true gentry had another manner of luſtre from the raies of vertue, and honour in a continuall diſcent of Aunceſtors, illuminated from the ſunne of worthy actions, either in military profeſſion, or adminiſtration of ciuill gouernment But thus liueth our Countreyman, by what name or title ſoeuer: onely we were wont to interpoſe this difference betweene Yeoman, & Francklin or Farmer, that the Yeoman was a landed man, either Freeholder or coppieholder: the Farmer onely hired another mans land, paying a fine or rent, and ſo growing rich had the denomination of the other, and did not in times paſt murmure, though you called him Good-huſband, or expert Plow-man: yet call him what you will, he is in ſome Countries able to lodge you richly, ſet a peece of plate on the cupbord, fiue or ſix diſhes of meate on the Table, ſweete and fine linning on your bed, cheerefully to welcome you, and is ſo cunning beſides, that

Francklin or Farmer.

plowman

that he can tell his Lawyer a formall tale, and complaine to the Iuſtice, if a farre better man doe him wrong: and in this who can come neere vs?

CHAP. XXV.

Another excellencie of ENGLAND, *conſiſteth in the goodnes of our Navy and ſhipping.*

I Hope I ſhall now paſſe without contradiction, eſpecially when I bring you forward to our ports, harbours, and riuers, ſhewing you the glory of our shipping, whether you eſteeme them, as the Kings, and onely purpoſed for magnificence, ſtate, and occaſion of warre; or the Marchants for exploration of countries, plantation of Colonies, bringing in of commodities, enriching of our Kingdoms, and yet withall defending our ſelues: or both together for noble actions, memorable voyages, extraordinary encounters, and ceremonious brauery, wherein wee haue bin ſo priuiledged, that from the memorable fame of *Edward the third*, to this inſtant, we neuer met enemy, but preuailed vpon equall termes, yea great odds, and when we had misfortunes, it was as *Sampſons* death amongſt the *Philiſtims*, who pulld downe the Temple on their heads, and ſlew more at that inſtant than in his former enterpriſes; witnes many nauall battailes, wherein what loſſe ſoeuer we ſuſteined, the aduerſarie had double and treble:

No nation euer came neere vs for ſo many and good ſhips.

euen when about the fourth yeere of *Hen:* 8. the Nauies of *England* and *France* met at *Britaines Bay*, and we loſt the *Regent* of *England*, wherein *Sir Thomas Kneuet* was Captaine with 700 men; yet did they endure the wreck of many ſhips, eſpecially the *French Carick*, called then the wonder of *Europe*, in which *Sir Piers Morgan* with a 1100 men periſhed: as alſo when *Sir Richard Greenuеild* within our memory miſcaried by a meere diſaſtrous chance, although I might honeſtly excuſe it by ouer great aduantage of both ſhips and gallies; yet as they themſelues haue confeſſed, they had no great cauſe to boaſt, or let any vaine-glorious inſulting runne at random. But how wee haue preuailed indeed, let theſe few inſtances ſuffice.

About the 14 of *Edw:* 3. the King gathered a Nauy of 200 ſaile againſt the *French*, who in thoſe daies were coadiuted with *Flanders*, as a Peere of *France*, wherein though he was mightily ouer-matched with numbers, yet preuailed he in execution, and had ſo triumphant a victorie, that their owne account numbred 30000 men ſlaine, 200 ſhips ſurprized, and taken, and the reſt put to an ignominious flight. The 20 yeere hee went into *Normandy*, diſmantled her Townes, ſpoiled *Caine*, and as a meſſenger of reuenge brought fire into the Harbours vntill the ſhips were conſumed and ſet on a blaſe. *Anno* 24 he encountred the power of *Spaine*, and vnplumed their fethers of oſtentation by taking 28 great ſhips, and making the reſt vnſeruiceable. *Anno* 33 he ſailed into *Picardy*, and ſo preuailed, that the ſea yeelded him ſafe paſſage, and all *Burgundy* ſafe conduct. *Anno* 41 with a memorable victory both at ſea and land did the blacke *Prince* reſettle *Peter* of *Spaine*, and in deſpight of all the

ſea

ſea forces, or other warlike oppoſition paſſed and repaſſed at pleaſure. In the time of *Rich:* 2. about the 10 yeere the Duke of *Lancaſter* ſailed into *Spaine*, but how glorious that victory was on our ſide, and how ſurmounting our Nauie before theirs, the wonderfull ſucceſſe atteſted, and their owne inventories record the loſſe with lamentable *Items*. The next yeere following *Richard Earle* of *Arundell*, and *Thomas Earle* of *Notingham* encountred at ſea with an infinite number of *Flemmings*; but victory is in the hands of God, and multitudes of men faile in their oſtentation: For in that maritime contention were taken a 100 ſhips and better, the ſucceſſe filling our Cities with commodities, and our mouthes with praiſes and thankſgiuing. In the 5 of *Henr:* 4. when the *French* came to the Ile of *Wight*, and aſſailed *Dartmouth* with a great Nauy, the ruſticall people preuailed againſt them, and manning out but the fiſher-boats of the country, with certaine Pinaces attending the ſeruice, tooke 16 of their beſt ſhips, and compulſed the reſt to be the meſſengers of their owne obloquy. The 3. of *Hen:* 5. was a yeere of triumph, and a 1000 ſaile of ſhips filled the narrow ſeas, cleared the paſſage into *Normandy*, amaſed all men, who had notice of our brauery, and reioyced the reſt of *Europe* with *Encomians* of our ſucceſſe, which followed preſently in *France*. In the 15 of *Edw:* 4. it pleaſed the King to paſſe ouer to the aide of the *Duke* of *Burgundy*, but howeuer his inconſtancie proued vnſauory to vs at land, it matters not: I am ſure the ſeas gaue vs way, nor durſt their Nauy preſume to intercept vs. In the 5. of *Hen:* 8. the former encounter, which I named at *Britaines bay* was a day of terror, and we tooke, burnt, and ſpoiled as many, as we muſtred out of harbour. The

next yeere threatning *Turwin* and *Turnay* our Nauy carying all afore it like a ſwelling riuer, beating downe the ſlender banks, there ſcarce appeared an oppoſite: for the former loſſes were ſo great, that they halted downe-right in their recouery, and *France* once lamed in her ſhipping, cannot euery yeere bring a new Nauy into the channell with good equipage, or aduantage. The 14 yeere the *Earle* of *Surrey* was *Admirall*, and not onely preuailed in all encounters at ſea, but by vertue of our ſhipping conquered diuers townes both in *Britaine* and *Picardy*. The 15. the Duke of *Suffolke* was ſent into *France* with an army of 30000, who paſſed the ſeas, yea the water of *Some* without battaile, and ſo terrified the French with all their coadiutors at that time (for you muſt vnderſtand in thoſe repining and murmuring daies againſt our glory, *France*, *Spaine*, the *Low-Countries*, and *Scotland* were either confederate, or entertained for wages: ſo that almoſt all the mercenary ſhipping of *Europe* attended on the payment of the crownes of the ſunne) that they thought it the beſt part of their ſecuritie to abſent themſelues. The yeere 35. *Sir Iohn Dudley Vicount Liſle* high *Admirall* of *England*, with a Nauy of 200 ſaile, paſſed the ſeas into *Scotland*, in deſpight of all the power the confederates could raiſe, and not onely performed actions beyond expectation, but taught them the true knowledge of Engliſh ſhipping and mariners. The next yeere the French Nauy came into *Suſſex*; but vpon very ſhort warning were diſſipated, and in a ſudden encounter felt the ſmart of preſumption. Preſently as in diuers aduantages of ſuch petty roades and excurſions; they landed at *Portſmouth*, and the *Ile* of *Wight*, but with what ſucceſſe or ſatisfaction, I cannot compare it better than to a bowle of water

ter ſpilt, irrecouerably to be gathered vp againe: For they neuer durſt aduenture, when our ſhips looked bigg vpon them, but vnderſtanding of their imployment abroad, and ſequeſtration farre off, then hurried they ſuddenly vpon vs; yet I hope neither found vs vnprouided, nor returned backe againe with true cauſe of inſulting. In the 3. of *Edw: 6.* the French Kings gallies and Caricks invaded *Gerneſey* and *Ierſey:* but with what face fortune looked vpon them, the loſſe of a 1000 men, with the ſpoile of their greateſt ſhips and gallies ſuddenly diſcouered. Why may I not name here our iourney to *Newhauen* in the 4. of *Queene Elizabeth*, when through the power of our Nauy, at which both *French* and *Spaniards* began to repine, the Earle of Warwicke made the ſeas wanton with iollity, and affrighted the land with thoſe ſmall troopes of old ſouldiers from the Gariſon at *Barwick*, vnited to others raiſed from the willing muſters of our country: and although ſome enuious hand would ſtop the mouth of report from ecchoing our applauſe at this time, yet I am ſure *Count Ringraue* and his armie felt the ſmart of affliction, and the ſorrow of many defeatures, and dare auouch, that the ſeas lay open vnto vs in deſpight of oppoſition, or any encounter our enemies durſt or could prepare to invite vs to. In the 18. yeere was *Forbiſhers* firſt voyage, and by reaſon that this glorious Queene had as it were tied the obſeruation of all Nations to her actions and gouernment, a peace being generally contracted, diuers preſumptuous perſons tooke aduantage of the ſame, and filled the narrow ſeas with rouers and pirats, who ranne vp and downe without controll, like vntamed colts, ſcorning all encloſures and bounds, vntill *Captaine Holſtock* with 4. good ſhips and two pinaces was appointed the reformer

of

of theſe abuſes, who preſently brought into the ſchoole of correction 200 rouers, 8 Fluſhingers, diuers Barks and Pinaces, and pacified the outragiouſnes of theſe petty thefts. The 19. *Forbiſhers* ſecond voyage. The 20. *Forbiſhers* third voyage, with many other of famous memory, amongſt whom *Hawkins*, *Drake*, *Candiſh*, and ſuch worthy ſea-men (preuailing in all their explorations) as they attempted great matters, deſerue as great commendation. About the 23. that famous buſines of *Deſmonds* rebellion breathed inſolencie into thoſe people, by reaſon the Pope and Spaniard had fortified themſelues in *Smirwick* in *Ireland*, and with a ſufficient number of ſhips blocked vp the hauen, vntill certaine of her Maieſties Nauie, and the Deputies forces at land (being then the forward *Lord Grey*) behaued themſelues with ſuch good order and ſucceſſe, that all the paſſages of victory to vs, and miſerable diſcomfiture to them were ſet open, and we triumphed with a plenary ſatisfaction to our endeuours. In the 24. *Monſieur* returned into the Low-countries to bee inueſted with the Duchy of *Brabant*: but when he beheld our glorious fleete, and iudiciouſly looked vpon their ſtrength and brauery, he burſt out into a paſſionate applauſe, and ſware, that howeuer men were enemies to our peace, they were enemies to truth, if they did not acknowledge it without compariſon. The yeere following *Captaine Borough* with one ſhip, and a ſmall Barke went to ſea againſt Rouers, and although the Councell at that time ſuſpected vs ouer-weake to withſtand an vnited deſperatenes; yet the fight continued againſt 7 or 8, and all men can witnes our memorable ſucceſſe in that encounter. The triumphs of 88 are of ſuch renowne, and worthy celebration, that the world ſtill remembers our illuſtrious

ſtrious Nauy, and admirable victory: but this ſecret was not fully reuealed, that wee were not prouided, nor throughly furniſhed: ſo that as true hearts praied for vs, the great God of heauen fought for vs. The yeere following the *Portingall voiage*, and (as it were ſet on degrees) *Cales voiage*, the *Iland voiage*, *Sir Richard Lowſons* noble exploits, and his place ſince ſupplied by *Sir William Mounſon*, haue ſet forward our reputation to runne the race of vnreliſtable preuailing, and hold vp our glorious countenances in deſpight of any confronting looke, or repining eyes. Nor doe I heare reckon vp our Merchant Aduenturers, and the ſundry times encountring with greater and more aduantagious forces: witnes the Marchant Royall in thoſe times, when *Iohn King* was Maſter, which alone encountred with 3 ſhips, and 10 gallies, and came off with ſuch iollity, as they fretted to be ſo diſappointed, and we triumphed to welcome home ſo well deſeruing a man. Since when, although thoſe of *Malta*, *Florence*, the confederates of the Arches, and many deſperate Pirats, haue conſpired againſt our traphique, and made our iourney into the *Leuant* ſomewhat dangerous: yet we haue ſtill gone forward, and could not bee pull'd backe by any wrenching arme whatſoeuer: eſpecially in thoſe daies of tryall, when we ſtood on our guard, and made our warlike preparation a very paire of tarriers to the Spaniard. For in thoſe daies the *Conuoy* for his weſterne treaſure was ſo toileſome, troubleſome, chargeable, and dangerous vnto him, that one million defraied but the charges of another, and by that time it came to diſtribution, there was a ſtrange account caſt vp of loſſes, and defatigable expences. Thus had our hopes ſtill life, and our ſpirits grew ſtronger and ſtronger with honorable expe-

ctation,

station, and noble imployment: And now it hath pleased his Maiestie to shut vp the brazen dores of contention, and we haue reason to sound out his excellent *Motto* of *Beati pacifici.*

CHAP. XXVI.

An other excellencie of ENGLAND *consisteth in the number, riches, endeuours, and extraordinary worth of our Marchant.*

The Marchant of England surpasseth all other Nations.

IN the ouer-looking as it were the map of the worlds busines, I must needes confesse, that neuer Monarchy was established, or inlarged, but by the power of the sword: yet alas, when I consider the inconveniences impending, the affrightings of people, the demolition of Cities, the deuastation of Countries, the slaughters of Armies, the rapes, murthers, and terrors of the world in the best conquests and victorie; I cannot but lament the condition of man, that doth extract his glory from tyrannie and curses, from confusion and turmoyle, from blood and death. For thus doe wee boast of our aunce stors, and the very women doe esteeme no man noble or worthy, that cannot relate the victories of his forefathers, and dare not himselfe set furie on worke to the killing of his enemie, nay to the murthering of his

Compe-

Competitor, whether for loue, or diſpleaſure. But if you will truly conſider the admirable compoſition of Commonwealths, and extraordinary glorie of Kingdomes, it conſiſteth in ſedation of troubles, and in the enriching of priuate men: yea euen *Salomons* greatneſſe was raiſed to a ſtupendous mountaine of amaſement, from the effects of a well compacted peace; in which his Temple was built, his Pallaces were finiſhed, his Cities diſpoſed of, his Souldiers maintained, and his glory ſpred abroad with ſufficient fulneſſe: For horſes were brought him out of *Arabia*, fine linnen from *Ægipt*, perfumes and odours from *Æthiopia*, ſpices from *India*, precious ſtones from the Ilands, gold from Ophir, beaſts and ſtrange fowle from *Affricke*, and many other things both for exornation and pleaſure from the remoteſt parts of the earth. But how? by the induſtry of Merchants, and worthy endeauours of men diſpoſed to honour their Countrey, and aduance themſelues: As for corruptions of life, couetouſneſſe, vaine-glory, ambition, pride, emulation, cunning, and infinite of this kinde, they are not to be named by way of Character, or perſonating any particular condition of man whatſoeuer. For from a Prince to a Peaſant no body liues, but may be traduced in the ſelfe ſame kinde, that you would lay imputation on the ſhoulders of the Merchant: therefore I will abſolutely conclude, that the true Merchant-aduenturer, as he is one way the ſupporter of politicall States by commerce, conuerſation, and bringing in of wealth, ſo is he another way the *Atlas* of honour and magnificent maieſty by his cuſtomes, filling the ſtore-houſes of a Court, ſupplying the wants of a pallace, pleaſing the deſires of nouelty, cooling the heates of pride, and ſatiating the vanitie of wiſhes; nay if you would

diſpute

diſpute of valiant hearts, great ſpirits; ambitious tumors, noble courages, exalting wiſedome, and repoſed experience, it is as well the badge of a Merchant, as cogniſance of a true Gentleman: and againe, if you looke vpon them as the world is now compacted (for all your *obſolete* interpoſition of diſparagemeut by *Villanis & burgenſibus*) they are cõmonly the ſons of the beſt reputed families in a nation, or raiſe vp their own houſes to make them befitting the entertainment of the proudeſt Nobles: and thus much for the Merchant in generall. Now to particulars.

What Countrey in the world can compare with ENGLAND, either for numbers, aduentures, riches, delicate houſes, braue retinue, purchaſes, magnificent ſtructures, ſumptuous diet, beautifull women, affinity, entertainment, louelineſſe, ſweete behauiour, faſhionable exerciſes, voiages at ſea, trauels at Land, and all other things incident to the fame and commendation of men, and all comprehended vnder the life and demeanour of our true Merchant, who (putting the immediate fauour of Princes aſide, to which there is no compariſon) can as ſoone and as orderly aduance himſelfe, as any condition of man whatſoeuer: nay if we ſhould make a difference from vertue and merit, excepting the Souldier, who commonly dies in ſcornes, pouerty, hunger, and contempt, who deſerues ſo well for his paines, taking and vilipending any danger, as the Merchant: Thus ſhall you finde vs in *India*, and thoſe perilous places; in *Iapan* and the ſhores of *Ganges*; in *Summatra olim taprobana*; in *Calicute* and other Townes of thoſe ſeuerall Kingdomes; in *Ormus* and other fortifications of *Perſia*; in *Arabia*, *Æthiopia*, and harbours of *Affricke*; in the *Iland* of *Saint Laurence olim Madagaſcar*, and thoſe new compacted Kingdomes of the South; in *Morocco*,

Feſſe

Feſſe, *Barbary*, *Algire*, *Tunis*, *Syrene*, *Alexandria*, *Cairo*, and the very deſerts of *Libya*: as for all the ports, harbors, Ilands, Townes, and places of entertainment vnder either Turke, Tartar, or Perſian, our Engliſh Merchant hath a place of reziance, and many of them can relate of going to *Mecha* to ſee whether the drawing vp of *Mahomets* coffin of ſteele to the toppe of the Temple be a fiction, or no; of trauelling to *Tauris* and the *Caſpian* ſea; of ouerlooking *Armenia*, and the Countries adioyning; of viſiting *Amaſia*, and the territories of *Trebizond*; of ſailing through the great *Euxinum* to the ſhores of *Scithia*, and confines of the Northern *Ruſſia*. If you come into EVROPE, they in a manner dwell amongſt all the Nations of Chriſtians, and I proteſt I neuer came into Citie of *Greece*, *Italy*, *Hungary*, *Tranſiluania*, *Germany*, *Auſtria*, *Spaine*, *Fraunce*, and the Ilands of the Mediterranean ſea, eſpecially the harbours of traphique, but the Engliſh was able to bidde you welcome, and to lend you money if hee were willing. As for *Denmarke*, *Pruſſia*, *Norway*, *Sweden*, *Poland*, *Moſco*, and thoſe parts, euen ignorance is inſtructed with our commorance there, and the trade of the Eaſt-countries is the ſpecialleſt augmentation of ourcuſtomes. Nay we are not afraide of the ice of *Freeſland*, *Iſland*, or *Gronland*, nor diſmaide at the terrors of mount *Heda*, no more then of the ruptures of *Gibello* in *Sicilia*. I haue not yet finiſhed my progreſſe, till I bring you into the weſterne world, and then without naming particulars I will onely aske this queſtion; Is there any place where euer Chriſtian came, or could come, but the Engliſh Merchant aduentured, either for wealth, honour, or conſcience: whereupon we haue paſſed the Streights of *Magellane*, ſet vpon ſome fortified places of *Cuba*, *Hiſpaniola*, and

and the Ilands, explored *Virginia*, *Norrembega*, *Guiana*, and other coasts, and made a trade with these *Indians* for diuers commodities; so that from one place or other of our Countrey, we haue not so few as a 1000. sailes of shippes abroad: nor so small a number as a 100000. persons disperced vnder this acceptable title of Marchant. For so I must tell you, that except you aduise with your selfe for this denomination in many places of the world the excuse of curiositie will not serue your turne: For you shall be taken for a Spie, and a dangerous Hypocrite, such is the iealousie of Kingdomes toward wanton Trauellers, and the necessitie of entertainment for well imploied men. And thus much for some speciall excellencies wherein England excelleth all other Nations.

CHAP. XXVII.

Another excellency of ENGLAND *may be drawne from this obseruation, that we haue had more glorious persons, and famous Kings, and Princes to visit our Countrey, then any other Nation, &c.*

AMongst other spreading boughes of prerogatiues drawing sappe from the tree of *Englands* glory, I may not leaue out this obseruation, that wee haue had since the Conquest more seuerall magnificent entertainments of forraine Princes, and voluntary progresses of famous Kings, and Emperors; some for pleasant iournies, others for necessary imploiment, then any Nation

Nation of *Europe*: not that I meane to trouble you with vaine or tedious repetitions of Embaſſadors, Legats, Cardinalls, or other ordinary Liegers, as is cuſtomarie in all Princes Courts, and concurſes of State; but meerely of extraordinary ſolemnities, and occaſion of reſplendant ſhowes, triumphs, and feſtiuall inuitations to delight and contentment.

No ſooner had the *Normane* ſetled his Conqueſts, and eſtabliſhed his ſonne *William Rufus* in the throne of greatneſſe, as well appeared by his ambitious deſires to fill all *Europe* with the report of his exaltation; eſpecially after his returne out of *Normandy*, and that he found fault with the ſmalneſſe of *Weſtminſter-hall*, being yet the remarkeableſt roome for State, greatneſſe, and capacity in the world. But *Malcolme* King of *Scots*, and the two Princes of *Wales* came to doe homage vnto him about the third yeere of his raigne; yea *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* with many Princes of *France* acknowledged his eminent glory, and maieſticall Kingdome; although the ſaid *Robert* was his elder Brother, and made way to his peace and amitie. This likewiſe continued toward *Henry* the firſt, and for addition, the Kings his adioyned neighbours aſſumed nothing to themſelues, but what ſtood with the good liking of the King of ENGLAND, for which purpoſe they many times came in perſon to gratifie him: To which if you vnite the aduantagious marriage of *Henry* Emperour of *Rome* to his daughter, I hope it may paſſe for a reaſonable beginning, and giue life to after hopes for the augmentation of our credits, and exaltation of our prerogatiues.

Anno 1184. about the 31. of *Henry* 2. *Heraclius* Patriarch of *Hieruſalem* came into our Countrey to deſire aide againſt the Turke. 1291. and the 3. of King *John*

at a ſolemne entertainement in *Lincolne*, *William* King of Scots and diuers of his Nobles did homage vnto him in perſon, to which if you adde his marrying of Lady IANE his baſtard daughter to *Leuelin* Prince of Wales, who was in thoſe times a turbulent and ambitious man, you may eaſily iudge, what reputation our Countrey had got in the world, when the Pope was more affrighted at the ſtarting aſide of little ENGLAND, then if whole *Spaine* had at that time falne quite away, from his ſupportation, or if you will Antichriſtian vſurpation.

Anno 1224. about the 8. yeere of the raigne of *Henry* 3. *Iohn de Brennes* King of *Hieruſalem* came into *England* for aide and aſſiſtance againſt the Saracens, and from that vnimitable example of *Richard* 1. called in thoſe times the flower of chiualry, that wunne *Cyprus* and *Acon* in perſon, well hoped to finde the other branches of that kingly off-ſpring full of the ſappe of the ſame roialtie; but when I remember, how the chiefeſt Potentates of *Europe* came to elect *Richard* Earle of *Cornwall* his brother Emperour, and King of the Romans, I am more then ſatisfied for maintaining this vnanſwerable poſition of our excellency in this kinde.

If you ouerlooke the life of *Edward* 1. you ſhall finde it a very mappe of honour, and be able to tell the world, that beſides many forraine Potentates, the Prince of *Wales* and his brother *Dauid* reioiced in his acceptation of them; and *Iohn Baliol* King of Scots was glad to be named and eſtabliſhed by him: But come a little forward, and at the naming of *Edward* the 3. me thinkes all Engliſh hearts ſhould leape for ioy. For 1334. *Edward Baliol* King of Scots did him homage; the Prince of Wales was glad to kiſſe his hands; and the Electors of *Germany* 1348. inuited him

A glory worthy all obſeruation.

him to the chaire of the Empire : nay ſuch was our royaltie that *Henry Pichard* Vintner and Maior of *London* feaſted EDW. of England ; IOHN King of France ; the King of *Cyprus* comming to ſee our worthineſſe; DAVID King of Scots ; EDW. Prince of Wales, Duke of Aquitane, Guien, and Cornwall, all in one day : Beſides at diuers triumphes and Iuſts theſe forraine Princes were led as it were by the hand of amaſement to magnifie, and extoll the heroicke ſpirits of our nation. Againe in the 38. yeere of the King ; the French King, the King of Cyprus, and the King of Scots, came all into England, and made pleaſure proude, that it had good occaſion to welcome them. Beſides, 1367. *Peter* King of Spaine was diſſeiſed by his baſtard brother *Henry*, but comming into England made ſuch impreſſion in the compaſſionate ſoule of EDW. the blacke Prince, that he aſſiſted him in perſon, and reeſtabliſhed him in his kingdome.

Shall I remember you of that glorious celebration of *Himmeneus* triumphs, when Duke *Tuſſus* and many Princes of *Boheme* and *Hungary* brought that magnificent Lady ANNE daughter to the King of *Bohemia*, and married her to King RICHARD the 2. of England, during whoſe life ſuch was the royaltie of our Court and State, that in the 8. yeare the King of *Armenia* came into England for coadiutement againſt the Turkes. In the 12. yeare the Earle of Saint *Paul* and many Princes out of France and other Countries came to a Iuſts in Smithfield, and made a iuſt eſtimation of our vnualuable glory. In the 16. yeare the greateſt Lords of Scotland came to our triumphes in England, and checked their owne preſumption for confronting vs with a ſuppoſition of equality. In the 20. yeare the Dukes of *Burbon* and *Barre* brought ouer *Iſabell*

of Fraunce to be a Queene in England, and glad was that Prince of Europe, that had beene an eye-witnesse of our glory: yea that magnificent workemanshippe concerning the exornation of the Hall of his Pallace, now Westminster (and by community and disparaged alteration vnregarded) was as it were a *magnes* to draw ouer the seas thousands of people, and hundreds of Princes, and Noble lords to looke vpon the wonder of the world.

In the 4. yeare of Henry 4. King of England the Emperour of Constantinople came of purpose as the Queene of *Sheba* to *Salomon*, to set report on the touchstone of truth, and see whether custome had enlarged our fame or no, and here he was entertained with all the sumptuous and attractiue showes, and delights, that Arte and expences could deuise to satiate the minde of man: But when Dame Iane Dutches of *Britaine* came ouer to marry our King Henry, I hope our enemies will imagine, her traine and Attendants to bee much augmented with the company of many forraine Princes and Potentates: And if you steppe forward to the 8. yeare of his raigne the Earle of *Marre*, and the great lords of *Scotland* came to solace themselues, and made their triumphes both at Tilt and Turney acceptable to the beholders. The like was performed the 10. yeare, when the *Seneschall* of *Hennault* with all those Princes reputed the Court of England a very Schoole of chiualry, and put in practise accordingly all the braueries of marshall discipline. But when the Lady Lvcia the Dukes sister of *Millane* came to marry Edmvnd Earle of *Kent*, both citie and pallace was so furnished with strangers, and the concurses of people so well ordered, that inferiours were amased at so extraordinary attraction, and the better sort gaue a plaudite to our glory.

If

If you ouer-looke the time of *Henr:* 5. ſurnamed the *Champion* of *Honor*, though it was lamentable for the breuitie, yet was it vnmatchable for the royalty. For after his coronation he was ſcarſe three yeeres in his own Kingdome, and yet in the third of his raigne he welcommed the *Emperor* of *Almaine* and King of *Rome*, and preſently after graced the daughter of *France* and all her retinue, with many forreine Princes, who would not returne, till they ſaw their *Lady Katherine* Queene of *England*. To which if you adde the entertainment of the Duke of *Holland*, and many Princes of thoſe countries, eſpecially *Freeſland*, you cannot chuſe but make vp a plentifull breuiary of Heroicke Maieſty, and worthy princelines.

About the yeere of Grace 1502. and the 17. yeere of the raigne of *Henry* 7. the expectable *Prince Arthur* maried *Katherin* daughter to *Ferdinando* King of *Spaine*, and his eldeſt ſiſter *Margaret* was affianced vnto *Iames* King of *Scots*, at whoſe inauguration the concurſe of ſtrangers, and amongſt them of the choiſeſt Princes was ſo great, that all other adioyning Kings as much magnified our royalty, as feared our power, inſomuch that the very report of our Kingdomes brauery draue *Philip* King of *Caſtile*, and his wife into *England*.

About the end of *Auguſt* 1546. *Flawd* high Admirall of *France* was ſo royally entertained in *England*, that the King lying at *Hampton-Court*, the Prince of *Wales* met him comming to haue audience with a 1000 horſe, whereof 500 were in one liuery, the coates of veluet halfe embrodered with gold, and one ſleeue of cloth of gold: let other Princes acknowledge this magnificence. *Holinſhed* ſaith 2000 horſe.

In the beginning of *Henry* the 8. *Lewis* the 12. of *France* maried *Mary* the Kings yongeſt ſiſter: and 1520 the great Emperor *Charles* the 5. came into *England* to viſit his Aunt, and within two yeere after made a ſecond returne to view *London*, and bee acquainted with our country, from whoſe example *Chriſtiern* King of *Denmarke*, and his wife about the 15 yeere arriued in *England*, and was welcommed to the pleaſures of our country, and variety of our paſtimes. The Prince of *Salerne*, and diuers of *Naples* about the 30. &c.

Shall I name you King *Philips* mariage with Queene *Mary*? I hope then I muſt trouble you with a tedious ſolemnitie, and tell you, that many ſtrangers knew not the way home againe into their owne countries a long time; and if the peace of their ſoules as they vainely imagined, might haue bin added to the delight of their bodies, the happines of *England* had bin the ſubiect of their tongues, and the obiect of their eyes. In the ſecond yeere of her raigne *Ecmondine* a Prince of *Germany*, and other Embaſſadors were ſent from the Emperor. In the third yeere *Emmanuel* Prince of *Piemont*, with other Lords came into *England*, and the next moneth the Prince of *Orange* landed at *London*.

But let mee paſſe forward to the mirror of all times *Queene Elizabeth*: how proud was the Prince of *Sweden*, that he was graced in *England* with ſo glorious entertainment at the beginning of her raigne. Not long after 1565 *Chriſtopher* Prince and Marqueſſe of *Baden* came of purpoſe to haue his childe borne amongſt vs, and reioyce in the fortune of ſuch a godmother. About the 11. yeere of her raigne *anno* 1568 *Mary Queene* of *Scots*, though ſhee was ſurprized in her flight to *France*, and defeated

feated in her maine proiects; yet for a long time misliked not her imprisonment, and was glad to confesse the prerogatiues of her natiue soile and country. In the 14. yeere *Francis* Duke of *Memorancy*, and *Betrawde de Saligniers* Knights of the order of *St Michael*, came both into *England*, with other great Princes to gratulate her Maiestie, and acknowledge her worthines. In the 21. of her raigne 1578. *Casimirus* Count Palatine, and Duke of *Bauaria* was entertained the better, because he came of purpose to admire her Maiestie, and commend her country. Not long after 1581. *Francis Burbon Prince Daulphine* of *Auergne*, *Arthur Cass Marshall* of *France*, with *Lusignian* and others came to make way to *Monsieurs* admission, who accordingly *anno* 24, as Duke of *Anion*, the French Kings brother, and next heire to the *flower-de-luce*, was welcommed beyond expectation, and entertained with such sumptuous showes, and variety of delight, that they know not, how to put it ouer with true noblenes, considering the disparity betweene their customes and ours. About the yeere 1583. *Albertus Alasco* free Baron of *Lasco Vaiuode*, or *Palatine* of *Siradia* in *Poland*, was an eye witnes of our many prerogatiues, such as we may terme Court brauery, Cities excellency, countries happines, vniformitie of our Vniuersities, strength of our Nauies, and glorious contentation in all estates.

Anno 1596. The Duke of *Bolloigne* came into *England*, and in 1600. extraordinary Embassadors from *Barbary* and *Russia*, who although from a stubborne bestialitie seemed to vilipend the managing of many affaires by outward forme; yet were driuen to applaude our generall happines, and confesse with admiration, that no Kingdome was so disposed for reciprocall duties betweene

Prince

Prince and ſubiect. Yea 1601. that vndaunted ſouldier *Duke Birone*, who ſeldome gaſed at any *meteor*, or ſetled *planet* out of his owne ſphere, came ouer amongſt vs with 300 attendants, and returned with this reſolution, that the Queene and Court of *England* vnder ſuch a Queene, was the true mirror of maieſtie, and map of magnificence, had not ſome of them miſliked the broken and vnſauoury ſtructures of *Whitehall*, which indeede if it might hold vp a head of outward vniformitie and ſtatelines, as it doth when it liſt of inward maieſtie, and greatnes, I know not then who could compare with vs any way: except the gallery of *Paris*, being the worke of 60 yeeres expences, and pride of many ſeuerall Princes; and the *Turkes Seralio* in *Conſtantinople*, a vaſt ædifice for many purpoſes, and receptacle for 20000 people, which one way or other are lodged in and about it. For in truth within the walls and iron gates it containeth as much roome or more, than all *S. Iames* parke, and *Whitehall* together.

When our *King Iames* was eſtabliſhed to the admiration of all the ſtates of *Europe*; *Monſieur Roſne* from *France*; *Don Iohn de Taſſis* from *Spaine*; and many other extraordinary Princes from all the Courts of Chriſtendome, came ouer to gratifie his happines: but 1604 *Don Iohn de Velaſco*, *Conſtable* of *Caſtile* was as an extraordinary Prince extraordinarily entertained: to which if you vnite the glorious welcome and admiſſion of *Prince Vlrick Duke* of *Holſtaide*: as alſo of *George Lodwick Lantgraue* of *Lutenburgh* ſent from the *Emperor Rodulph*, you may well expoſe their entertainment againſt the greateſt magnificence of other countries. *Anno* 1606 *Don Iohn de Mendoza Marquiſſe* of *S. Germaine* was ſent ouer to his Maieſtie;

Maieſtie; and preſently the King of *Denmarke* came to viſit his Siſter: The next yeere 1607. *Prince Ienuile* ſecond ſonne to the Duke of *Guiſe* ſported amongſt vs, and much applauded our Court and cuſtomes. Then in 1608. followed the welcome of *Chriſtianus* Prince of *Henault*; and preſently after the admiſſion of many great perſonages, beſides the *Leigers Embaſſadors* of diuers Nations. To which if you vnite the ſecond comming in of the King of *Denmarke*; the Duke of *Bolloignes* welcome, and many others about the ſeuerall treatiſes of our Princely mariages, with the *Lady Elizabeths* ſolemnities, when *Prince Fredericke Count Palatine* came in perſon to take her to his wife, I make no doubt concerning the purpoſe in hand, you will all confeſſe that *England* hath not bin a little graced, and the rowle of our excellencies hath one *Item* beyond other countries for remarkable perſons comming amongſt vs either for pleaſure, or ſtate imployment: which the rather hath place of wonder, becauſe we are ſeated in the ſea, and ſo farre remote from the maine commerces of the world: ſo that whoſoeuer comes to vs, muſt looke for no through-fare, nor Cities of ſtrength, as in many places; but bee content to ſit amongſt vs with amaſement, that euery man eats vnder his vine with plentie, peace, and ſuch acates, as great Kingdomes want for all their treaſure, and popiſh faſting daies.

CHAP. XXVIII.

ANother excellencie of *England* raiſeth the frame of her building to the admiration of all paſſengers, from this foundation that we haue more glorious Vniuerſities, Colledges, Schooles and Churches, then any Nation of the world.

My meaning is not to bring Antiquitie to the barre of examination, nor raiſe vp the Founders of Colledges to examine them of their good intents in erecting ſuch ſtructures, as were made ſtupendous to the outward ſhewe, and enfeoffed with land to neceſſary vſes, but principally to ſet vp learning in a throne of eminent thriuing, and bring youth into the fruitfull walkes of art, and ſome profeſſed *Science*, whereby elſe they did not obtaine the harbour of eſtimation, and profitable degrees of authoritie in a Kingdome, yet might they touch by the way ſome promontory of education, and as we ſay, take in the freſh water of nurture and moralitie: But plainely and honeſtly to penſell out vnto you, on the table of my deſcription, the prerogatiue of *Englands* excellencie in this kinde, whether you are tranſported with the magnificence of outward building, ſweeteneſſe of gouernment, multitude of Schollers, fulneſſe of wealth and reuenue, or exornation of houſes by plate, or other vtenſelles: I talke not of Monaſteries, nor religious houſes (as I haue ſayd elſe where) becauſe ſuch ſuperſtitious pallaces are ſuppreſſed with vs, and when in times paſt they breathed the life of vaine

vaine glory, all men know, that will not calumniate vs through ignorance, that no Nation in the world had such pontificall Altar clothes, magnificent ornaments, massie plate, gorgeous protratures, sumptuous processions, rich copes, costly incense, rare pictures, wonderfull roodes, vnmatcheable organes, delicate musique, with all the varietie that could be, to please the *Queene* of heauen, as in this little part of great Brittaine.

But to our purpose in hand. The French men are so ielous of their honor in this kinde, and the *Sorbonists* of *Paris*, so cholericke to heare of any opposition, that though they yeeld vnto some Authors who haue enlarged the fame of the many Vniuersities of *Europe*: as of *Fraunce*: in *Paris*, *Tholouse*, *Arles*, *Poictiers*, *Auion*, *Valentinos* in *Delphine*, *Orleans*, and some others: of *Spaine*, *Zalamanca*, *Valiodolid* and *Leon*: of Italie, *Turme*, *Padua*, *Millane*, *Pauy*, *Siena*, *Bononia*, *Rome*, and *Perugia*: In *Poland*, *Cracow*: In *Austria Vienna*: in the 17. Prouinces *Leiden*, *Louaine*, *Reimes*, and *Brussels*: In *Germany* at the least twentie, which yet I spare to name, because *Munster* is copious in the description of *Germany*, and I will not be so foolish to ranke them in the Catalogue of comparison, because they be but single Schooles in respect of Vniuersities. And who knowes not that the *Polack*, *Hungarian*, and most Gentlemen of *Germany* either resort to *Padua*, or into *Fraunce*; yet must all confesse *Paris* to exceed them all, and enioy the roiall character of the *Queene* of riches and schooles, so that we need goe no further then to search the secrets of *Paris* for the discouery of this argument, and manifest triall, whether I flie with the wings of vaine-glorie, in the ampliation of our well deseruing; To this I yeeld willingly, because of my owne knowledge both

Spaine, *Italie*, and *Germany* haue neither ſuch ſetled Colledges for this purpoſe onely, nor are the Schollers maintained in ſuch a manner, as the Monaſteries and religious houſes. For either they liue freely in the principall Townes and Citties, as enlarging their credit and eſtimation from the liberall donatiues of their parents or *patronus*, and ſo reſort at their pleaſure to the publick ſchooles and diſputations, which are in many places ſumptuous enough, and of good ſufficiencie: or elſe being poore they reſort to ſpeciall Monaſteries, whereby in applying themſelues to ſeruile attendancie, they maintaine an indigent life, reading the Fryers bookes, and ſtudying as their capacitie ſhall enable them, ſo that at laſt making triall of their ſufficiēcy, they expoſe themſelues, & many times are preferred by ſome religious nouice to the open auditory at the Schooles, where they diſpute accordingly, and vpon the applauſes of the principall gouernors are admitted to ſome place of reading, or countenanced vnder the ſeale of the Vniuerſitie, and large letters Patents to proceed doctor of Phyſick, Law, and ſome generall Arte, if they haue fiue mark ſterling to pay for the writing. And in this manner doth the *Pariſian* ſcholler liue, yea, attaine to be a quarrelling *Ciuilian* Aduocate, as ſoone as a ſcurrulous ſophiſter, ſo that of my owne knowledge I can iuſtifie, how ſome Engliſh haue taken the aduantage of time and cuſtome, both in *Paris*, *Padua*, and *Leiden*, and aduentured on the titles of Doctor at 22. yeeres olde, which hath beene the more glorious, becauſe as I ſayed before, they haue had the letters Patents and great ſeale of the Vniuerſitie, which makes me remember a certaine ſubtiltie of an Engliſh man in thoſe dayes of *Fraunce*, who being put in truſt to perfect the Patents of other Gentlemen: who

who thought it a glory to be knighted by *Hen.* the fourth, added alſo his owne name, neuer hauing the ceremonie of the ſword, nor fauour of the King, had like to haue paſſed for a Knight, had not the diſcouery raiſed blood in his face, and made him bluſh for ſhame.

But ſhall *Paris* then cary it thus away, wherein there are not aboue 8. Colledges both poorely maintained (but that the ſchollers being ſonnes of principall Gentlemen, are liberall in expences) and fluttiſhly compacted together, without delicacie of building, or pleaſure of walkes, or wholeſomneſſe of aire, or good order of inſtruction, or of ouer looking, or honor of gouernment, or (if you will) conueniencie of exerciſe (but that they repaire to infinite number of Tenniſcourts, which may well reſemble the brothels of *Naples*, chargeable to the purſe, and dangerous to the bodie) or any ſweetneſſe of contentment, befitting the commendation of an Academy, education of a Scholler, or bringing vp of a Gentleman. I hope not ſo? For if I might not abuſe a place, which ſaieth in the behalfe of Chriſt, *if theſe hold their peace, the ſtones would cry*: I am fully reſolued, if I ſhould be ſilent, our very colledge wals would anſwere for themſelues: and thus much for the Generall; Now to perticulars. Luk. 9. 38.

I will not name the Monks of *Bangor* of whom 2000. at one time were made Martirs for their learning and religion: nor the Schooles at *Stanford* of greater antiquitie then any Church of *Europe*; nor the defaced colledges of our Kingdome, nor the ſtanding ſtructures of *Eaton*, *Winchester*, *Lury*, and infinite other ſchooles, both in *London* and the Country, opening their lappes of plentie to all, that are admitted, and freely inuiting the commers in to the banquet of the Muſes, yea with that chearefulneſſe,

that the poore are made rich with wiſedomes acates, and the rich enobled and further enabled with the ſauery diet of vnderſtanding. The commemoration of which things would ſpend both paper, and time, and therefore I will haſten to the ſtrongeſt Fortreſſes of learning in the world, I meane our two Vniuerſities of *Cambridge* and *Oxford*: where I am ſure to be ſo protected vnder the traueſſes of veritie, that all the batteries and Canon ſhot of calumniation ſhall either flie ouer my head, or be deaded againſt the impregnable front of the Bulwarke.

When I come to view the Vniuerſities of *England*: I am of *Eraſmus* his mind, that *England* had engroſſed the fame of the world, and gotten the ſtart of all reputation for keeping learning ſo cloſe to her ſides, and admitting her into ſuch pallaces, as the other princes in the world come ſhort of inuention for her lodging and entertainement. But what talke I of *Eraſmus*? How many Emperours, Kings, Princes, and ſtrangers haue bleſſed our Land, for this prerogatiue of bleſſings, one was *Albertus Alaſco* free Baron of *Laſco*, *Vainod* or *Palatine* of *Siradia* in *Poland* rauiſhed at the ſight of *Cambridge*, and when he knew the order of her gouernment, admired vs for the fruition of ſuch proſperitie, taking with him this abſtract

That in *Cambridge* was firſt *Peter* houſe made a colledge by *Hugh Balſome* ſometime ſubprior of *Ely* and afterward Biſhop. 1256. raiſing the ſtructure to that eminencie, which you now behold it, out of the demolition of two Hoſtels, ſtanding 710. and belonging to the brethren of the ſect called *De penitentia Ieſu Chriſti*. But what talke I of antiquitie? It is now a fabricke of hanſomneſſe, adorned with a pleaſant backſide, and other commodious places both for delight and offices: enriched with lands and

reuenues

reuenues, by whose annuall stipend the maister, fellowes, and many schollers are able to hold vp their head against the beating of the billowes of want, yea may compare with gentlemen of good sort for maintenance and expences, if they had not besides the surplusage of many Pupils, and bringing vp of rich mens sonnes.

Clare Hall builded and enlarged by worthy benefactors: beginning first 1326. and so named by *Elizabeth* Lady of *Clare*, sister to *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of Gloceſter, and enfeoffed with land and liuing worthy the memorie of her Founder, and other well deseruing patrones.

Penbrooke hall founded by *Mary* of *Valencia* daughter to *Guido* Earle of Saint *Paul* in *France*. 1343 and matched to *Ademate de Valencia* Earle of *Penbrooke*, whereby she ouermatched the rest of the Ladies of her time in obtaining licence of *Ed.* 3. to leaue vpon Recordes, that the building of this Colledge would make her good deedes vnualuable, and memory euerlasting.

Corpus Christi had the denomination of the Aldermen and brethren of *Corpus Christi guild*, but the honour of a Colledge 1353. From *Henry* Earle of Derbie and Lancaster, the first Duke of Lancaster in the 28. of *Ed.* 3. and yet elected their Alderman, giuing them leaue to vse their own seale, and be himselfe conformable to their statutes.

Trinitie hall made a Colledge by *John Bateman* Bishop of Norwich. 1354. of an Hostell purchased by *John Cranden*, Prior of *Ely*, and brought into the Catalogue of rich houses by the augmentation of their land and reuenues.

Gunuile and *Caius* Colledge had two principall supporters, the first *Edmond Gunuile* parson of *Terington* in Norfolke, who namde it so by statute. 1354. and left *William*

Bateman Bishop of Norwich a competent sum of money to finish the same: afterward *Iohn Caius* Doctor in Physicke, and fellow of the same house 1557. enlarged both the buildings, and the reuenues, and made it stand in the ranke of princely pallaces.

Kings Colledge began his roiall denomination. 1441. from *Hen.* 6. and although *Edw.* 4. contracted an angry brow against the same in displeasure of his competitor, yet did *Hen.* 7. and *Henry* 8. looke so chearefully vpon it, that they made the Chappell one of the wonders of the world, & left it in possession of extraordinary wealth and immunities.

Queenes colledge was begun 1446. by *Margaret* wife to king *Hen.* 6. and enfeoffed with an hundred pound land in those daies: afterward *Andrew Ducket* Parson of Saint *Buttolphs* in *Cambridge*, and principall of *Barnard Hostell*, gaue the same to the Colledge, purchasing diuers Tenements to enlarge it, and besides his owne land procured certaine gifts of the Duke of Clarence, of *Cicily* Dutches of Yorke, of *Rich*: duke of Gloceſter, of *Anne* his dutches, of *Ed.* Earle of Salisbury, *Maude* Countesse of Oxford, *Marmaduke Lumnce* Bishop of Lincolne, and diuers others: but afterward *Elizabeth* wife to *Ed.* 4. finished it, and made the worke more memorable by her denomination.

Katherine Hall held vp a handsome countenance, 1451. by the supportation of *Robert Woodlarke* Doctor, Chancelor of the Vniuersitie, and Prouost of Kings colledge, who purchased lands by the Kings permission to set her the more vpright.

Iesus colledge boasteth of the beneuolence of *Iohn Alcolk* Bishop of Ely, who conuerted the Monastery of S.

Radigond

Radigond the Abbesse liuing a dissolute life into a Colledge of Chaplaines and Schollers 1496. the rents of this colledge haue beene much augmented by Sr *Robert Read*: Dr *Elston*, Dr *Roiston*, and Doctor *Fuller*.

Christs colledge looketh with that handsomnesse, as couering with a new the olde face of a great Hostell, called Gods house, by the meanes of M^r. *Bingham*, Parson of S. *Sakery* in *London*: afterwardes *Marget* Counteſſe of Derby and Richmond, and mother to *Hen.* 7. augmented the lands, beautified the buildings, and encreased the Students.

S. *Iohns* was an auncient hostell of Canons 1134. erected by *Nigellus* the second Bishop of Ely, treasurer to *Hen.* 1. but hath had so good benefactors since, that 1511. because the brethren were of S. *Iohns*, it was fashioned as you see it, and able to lodge 500. Schollers with conueniencie, it is handsome, rich, and of good estimation.

Magdalen colledge of an old Hall inhabited by diuers monkes was made honorable by the meanes of *Ed.* Duke of Buckingham, and afterward reedified, enlarged, and beautified by *Thomas Audley* Chancelor of England, and *Christopher Wray*, Lord chiefe Iustice.

Trinitie colledge was so charactered by *Henry* the 8. by reason of three seuerall distinct hostels ioyned in one, that is to say, the Kings hall, for *Ed.* the 3. 1337. built a house there, Michaell house, and Physicke hostell. It is nowe the goodlieſt quadrant in the world, and lodgeth at least 500. Schollers. For Queene *Mary* her selfe gaue almost foure hundreth pound land vnto it, and was carefull of the title, because her Father had named it so.

Michaell house boasteth of some antiquitie, as founded by *Harney de Stanton* 1324. who was Chancelor of the

Exchequer to *Ed.* 2. and opened the Exchequer of his bountie, to raiſe the building of this memorable foundation.

Emanuel colledge, who is beholding to Sir *Walter Mildmay* for her glory, maintenance, and eſtimation. 1584.

But becauſe I began with *Alaſco*, and that he was more Commorant in *Oxford* than *Cambridge*, I muſt likewiſe go forward with his viſitation there, and contract his owne notes to this purpoſe.

Vniuerſitie colledge ſome will haue founded 873. in King *Alfreds* time by *William* Archdeacon of *Dureſme*, but others maintaine, that in the 12. of *William* the Conqueror 1081 *William* Biſhop of *Dureſme* ſhewed ſo good an example of pious deuotion, and charitie.

Baliol colledge had the ſupportation of *Iohn Baliol* Father to *Iohn Baliol* King of Scotland. 1263. in the time of *Henry* 3.

Merton colledge writeth the name of *Walter Merton* a Canon of *Paules* in her Recordes, as the firſt raiſer of her wals, much about the ſame time.

Exceſter colledge 1256. was erected by *Walter Stapleton* Biſhop of Exceſter, in the vnfortunate raigne of *Ed.* the 2. yet had the fortune of ſo good a benefactor: and another of later time, I meane Sir *William Peter*. 1566.

Oriall colledge had the loue of *Adam Browne* Almoner to *Ed.* 2. 1323. and all the meanes he could make to enrich it.

Queenes colledge was ſo called, by reaſon that *Robert Engleſſeild* builded it on his owne ground, being Chaplaine to *Phillip* wife to *Ed.* 3. 1340.

New colledge had the beneuolence of *William Wickam* Biſhop of Wincheſter 1379. and flouriſhed with faire lands, and a handſome outſide.

Lincolne

Lincolne colledge boasteth of the charitie of *Richard Heming* Bishop of Lincolne 1440. in the time of *Henry* the 5. and *Thomas Rotheram.* 1479.

All-soules was the worthy monument of *Henry* Archbishop of Canterbury 1437. to which *Henry* 6. gaue foure priories allians, *Alverbury* in Shropshire: *Rumney* in Kent, *Languoneth* in South Wales, and *Wedon Pinckny* in Northamptonshire.

Saint *Iohns* colledge was so named by Sr *Tho: Whight*, but in times past called *Bernard* colledge, and suppressed by *Henry* the 8.

Diuinitie schooles, one of the handsomeſt peeces of worke in Europe, had the glory from the cost and charges of *Humphry* Duke of Gloceſter 1447. in the time of *Henry* 6. and is now so beautifull a workemanship, that all men speake well of the Founder, and magnifie the since benefactors.

I must not leaue out Sir *Thomas Bodleies* library, both for his eternall memories sakes, and the renowne of the worke it selfe, which for the building, vse, and number of bookes, looketh with scorne at any other place at this honour in the vniuerse, if it presume to make any comparison.

Magdalen colledge was founded by *William Wainflet* Bishop of Winchester. 1459. *Hen.* 6.

Brasen-nose colledge in the time of *Henry* the 7. had her principall patronage from *William Smith*, Bishop of Lincolne, howe euer our owne Papistes at this houre will maintaine the fabulous speaking of a head of Brasse, by the cunning of fryer Bacon. &c.

Corpus Christi receiued her glory from the bountie of *Rich: Top*, Bishop of Winchester 1516. a great Councellor to *Henry* the 7.

Christs Church began like the Tower of Bable, with such stupendous magnificence, vnder the pride of Cardinall *Wolsey*, who resolued to make it a worke of wonder, that the controwler of mens actions determined to make it a worke of confusion, and so when the Cardinall fell, the wals fell too, had not *Henry* the 8. looked graciously vpon it to set it vp to some purpose.

Canterbury colledge, was so named of *Simon Islip* Archbishop of Canterbury 1315. but suppressed by *Henry* 8. and vnited to *Christs* Church.

Trinitie colledge made Sir *Thomas Pope*, in the time of Queene *Mary*, more renowned after death, then in his life time. It boasteth of greater antiquitie, as being called *Durham* colledge in the time of *Ed.* 3.

There are also certaine inferior Hals in *Oxford*: namely, *Brodegate* hall, *Hart* hall, *Magdalen* hall, *Alborn* hall, Saint *Mary* hall, *Whight* hall, *New* Inne, and *Edmond* hall.

These Vniuersities, besides the multitude of Schollers, as in *Cambridge* 3000. In *Oxford* 2400. haue such order of gouernment, such honor from their Chancelor, and vice-chancelor; such decencie in their attire, such discipline vnder their Procters: such state and maiestie in their Commensements: such plentie of fare: such cupbords of plate: such exornation of houses: such wellcomming of friends: such entertainement of strangers: such varietie of pleasure: such freedome of walkes: such comelinesse of buildinges: and all the blessinges, which make a Nation boast of prosperitie, that I protest *Paris* is as farre short of any of them both, as a Gentlemans house to Windsore castle. But whereas some itching eares haue harkned to the report of so many aduocates, rich,

rich, neat, fine, handſome, quick-witted, well ſpoken, and all attending on the Pallace at *Paris*, I muſt ſend them both to our Innes of Court, and Doctors commons (for all be but Lawyers) and if they looke on vs *promiſcuè*, I hope, they ſhall finde as many, as proud, as potent, as rich, as cunning, as eloquent, as delicate, as ſumptuous, yea farre exceeding them: for whereas before the Iudges and Seriants were wont to ride ſoberly on Mules or aſſes, that the Petitioner might declare his mind, as they went, many of them nowe will not ſteppe to *Weſtminſter* without a Caroſh, and that muſt haue foure horſes, coach, or extraordinary pompe. Beſides, if they come to vs in particular, we haue as learned, as graue, as judicious, as reuerent, as honeſt, and farre more mightie and religious Iudges, then themſelues, yea our Iudicatures beare vp a head of ſuch maieſtie, and ſtate, that a true cauſe is the more corroborated, and a ſhuffling buſineſſe quite exanimated, ſo that all men commend the order and magnificence, and the parties themſelues goe away, the good triumphing for ſuch euennes of Iuſtice, the bad amaſed, that bribery will take no place.

What ſhould I name our Cathedralles, of which wee haue thirtie in a ſmall dimenſion of roome, not the fourth part of Fraunce, and yet ſuch ſtructures, as I could enlarge their commendation beyond the patience of other Nations, whoſe Churches are neither ſo auncient, ſo ſpatious, ſo lightſome, ſo ſtately, nor haue any thing worthy the compariſon, as eyther built of bricke, or whight ſtone, with ſome childiſh inlayed worke, or idle painting, or poore monuments, or weake and ſoone decaied out-ſides, looking ſo pittifully with weather beaten faces, that a man would wonder, how they could be ſo

ſoone either defaced or demoliſhed, whereas ours are either hard ſtone, coſtly marble, magnificent pillars, delicate Pilaſtros, wonderfull windowes, curious glaſing, marueilous protratures, and ſuch monuments & tombes, that no Nation comes neere vs, for coſt, brauery, inuention, imageries, ſtatues, or exornation, and this GOD knowes is no lauiſhneſſe of ſpeech: For they that vnderſtand *Fraunce*, muſt commend the Church at *Amiens*, *Roan*, *Paris*, *Lions*, or none at all: as for *Spaine*, *Italy*, *Germany*, and other Countries, they are for the moſt part of bricke or ſoft ſtone, which in one hundreth yeere are ſo beaten with winde and raine, that they quickly ſhew vs the ſtripes of deformitie: onely I muſt needes ſay thus much, that in *Conſtantinople* the *Sophia Almorata Soliman-na*, and one or two others are magnificent ſtructures by the name of *Moſques*: and in Italy ſome ſpeciall Churches delicate buildings, as the *Doma* at *Florence*: Saint *Markes* at *Venice* for a moſaique worke in the inſide, and their priuate chappels within their Churches for priuate maſſes, adorned with pictures, altars, and hiſtories hewed out of free ſtone, with ſuch like pretie deuiſes, as you may read in my firſt booke, but farre from our maieſtie, and ſpacious buildings, holding vp their heads of magnificence in deſpight (if a man might ſay ſo) of winde and weather: as for our other churches, where can you goe but you ſhall finde them ſo handſome, well ſet out, of great capacitie, and extraordinary maintenance, that I proteſt we are without compariſon. And for the true vſe of Religion, let malice it ſelfe come in the habit of an Engliſh Papiſt, who are more violent than ſtrangers, and anſwere me directly, are there ſuch Congregations to ſanctifie the Sabboth? Are there ſuch concourſes of people?

ple? Are there ſuch ſincere, and orderly meetings? Are there ſuch bleſſed duties of families, are there ſuch honeſt exerciſes of walking, and in ſuch multitudes? Are there ſuch priuate prayers, and zealous deuotion in mechanicall houſes? Are there ſuch reſtraints of drunkennes, and fornication? Are there ſuch cryinges out againſt Vſurie, and abuſes in any place in the world? Nay come to that they boaſt of elſe where, good deedes and meritorious actions? Almes, and faſting? With ſuch like ſhadowes of holineſſe? I ſpeake it from my ſoule, ſince the beginning of Queene *Elizabeth*, we haue had more Churches built, and repaired, more colledges founded, and maintained, more hoſpitalles and almes houſes eſtabliſhed, more poore relieued, more tombes and monuments erected, more money diſburſed to pious vſes, then either France, Spaine, Italy, or Germany can ſhew me in 200. yeere before, nor let the fantaſticall or peremptory Papiſt carrie it away with ſcurrulous inuection: for there is but one truth, *& magna eſt veritas & praualebit.*

CHAP. XXIX.

ANother excellencie of England commeth from the ſweete fountaine of truth, and runneth into the ſtreames of this commendation, that although it bee a fault to boaſt of our owne worthes, yet we maintaine nothing but veritie, probabilitie, and modeſt diſcourſes, whereas other Nations talke of lies, impoſſibilities, and abuſiue miracles.

The *Chinaſes* boaſt of antiquitie, ſome thouſand yeeres before *Adam*, calling their Emperor *Filius cæli*, the ſon of Heauen, and of-ſpring of the gods. The *Tartarians* will haue the dead ſpeake out of trees (for they entombe the bodies of their friendes on the boughes of trees) and ſo beleeue, that great *Cham* is the Lord and Emperor of the whole world, ſo that about the very title the *Chineſſes* and he bring many times 500000. men into the field. The *Indians* and *Calecutians* will tell vs more lies of the Deuill, then he will tell of himſelfe, and yet you knowe he was a lyer from the beginning. The other idolaters moſt ſhamefully maintaine, that a *Statua* with a *Priapus* muſt of neceſſitie rauiſh their Virgines, or elſe they cannot be ſaued. The *Perſians* in many places confeſſe, that the bones of Scanderbegg haue raiſd men from the dead by touching them. The Turkes tell ſtrange thinges of *Ottaman*, but of *Mahomet*, they will ſweare, that his tombe was carried myraculouſly to the toppe of *Mechas* temple, and is there guarded at this houre with an Hoſt of Angels. The *Æthiopians* defend their conuerſion by miracle, and adore Saint *Thomas* as a brother of Chriſt, and kinſman of the Virgine *Mary*. The Grecians will tell you ſuch tales of *Demetrius*, Saint *Nicholay*, and our S. *George*, for defending our Lady from a Dragon, from the alluſion of that great battaile in heauen betweene *Michael* and the *Deuill*, that I proteſt I haue laught outright to ſee the peremptorineſſe and ſtrangeneſſe of their aſſeuerations. The Germanes talke much of the peregrinations of the three Kings, and that they came to *Collen* from Ieruſalem, and there told them firſt of the crueltie of *Herod*, and the birth of *Chriſt*: ſome will haue them buryed there, others deny that, becauſe the Scripture ſayth,

ſayth, they returned to their Countrie. The Muſcouite will tell you wonders of St *Nicholas* about killing their Beares, and hunting their blacke Foxes, which manie times are taken with pronouncing the name of *Ieſu*, and the Virgine *Mary*. In Italy ſo many Prouinces, ſo many deuiſes, with ſuch horrible lies, that in Rome it ſelfe you ſhall haue the Bookes of many citties and Countries, with all their lying Miracles, as generally the tale of *Saturn* eating his children, and being driuen into hell, the Fable of the Syrens and Mermaides, the two faces of *Ianus*, and all the ſtories of *Cacus*, *Heſpherus*, and *Poliphemus*, and of late dayes the wonderfull myſterie of *Peter*, but not a word of *Paule*, who in deed loſt his head vnder *Nero*. The Country of Spaine dotes vpon the Fables of *Hercules*, and the wonders of *Abila & Calpe* called his pillars, with infinite relations of antiquitie, but are paſt compariſon, ſince Saint *Iames* conuerted them, whoſe very ſtaffe raiſed vp corne in their barren landes. In *France* they make a great ſturre of one *Brennus*, an Engliſhman, the ſonne of *Mulmutius Dunwallo*, who caried the *Galles* to ſacke Rome, and rob the Temple of *Apollo*, where they fought againſt Deuils: there they haue ſtrange tales of three toades, and a Statua of three heades, who propheſyed of their glory and Empire, with many of this kinde. Of all which things our Countrey is now cleered, and ſince the light of the Goſpell diſcouered the vnſwept corners of Popery, we generally diſclaime either fiction or deuiſe, and will not ſo much as yeeld vnto our owne commendation, augmented from the varietie of inuention, and incredible miracles, as for the obiection of our Churches names, the feaſtes of S. *George*; and other deuiſes, ſauering as great impoſſibilitie as theirs: I anſwere

honeſtly, that it is no otherwiſe with vs, then with the Apoſtles, who named the ſteete of *Mars*, and chriſtned the Chriſtian *Apollo*, meerely for diſtinction ſake, and if any error be beſide, the honeſt Proteſtant doth not beleeue it, nor in any ſort maintaine any feaſt or holliday, as a matter of ſaluation, but ciuill ſolemnitie, and gracious comelineſſe to illuſtrate the maieſtie of our court and gouernment, and thus much for the generall; Except you will haue here brought in that wonderfull Booke of the Legend of Saints, in which there be as many lies, as lines, and ſo eſteemed amongſt the Papiſtes, that nothing is ſo well reputed of or regarded: nay, ouer *Europe*, no other booke muſt be read or embraced with all faith, loue and fidelitie, ſo that in all languages, this is well entertained, when the Scriptures are denied, and all other good bookes reputed hereticall and damnable. But I will not meddle with it, except I ſhould wholy write it out, and ſo make a huge volume to tell you nothing, but what you know alreadie, and I hope will beleeue to bee either ridiculous lies, or damnable fictions, farre from truth, or poſſibilitie, let them name them miracles, or what they liſt. But now to ſome particulars.

When *Vaſques* publicke Reader amongſt the Ieſuites in the cittie of Rome, treated of Tranſubſtantion, hee aſſured the hearers, that as the deuout receiuer imagined him to be there, ſo he was, whether ſitting, ſtanding, or hanging vpon the croſſe, which chimericall conceit paſſed for good doctrine.

A Dominican Fryer, called *Caraffa* at Naples, with blaſphemous impudencie called *Paule* 5. *Vice-deus*, and the Cardinals of the Burgheſian famelie haue engraued on their cuppes, *Æternitati Burgheſiana dicatum*, which reſembleth

reſembleth *Conſtantius* his *numen*, and other monſtrous aberrations from the truth.

After the Popes of Rome had termed the liues of Saints the golden *Legend*, yet ſome of their modeſt writers haue pared out of their breuiaries and porteſſes diuers of their impoſſible hiſtories, eſpecially of doating *Metaphraſtes*, fabulous *Lippoman*, voraginous *Iacobus*, ſuperſtitious *Anthony*, confuſe *Vicentius*, with ſome of that ſort.

In the life of *Catherina de Sienna*, you ſhall finde, that Chriſt Ieſus and ſhee by an admirable kinde of commutation, did enterchange their heartes, ſo that Chriſt had the heart of *Catherina*, and *Catherina* the heart of Chriſt.

In *Baronius* you ſhall find a phantaſticall relation, how the Virgin *Mary* viſited *Iubert* in his ſicknes, and gaue him her breſts to ſucke, whereupon in *Rhemes* they keepe the droppes, that eſcaped, in a ſiluer image of the Virgine to this houre.

How was *Sixtus quintus*, the Spaniſh King, and all the Clergie deluded with the holy maide of *Liſbone*, about their inuincible Armado 88. in ſo much that *Lewes Granatenſis* her ghoſtly father commaunded her adoration, as of a Canonized ſaint.

Robert Chambers affirmeth, that certaine Deuils going out of one *Brius*, cryed thus, liue our Ladie of *Sichem*, and *Tilman Bredenbachius* relateth, how the Deuilles at a certaine place called *Dempna* vpon the command of great *Beelzebub*, went to honour the funeralles of *Martine Luther*: and is there any ſuch ridiculous fooleries, and blaſphemous fopperies amongſt vs?

When *Magdalane de la crux* was exerciſed at *Corduba*, ſhee ſometimes ſpake like the Deuill, ſometimes like Chriſt, yea in the perſon of Chriſt ſhe conſecrated an hoſt,

which many ſolemnly adored.

When *Dibdale* exorciſed *Sara Williams*, the Deuill being demaunded, what he ſayed to the bleſſed ſacrament of the Altar, oh ſayth he it is the very bodie of Chriſte, cut it, and thou ſhalt ſee it bleed, wherein hee lyed, for an Inquiſitor fryer at *Barcelona* was to put a certaine conſecrated hoſt into a Pix, and finding it too great, with a paire of Sizers he pared it, and fitted it for the ſame, but it did not bleed.

After the Angelicall Doctor *Aquinas* had written his treatiſes of tranſubſtantiation, a certaine woodden crucifixe ſpake thus vnto him: Thou haſt written well of mee *Thomas*, what reward doeſt thou deſire: to which hee replyed, none other but thy ſelfe.

In Rome they maintaine, that Saint *Peters* bodie is in many places, and that there was a Dragon ſo enuious at the conuerſion of *Conſtantine* to Chriſtianitie, that hee deſtroyed 300. men with his venemous breath, which prodigious beaſt had yet by *Sylueſter* (hauing two prieſts accompanying him) his chaps tied vp with a ſmall threed, and ſo was ſtarued, and deſtroyed.

When fryer *Francis* drunke vp a Spider in the Challice, he after maſſe rubbed his ſhinbone, and it came out of the ſame: afterward he made a large ſermon at *Eugubium*, to a deuout wolfe, with many other abſurdities.

Baronius affirmeth, that in Rome thoſe pictures bee adored, that bowed and did reuerence to the dead bodie of Pope *Formoſus*, when it was brought into S. *Peters* Church.

There is a tale fathered vppon *Chryſoſtome*, who relateth, vpon the heare-ſay of another, that a multitude of Angels with ſhining garments compaſſed the table round about,

about, and bowed their heads and did reuerence to the Sacrament, and yet the Papistes had these infinite relations: That a fellow tooke the cake fro[m] [th]e of the English monkes of *Loraine*: prince in Scotland caught the Sac hands of a priest, and did eat it: Tha ground in Germany, Fraunce, Spaine, in the english Church at Rome, That G[o]d into the fire, That maister *Walter Marsh* stroocke it in Rome: That when *Alphonsus* King of *Arragon* carried it about him for his defence, it grew full of wormes: That a Iew comming to behold the Christians fashions, obserued an Infant to be diuided in *Basils* hands, which was farre from Christ naild on the Crosse: That a certaine fellow stealing away the Pix, and putting it in his breeches, had them all be bloudied therewith: That a certaine woman threw the Sacrament to the Swine, who adored the same, with infinite of the like. Now I aske, if these things be so, What became of *Chrysostomes* angels that continually guarded, and what infinite millions of angels must we haue on earth, considering the millions of Altars in Popery? But is there any of these monstrous Fables, and lying myracles amongst vs?

In *Rome* all the yeere the images are vncouered in their faces, but in Lent they haue vailes, and after Passion sunday blacke, especially the crucifixes, to which they weepe on good Friday, and kisse with a bominable superstition.

Garnets straw set vp for a wonder at *Mounts*, and celebrated amongst the Iesuites.

How doe they apparell our Lady ouer Europe, and in S. *Anthonies* Church at *Burdeaux*, our Sauiour is pictured ascending into heauen, vp the backe of an Ægle, which

condemneth his owne power, and omnipotencie. &c.

Two [illegible]es of Christ hauing violence offred them by [illegible] miraculously bleed, and the hoſt being [illegible] at *Auſere* in France, and in the col- [illegible] 6.

[illegible] aſſemble about the ſigne of the croſſe, [illegible] at *Edmunds* handes, that he could not [illegible] yet *Regulus* his Aſſe made the ſigne of the Croſſe with his foote againſt the Deuill.

Although the Church of Rome doth beleeue & maintaine, that our Lady was corporally aſſumpted into heauen, yet doe they *Iuno* and *Pallas* like furniſh her with many woodden noſes vpon earth, and that in ſo terrible a manner, that many men haue loſt their tongues, and noſes, for playing with her *Statua*, witneſſe *Iohn Swickius* who had his noſe whift of, and *Riſelman* his tongue pulled out for defacing our Ladies protrature.

When two ſoldiers were ſtrangely puniſhed for caſting a ſtone at an Image, and ſtriking off Chriſtes arme; the bloud iſſued out, and the Virgines picture puld it ſelfe in peeces, renting her ſtonie garments, for the horror of the fact.

The monſtrous buggery, filthines of life, maintaining of Curtezans, baſtarding of children, wickedneſſe of Cardinalles, murthering of Princes, tales of Cloiſter nunnes laſciuiouſneſſe, of men and women liuing amongſt Fryers like men, and amongſt nunnes like women, the fearefulneſſe of confeſſion, when the faireſt Ladies are ſo long alone with the Ieſuites, and young prieſtes, and the cruell pride of papiſticall clergie-men, are ſo well knowne vnto vs, that I could recite 500. ſeuerall ſtories of their filthineſſe my ſelfe in other countries

tries and in England. And is it ſo with vs, or doe we not abhorre and hate both their lying myracles, and abominable liues?

There is a viſion of *Leo*, who ſaw all thoſe that woulde haue aſcended vp to heauen, by the red ladder, whereon ſat Chriſt, to fall downe, ſome at the third ſtep, ſome at the fourth, &c. But they who aſcended by the whight ladder, on the top of which ſat our Ladie, to enter heauen without any difficultie.

Saint *Anthony* reſorting to the wildernes, had a certaine Satire comming to him, who after ſome two or three times of communication, told him of a generation of ſatires, which hoped for ſaluation, and deſired his prayers.

Atidius Biſhop of *Biſontium* was carried vpon the deuils backe on holy Thurſday, in the forme of an Ethiopian to Rome, hauing with him one of the Popes ſlippers, which the Deuill brought him, when he had tempted the Pope to commit fornication: ſo hee perſwaded him to repentance, and ſaid maſſe in his ſtead, returning to *Biſontium* by Eaſter-eue.

Seuerinus relateth, how a yoong maide praying for her calfe, which was dead, and the Butcher readie to flea it, vnto the Polonian Saint *Hiacinthus*, vpon her returne had it reuiued vnto her.

Coſterus is not aſhamed to affirme, that a girle of fiue yeere olde was poſſeſſed with a Deuill, becauſe ſhee eate milke contrary to her fathers commaund, who when hee was caſt out at Saint *Peters* in Rome, cryed out, that ſhee ſhould ſuffer no other purgatorie in the next life.

The ſame *Coſter* relates, how a Deuill was content to ceaſe from tempting an Hermit, if he would promiſe neuer to bow his knee to the Virgine *Mary*.

When the Sacrament was loſt in a medow, it was found by a light from heauen, and a many beaſtes and horſes kneeling on both knees before it, ſauing a blacke Horſe, which was a theefes, who onely kneeled on one knee.

The virgine *Maries* Statua fearing the *Tartars*, cryed pittifully to *S. Hiacinth* to carry it ouer *Boriſtines* to *Cracouia*, which he did.

What did *S. Dunſtane* finde in raking in the aſhes of *S. Editha*, and afterward he held the Deuill by the noſe with a paire of tongs, and made him cry. and *S. Dominicke* made the Deuill like an Ape hold him a Candle, vntill he burnt his fingers. But *S. Martin* putting his finger into the mouth of a poſſeſſed parſon, ſo tormented the Deuill, that he was ſayd to flie out at his fundament, with a thouſand others of this ſort. And is there any ſuch fooleries, fopperies, lies, and blaſphemies amongſt vs? the God of all knowledge knowes there is not.

CHAP. XXX.

The Conclvsion.

I Could bring you into further walkes of this pallace of England, and ſhew you many memorable priuacies, wher in we ouer-paſſe other Nations, were they not thinges ſo well knowne already to iudicious vnderſtanding men that I ſhall rather extenuate our worth with the ſlendernes of my deſcription, then ſet forth the beautie, conſidering the tenuitie and ill grinding of my colours,

colours, ſo that I muſt needes be iealious of my ſelfe, for entring ſo ſlenderly armed into the liſt of ſo great a contention, and againſt ſuch aduerſaries (I meane the trauellers and well affected of our owne Nation) who will either out of curteſie ſmile at my folly, or prowder experience deride my ignorance, or peremptory wilfulnes ſcorn my ouer-weakned skill, but I will anticipate all cenſorious exceptions, with a plaine confeſſion of

Scribimus indocti, doctiq; poemata paſſim

Yet becauſe I haue played the truant alreadie, I will ſurely imitate the cunning and ſtubborne ſchoole-boy, who coniecturing an impoſſibillitie to auoyd the puniſhment for his offence, gaue a longer content to his pleaſure, and tarryed out the laſt houre, with ſuppoſition, that all could end but with one whipping: ſo conſidering I haue racked your patiences thus farre, I will queſtionles determine my firſt purpoſe after my owne faſhion, and vndergoe your pittie, or vilipending for altogether.

Know then, that our Baths how euer they are fabulouſly fatherd vpon the art of *Bladud* a king of Brittaine, retaine a greater handſomneſſe, are more conuenient, are better graced with a rich cittie, and plentifull market, then any that I know or read of in Europe, but concerning the artificiall preparing of the place, I diſclaime my credulity, becauſe the Heathen king grew vaine-glorious, but impoſtured by the Deuill, who made him preſume to flie in the aire, could not keepe his necke from breaking. Thus are the people about *Padoa* deceiued in their opinion of *Peter Auenon*, as a great Mathematicean, who onely had the fortune to diſcouer a hill within fiue mile of the Vniuerſitie, whoſe ſpringes ariſing from ſome ſulphurie mine of Brimſtone, or ſuch like minerall, doe indeed in their

gutters ſmoake with heate, and turne certaine milles in their cadence with ſuch water, as may well roſt an egge: the ceſternes are howſed, and receiue the water of the gutters in great plentie, ſo that they know when to clenſe them, and when to admitte of a ſupply: not farre of is a Chappell dedicated to our Ladie of *Ortona*, vnder whoſe vault you may drinke from a running pipe luke warme water, but to ſee the ſuperſtitious dedication of Criples, and the infinite preſents lurking in the ſame, as crowches, woodden legges, chappinos, chaires, pillowes, plaſters, boxes of oyntment, and many formall inſtruments belonging to diſeaſed perſons, would make a ſtranger to ſmile, and an honeſt proteſtant to bleſſe God, that we are not ſo infatuated in England. For the Prieſtes will tell you, that moſt of theſe thinges belonged to ſuch cripples, and diſeaſed perſons, who after prayers and preſents to our Ladie, went to bath themſelues, and were recured.

Our high wayes boaſt of the worthy wiſedome of one of our Princes (as I take it *Mulmutius Dunwallo*) who made ſuch lawes, eſpecially for the ſecuritie of trauell, and repairing the decayed places of our paſſages, that to this houre the pleaſantnes of the ſame is beholding to the firſt founder, and inuenter, who limited the breadth, the length, the boundes, the foundation, the firmeneſſe, the hedging, the cariages, the amercements, the ſupplies, and all thinges elſe belonging to the exornation of the ſame, from whoſe good example the ſhires and townes haue alſo made the by-wayes both ſecure and firme vnder ground, ſo that a ſtranger may trauell as ſafe, and vndeceiued, as any Engliſh-man, which knowes no more then himſelfe.

Our Innes (called in other Countries *Hoſteries*) yeeld ſuch

ſuch plenary ſatisfaction, and open the embracinges of extraordinary well-come and entertainement, that our wearyed bodies are folded in the armes of quietnes and reſt, our troubled ſpirits ſetled in repoſednes & content, our feare and iealouſie of deceit, ill vſage, and extraordinary expences quickly remooued. For the ſtranger and the nationall hath one Law, our trouble to finde our our way, with a ciuill queſtion eaſily appeaſed, and all we can deſire moſt honeſtly and handſomely finiſhed.

In our hoſpitalitie we goe beyond all other Nations and many worthy mens houſes exceede euen ſcattered villages for ſpatiouſneſſe, buildings, and priuate compahy. For we haue many Gentlemen haue a hundred perſonnes in their Families. Our diet is aboundant, and the beſt of the cattell. For the bleſſings of increaſe bids you well-come to the fatte of the earth. *Abrahams* cake, *Abrahams* calfe, *Eſaus* veniſon, *Labans* good cheare: the louing Fathers fat Kid, and all of that ſort. Our ſeruants whether men or women are handſome, and honeſt in compariſon of other Countries, yet Fraunce (I muſt needes ſay) dare truſt you with their women as well as the low countries. Our ciuillitie and attendance extraordinary: For they keepe bare to the Gent: who is not to be dallied with by inferior groomes, nor any man to be abuſed, if hee ſtand on the true legs of obſeruation, and good behauiour.

Our lawes are ſeuere toward capitall crimes, and for other miſchiefes, ride where you will, you ſhall haue a Iuſtice within two or three mile, if the Conſtable of the place be not pregnant enough, and of ſufficiencie to vnderſtand himſelfe, and if offences bedurtie vs, we are not yet ſo impudent as to mount on a ſtage to be ſeene, nor ſo ignorant, but we can hide our ſelues, till wee bee cleaner,

or make a compoſition with mercy and pacification, if the buſines be not darkned with too much loathſomnes, yea euery thing amongſt vs with a faſhionable decencie, ouerſwayeth nicer exceptions.

Our riuers are the wonders of time for an Iland: For we haue three in England: Trent, Seuerne, and Thameſis, that extend 200. mile in length, yeelding ſuch plentie of fiſh, and running with ſuch pleaſure by delicate Townes and houſes, and ſwelling with ſuch fulnes from ſweetned ſprings (not from the ſnow of mountaines, nor muddy raptures of boggie hilles, as in Italie it ſelfe, eſpecially Switzerland, Sauoy, and moſt partes of Germanie neighbouring the Alpes) that I proteſt I haue wondered at their vſe and fertillitie, their boates and commodities, their paſſages, and ferries, their ſecuritie and handſomnes, yea all things promiſing goodnes to men, and ſurpaſſing the proudeſt channels of other Countries, though ſome of them are 800. mile in length: yet I muſt needes ſay, that if the Shannon of Ireland were nauigable, it had a larger extent, and dimenſion of ground, than any of England.

Our priuiledges at ſea, and fiſhing by the coaſtes, our portes and harbours are extraordinary, whereof Ireland may boaſt indeed. For it hath more good channels & harbours, then all Europe beſides, ſo that if the riuers held proportion, & were freed from croſſe rocks & bars that one Iland in one 100. yeere (if worldly computation did not ſauer of too much preſumption) might be made one of the wonders of the world, if the people would admit of good order, Religion, and conformitie.

Thus I hope you will firſt pardon me for vaine-glory, or affectation, conſidering I ſpeake for my Countrey, of which

which the Spanyard himſelfe cannot but ſay, *bona terra, mala gente*: then accuſe me for preſumption or ignorance, becauſe wiſedome is not bought in the market, nor can euery man be a free denizon of lernings kingdome: and laſtly yeeld to the truth, which will preuaile in deſpight of all malignant circumſtances, conſidering I haue in ſome ſort confirmed our excellencies and prerogatiues. Nor haue I taken this taſke vpon me out of ſuppoſition, that England would haue loſt her reputation, if I had not traduced my ſelfe in theſe triuiall tractates. But meerly I proteſt to affront ſome humoriſts, who as irreſolute, or ignorant thinke too lightly of our worth, and in my owne hearing with a kinde of peremptorines haue matched pettie Princes with vs: againſt whom I dare maintaine, that if there were ſuch occaſion, the voluntaries and idle diſpoſed of our countrey, would goe in ſuch troopes, and in ſuch a manner, that wee neede neither pay cuſtomes for ſilkes out of Florence, Genoa, Leuca, or other principall States of Italie, nor haue our ſtorehouſes empty of the marchandice of *India*, or *China*, nor be affrighted with the great Galeons and Gallies of Turkie, nor ſtand at a ſtay to paſſe the ſtraights, for feare of the Pyrates, nor be diuerted from the exploration of Countries and plantation of Colonies. As for the gold of *Ophir*, though many thinke auncient mines may be exhauſted, oh that they might try their fortune; I beleeue we ſhould not neede proclamations againſt exportation of our coyne, nor runne vp and downe the ſtreets with varietie of opinions, concerning the preparation of forraine Princes, nor repine againſt our owne wants, either of armour, munition, powder, muſters, ſhipping, or any thinges elſe befitting the glory of a Nation, and of which God be thanked we

haue ſufficient. But better is better; I haue commended the peace of *Salomon*, and muſt euer applaud the peaceable King of great Brittaine: as one of the chiefeſt partes of bleſſedneſſe, which the birth of our Sauiour ratified, and the comming in of our Prince exampled. And let it continue a Gods name with the ſpreading of the Cherubines ouer *Sanctum Sanctorum*, and the ſhadow of the Almightie couer vs, vntill we come to the port indeed of all comfort, happineſſe, and ſecuritie. *Vtinam tam facilè vera inuenire poſſem, quam falſa conuincere.*

FINIS.

THE GLORY OF ENGLAND, OR A TRVE DESCRIPTION OF MANY EXCELLENT Prerogatiues and remarkable bleſsings, whereby ſhe triumpheth ouer all the *Nations in the World.*

With a iuſtifiable compariſon betweene her ſelfe and the eminent Kingdomes of the Earth, plainely manifeſting the defects of them all in regard of her ſufficiency, and fulneſſe of happineſſe.

The third Edition newly reviſed.

With no leſſe profitable then delightſome Augmentations.

SENECA.

Quicquid patimur, mortale:
Quicquid facimus, venit ab alto.

BY T. G.

LONDON
Printed for *Thomas Dewe*, and are to be ſold at his Shop in Saint *Dunſtons* Churchyard in Fleetſtreet. 1622.

11520

TO THE WORTHILY ENOBLED, THE HIGH AND MOST *HONOVRABLE* MARQVIS *OF* BVCKINGHAM, WITH ALL HIS OTHER WELL *DESERVING TITLES*, and attributes.

Right Honourable,

AS the diuine Maieſtie proportioned all his attributes and works to ſome ſpeciall end and purpoſe, redacting the world out of a confuſed Chaos *for the vſe of man to a beautifull vniformity; raiſing man out of a heape of duſt to glorifie his Creator: ſending his only Son to redeeme vs from the curſe of the law, an expiation for our rebellious tranſgreſſions, and propoſing his* Mercy *and* Iuſtice

11520

with equall diſtribution as the maſtring curbs of all humane endeauours : with ſuch like. So ſhould we erect the frame of our actions vpon the foundation of preuailing effects, and not attempt any thing without a ſpeciall limitation. For euen little children, that ſport in the aire at randome can ſay, they meant to exerciſe themſelues, or in emulation to ſhoot higher then their fellowes. This inciteth me (right Honorable) to anticipate their calumniation, or deriſion, that ſhall ſtartle me with theſe queſtions, why I preſumed like a ſeeled doue to flie t randome with ſuch diſguiſes, and amongſt ll others firmed my ſelfe on the ſun-ſhining beautie of your houſe. I anſwere both with the ame truth and plaineſſe, that detruded me beweene the ſtreights of cenſuring imperfections: Beſides the manifeſt reaſons inſerted in the Title and Preface, An honeſt fame, and peraduenture orderly profit to maintaine a poore liberty of life, and keepe vertue vnſpotted

from

from the filthineſſe of corruption, were the markes of my aime. But concerning your Honour, an earneſt deſire to proſtrate my endeauours before you, and a meere preſaging confidence, that with vndefiled vowes you will charily preſerue the loue of our Countrey, impulſed this inſinuation, and extended the Argument thus farre; that as it hath pleaſed his Maieſty to ouermantle you with fauour, and ſupport you with greatneſſe (wherein Princes make their vertues truly eminent, and worthily exalted) ſo you will remember, that the good ſeruant augmented his tallent; and he liues not at all, who liues onely to himſelfe. Therefore Great Lord let me I pray you behold you like a faire mooving Planet in a ſufficient Orbe, from whoſe influence can proceede nothing but ſweete preſages, and if there be any thing in theſe triuiall diſcourſes, that may boaſt of your acceptation, and noble conſtruction, make me the prouder, becauſe I come ſo ſimply naked

11520

without palpable flattery, or cunning displaying your Fame and merit. Besides, howeuer I am so great a stranger, that not so much as the sound of my name hath passed by your eares, so low a shrubbe, that I stand at a stay, and keepe my owne greennes, and so ruinous a wall, that euen bosome friends haue started away for feare of falling vpon them: I must be yet contented, and hope, you will not search me so narrowly as vpon the discouerie of my imperfections to pretend my contempt, nor dismisse me vilipended, when all the world hath proclaimed your worth. In which assurance I thus cast my selfe into the open mouth of the Monster of the world, Opinion : *and presume to be preserued by the* Antidote *of your Patronage from any dangerous infection, or Lethal ruine.*

Your Honors humble
obseruant,

TH: GAINSFORD.

The Preface.

Nec { *Adulatori.* / *Detractori.*

ALthough there is no end of writing books (as saies the Preacher) and the vexation of our very soules ariseth from the desire of knowledge, especially when we steppe a little into vaine-glory, the last thing laide away of the wisest men: yet either custome, or some particular purposes doe still traduce many in this kinde, who otherwise walked with sufficient reputation, and like the foole in the *Prouerbes* might haue beene counted wise, if they had held their peace. So that it cannot chuse, but I must incurre the like imputation, yea peraduenture ridiculous contempt; when I haue nothing to say, but for the glory of my Countrey, and seeme to maintaine a Position, which few Englishmen deny, and that I doe herein no more, then the *Swizer* or *Sauoian*, who preferreth his snowy hils, before the beauty of *Lombardy*, and rageth in his disceptation, if you either vilipend his barren Mountaines and dangerous passages, or preferre any other glorious nation before him. But againe, when I striue to mount a little higher, and tune out this harmony to a reach of excellency, and prerogatiue

All nations loue their owne Countrey best.

rogatiue ouer all kingdomes, and people in ſuch things, wherein God doth bleſſe any Nation, you now would a little procraſtinate my iourney, and cannot but ſuppoſe me ouer-liberall and ouer-partiall in my iudgement, eſpecially, if 1. either you are a ſtranger: 2. Or haue beene a Traueller: 3. Or looke no further, then on the beſcarred and deformed face of antiquity as Authours haue wounded the ſame: 4. Or liue diſcontented through particular greeuances in your Countrey: 5. Or are wilfull and irregular by the impoſtures of ſuperſtition: 6. Or affrighted at the power and greatneſſe of other Princes: 7. Or tranſported with a poore opinion of our wealth: 8. Or to conclude, are meerely ignorant, and vnderſtand no more, then is conferred vpon you by relation of others: wherein you muſt needes reſemble certaine empty trunkes in Court remoues, who onely fill vp a place: but vnderſtand not, wherefore, nor by whom they are imploied: yet becauſe I would alſo ſatisfie theſe, and corroborate my Hypotheſis with probable reaſon, I will lead them by the hand into the faire fields of this diſcouerie, and neuer deſiſt, vntill they are conduced to ſafe harbour, and there Eccho out the truth in ſecurity; though it ſeeme a Panegyricall applauſe, and carry a phantaſticall burthen of flattery. Onely the methode I would vſe is ſomewhat intricate, and the deſire I haue to ſhunne confuſion, will make a greater confuſion like a true and modeſt Louer, who fearing to diſcloſe her affection by her lookes, doth in that reſtraint make the next looke more paſſionate.

1 *Strangers.* But to the purpoſe. If you be a ſtranger, which you may be either by ignorance, or nation: then peraduenture you looke no further, then what you ſee, or know, and not vnderſtanding the honourable ſecret of our Countrey, ſuppoſe

ſuppoſe nothing comparable to the oſtentous bratiery of ſome few ſtones, and dead things of thoſe Cities, wherein you are reziant: but TACITVS, and other famous Authors can tell you, that Cities are not glorious with emptie houſes, and lime and ſtone compacted for ſhow, and ſubiect to ruine and breuiary demolition; but in the wiſedome, wealth, and reſplendant eminence of noble Citizens, and well ordered men: ſo that no man, vnacquainted with the ſecrets of a Kingdome, can comparatiuely ſubiect it either to vilipending, or inſufficiency.

If you are a Traueller? Then carried away with preſent ſhadowes, or tranſported with a curſory vanity of ſome ſtately edifices, braue Curtezans, entertainement of ſtrangers (recommended by ſome ſpeciall Councellour of State) ſtrong caſtles, new ramparts, conuenient harbours, well furniſhed Arſenalls, ſome prety gallies, and hearkening after euery report to pleaſe the Hearing, or rauiſhed with ſome comicke ſight to moue admiration, you go no further, then preſent contentment, nor will once remember, what a mother you haue of your owne, and how a legitimate childe ought to be louing, dutifull, and aduiſed. 2 *Trauellers.*

If you ſearch for no better ſecrets, then what abſolute Authors haue locked vp in their ſtorehouſes, who many times filled their papers with extraneall reports, and when they were poſſeſſed with a nouelty exciting aſtoniſhment, they then enlarged the ſame, ſetting downe euery thing as authenticall, which onely carried the ſhow of probability by ſome enforcing circumſtances, howeuer it ſauoured of detraction, and calumny: Thus I confeſſe haue many written of BRITANY, as of a ſtrange and barbarous nation, naked people, painted, enraged, liuing vpon roots and herbes, eating raw fleſh, and remote from the brauery 3 *Booke-readers.*

of

of populous Cities, and courtly pallaces: whereby a continued impreſſion is ſo made, and left to poſteritie, that in many places they ſuppoſe the ſame ſtill. Wherein I cannot compare them better, then to ſome poore Farmer, who liuing in an old cottage, thatcht, and deformed, is compelled at laſt to go into another Countrey, as diſpoſſeſſed by ſome wealthy Lawyer, or Citizen, and ſo relateth to his new acquaintance, what a pittifull houſe hee came from, and how miſerable hee left the ſame, little knowing, how delicately, yea ſtately it is reedified, and holdeth vp ſuch a contrary face of Maieſty, that if he were to returne, and view it againe, he could not imagine it the ſame, nor that any policy of man, or worldly meanes had contriued the alteration.

4 *Home-bred diſcontents.*

If you liue diſcontented at home, then out of a ſullen and dogged humour you ſpare not any accuſation of your countrey, whether for deficiency of bleſſings, or gouernment; but hearken after euery report of ſtrangers, and are contented to be coſoned with the deceit of forraine relations, and ſo from a wilfull neglect of our worthines, wilt neither beleeue the maieſty of our honour, the magnificenſe of our ſtructures, the variety of our happineſſe, the decency of our Cities, the exaltation of officers, the beauty of women, the glory of conuerſation, and all other particulars tending to an abſolute demonſtration of our worth: but doſt vnkindly weigh it downe with compariſon, ſaying there are ſome ſlender commendable things amongſt vs, but farre inferiour to other nations.

5 *Papiſts.*

If you are ſuperſtitious, or would ſeeme affectionate to religion, then vnder a pious ſhow of deuotion, you abſolutely condemne all other things, and ſweare they are vnualuable to the pacification of the conſcience, and ſetling the

the ſoule to peace, and vnderſtanding the way to ſaluation; and ſo without either deſire, or endeauours to entertaine a further truth, you not onely deny thoſe allegations which may diuert you from falſhood, but are an aduerſarie to all commemorations of temporall matters, which may giue you light to conduct you to the acquaintance of ENGLANDS merit, and high exalted deſert.

If you are terrified with the ſtrength and warlike prepa- 6
ration of forraine Princes, becauſe you heare of well for- *Faint-hearted.*
tified places, armies on foote, treaſure amaſſed, ſhippes rigged, Countries ſubiugated, gariſons diſperſed, Princes affied, and the Pope bleſſing them. Then peraduenture you may ſuppoſe, that we cannot propulſe ſuch aduerſaries, nor haue ſufficient meanes to rebate the inſolencie of ſo high exalted Monarchs; becauſe you are either faithleſſe in heart, traiterous in loialty, ſimple in apprehenſion, or ouer-reached by cunning inferences of others, and ſo remaine confounded at ſome common wants amongſt vs, diſabling all things, which may tend to ſtrengthen the hopes and loue to your owne Countrey.

If you are deſirous of wealth, and corrupted with the 7
filthineſſe of lucre, then it may be hearing of the infinite *Couetous wretches.*
treaſures of the GRAN SIGNIEVR, the Venetian riches, the many millions comming out of India into Spaine, ſo many crownes of the ſunne coined in France, and the annuall entradoes of diuers Countries, and Principates, and troubled at home with ſtrange rumours of penuries and wants, with exportation of our gold and coine into forraine parts, and ſome forcible conuulſions of priuate men to enrich themſelues: you are amazed, and cannot be ſetled with any opinion of our ſufficiency, and will ſcarce be helped with better information.

If

8 *Ignorant men.*

If to conclude, you are meerely ignorant your ſelfe, and ſo hearken after the miſinformations againſt our gouernment, greatneſſe, wealth, magnificence, or ſuch like props of honour and Maieſty, without v hich a nation cannot hold vp a head of comlineſſe, and brauery: Then you runne away with that report, and although a greater and more iudicious vnderſtanding would lead you out of the intricate ſtreights and paſſages of ſuch an error; yet are you careleſſe of the ſame, yea ſtupefied to make further vſe of the truth, then ſhall ſtand with your preſent beleefe, or inforced impreſſion.

So that in all theſe caſes it cannot chuſe, but be a matter of ſome difficultie to ſettle you in a contrary opinion of our worth, or at leaſt reſolute confidence, that wee are more excellent then others. Therefore for the better holding vp my head againſt all contradiction, and anſwering ſuch obiections, as ignorance, wilfulneſſe, or partiality can ſpurne vp to choake vs out of the duſty heape of oppoſition, and ill opinion: wee will reſemble the Goldſmith in trying counterfeit mony, and ſophiſticate mettall by the touchſtone, and make the Scriptures the Arbiter of this controuerſie, expoſing ſo vnto you a ſummary collection of ſuch arguments, as I would faine vphold; that is to ſay, the Scriptures can firſt ſhew you, wherein a nation is bleſſed, and whereby it erecteth a glorious head of prerogatiues: then may we ſpread abroad the mantle of ſuch excellencies, which euery Countrey would expoſe as the merchandize of her owne warehouſe. And laſtly, by way of compariſon ſet them forth to open view, that the iudicious paſſenger may giue vp his verdict of comming neereſt the example. Prouided you incurre not a condemnatory ſentence with the man in the Apoſtle, who beholding

beholding his bodily face in a glaſſe, as ſoone as hee had viewed himſelfe, went away, and immediately forgat his owne ſhape.

Looke then there, and you ſhall finde the deſcription of the maieſty of Kings, prerogatiues of nobility, immunities of gentrey, aduancement of Councellors and Officers, ordinances of millitary diſcipline, eſtabliſhment of Cities, connection of ciuill entercourſes, rules of Huſbandry, yea a mans priuate Oeconomy, duties of ſubiects, and all things tending to the perfection of a Common-wealth. Would you be inſtructed in the glorious vſe of pallaces, ſanctified Temples, delicate houſes, princely gardens, well ordered Townes, ſafe harbours, exploration of Merchants, voiages at ſea, and ſecrets of mechanicall perſons? the Scriptures will tell you, wherein a Countrey ſmileth with a cheerefull countenance, or halteth downe right in the defects, as hauing not ſufficient cunning to hide her lameneſſe. Would you know how the King and the Kings children are ordered at the table? how the Princes of the bloud are apparelled, how the Queene mother may ſit in a throne next her ſonne, and the Queenes daughters weare garments of needle worke? would you learne, what ſhall be done to the man, *Hahaſueroth* meant to honour? would you vnderſtand the ſecrets of *meum* and *tuum?* the properties of *præmium* and *pæna?* the vſe and abuſe of apparell, earrings, embrodery, iewels, feaſting, drinking in cups of gold, lying on beds of iuory, perfumes, muſike, banquets and approbation of magnificenſe, ſearch the Scriptures? For God hath ſaid, they are gods, though they muſt die like men.

Would you vnderſtand, how priuate men may raiſe their wealth, encreaſe their patrimony, purchaſe eſtates, diuide

11520

uide poſſeſſions by way of contribution to their children; reward their ſeruants, and endeauour to bee neere the Prince? would you diſpute of ciuill conuerſation, of a Land that floweth with milke and hony, of eating vnder thy owne vineyard, of receiuing the temporall bleſſings of encreaſe, of ſolemnities at feaſts, of burials and mournings for the dead, of martiall exequies, of triumphant marriages, and priuate reioycings, of honeſt and friendly viſitations, of mutuall commerces, of powerfull preſents? of detaining vs within the limits of naturall obſeruation, as *quod tibi fieri non vis, alteri ne feceris*, and in truth of all fundamentall principles of gouernment in the hands of the Scriptures is lifted vp a mirror to looke into without ſpecke, ſtaine, baſe compoſure, or counterfeit foile.

Would you haue directions for maintaining a magiſtracie, for adapting you to reciprocall duties of releeuing the poore, ſuccouring the fatherleſſe and widowes, ſuppreſſing the proud, reſtraining the offenſiue, imparting of fauours, acknowledging of friendlineſſe, with ſuch like? would you be thankefull when your cuppe doth ouerflow, repoſed when neceſſities knocke at the doore, patient when aduerſitie deiecteth, moderate when proſperity elateth, free from repining at the glory of thine aduerſary, ſparing inſulting ouer the miſery of inferiours, and remember, who is the diſtributer of all good gifts, like the Maſter of a Comedy, who ſorteth out his Sceanes according to the inclination of his ſchollers, making a poore mans childe to perſonate a Prince, and the ſonne of a lord to acte a meaner part? In the Scriptures ſhineth the light of ſuch vnderſtanding, and liueth the ſoule, and life of the trueſt wiſedome.

In a word, would you know the duty to God and man, the

the hope of ſaluation, the myſterie of religion, the eſtabliſhments of faith, the preeminence of truth, and the ſanctified calling of all Gods ſeruants; from the Scriptures ariſeth the fountaine and ſwelling ſpring flowing into riuers, yea ſeas of abundance, which in ſome are of bitter taſt, but inward ſweetneſſe; in others pleaſant in the mouth, but wormewood in the belly: ſo that if from thence proceede all lawes, ſtatutes, and ordinances touching the ſupreame godhead, the ſpirits vnder his throne, the nature of things viſible and inuiſible, the power of Deuils, the glory of the firmament, the diuiſion of the earth, the bonds and limits of the ſea, the ſecrets of hell, and the terrors of the laſt diſſolution: what neede wee more, or go any further for a marking ſtone to colour any kingdome with, whereby it may be known to come neere and enioy moſt of thoſe bleſſings, wherewith God hath ſealed and ratified the glory of Countries, then out of the ſtorehouſe of the Scriptures.

To this purpoſe I dare be bold to aduance our *England* into the higheſt chaire, as if ſhe were to triumph for ſome notorious victory; and that I may bring vp my forces together to a cloſe encounter, and connect my reaſons with probability, I will diſcouer at large, what I haue learned out of induſtrious Authors, obſerued by my owne indeauours: knowne as *oculatus teſtis* in moſt countries of Europe, and ſince determined in a combat of compariſons, not that I meane to rippe vp the bowels of antiquity, and call in queſtion ſo many thouſand volumes, which haue conſumed as many thouſand yeeres in diſcouery of originals, and as it were tormented Time with ſtrange diſcourſes: ſo that if you ſhould take off the vaile, wherewith diuers Authors haue ouermantled both Countries,

England commeth neereſt the patterne of a happie Countrey, before others.

King-

Kingdomes, and Cities, you would ſtand amaſed at their deformed ſhapes, and remaine confounded to veiw now their diſparity. I will therefore leaue all maligne circumſtances of my quiet, and ſhew you with what countenance they looke vp to heauen at this inſtant, and in what manner they ſeeme proud of their eſtabliſhment, whereby you that are willing to be impartiall, ſhall be the better enabled to yeeld vp a verdict of truth againſt all adulterate ſophiſtication.

Yet muſt I adde with all this leſſon of morality, that in euery kingdome, where vnderſtanding hath pleaſured the people with acceptation of ciuility (as for barbarous nations I will onely make vſe of their names) [a] *Sol vitæ eſt ſapientia:* [b] *Sal vitæ amicitia:* [c] *Antidotus vitæ patientia:* [d] *Pœna vitæ temperantia:* [e] *Vita vitæ conſcientia:* [f] *& gloria vitæ abundantia.* For with wealth your entertainement is wrought with Princes; attonement made with Tyrants; obſeruation contriued amongſt ſtrangers; adoration amongſt friends, and ſuch as know not ciuilitie will ſtand amazed at thy brauery, and floriſhing: By wealth are offences mittigated, imperfections remitted, ſcandals remooued, faults pardoned, follies excuſed, and the frowns of all men diuerted. For wealth, beauty yeeldeth to a loathſome bedde, families are in oppoſition, enforced contracts are confirmed, men tranſported to exorbitant actions, women traduced for ſtrange vndecencies, and all the world confounded with contraries. But this is a paſſionate digreſſion, and no part of my worke, or meaning; I will therefore leaue talking for feare of longing after that I cannot haue, and ſo fare, as ill as the Dutchman, who onely wiſhed for his dinner. Now to conclude: The whole worke is diuided into two ſeuerall Bookes:

[a] *Sunne of life, Wiſedome.*
[b] *Seaſoning of life, Friendſhip.*
[c] *Preſeruatiue of life, Patience.*
[d] *Puniſhment of life, Temperance*
[e] *Life of life, Conſcience.*
[f] *Glory of life, Abouncance.*

In

In the first, you shall haue a superficiall veiw of the Countries of the world, by way of Topographicall explanation, as they are now subiected.

In the second, a laying together of Common-wealths, as Drapers doe their clothes by way of comparison, whereby the defects and prerogatiues of either shall bee made apparant.

PERSIVS Satir: 3.

Discite nunc miseri, & causas cognoscite rerum,
Quid sumus, aut quidnam victuri gignimur, ordo
Quis datus, aut metæ quam mollis flexus, & vnde
Quis modus argento? quid fas optare? quid asper
Vtile nummus habet; patriæ, charisque propinquis
Quantum elargire deceat, quem te Deus esse
Iussit, & humana qua parte locatus es in re.

A THE

THE CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOKE.

	Fol.
THe Empire of Tartaria.	1
The Monarchy of China.	10
The Monarchy of India.	14
The Empire of Perſia.	19
The Empire of the Turkes.	27
The ſtory of the Ottomans, together with their conqueſts.	31
The Empire of Æthiopia.	39
The Empire of Ruſsia.	44
The ſtory of the Goths and Lombards comming into Italy and Spaine.	53
The Empire of Germany.	56
The hiſtory of Coleine.	64
The glory of the Spanyard.	69
The Deſcription of Italy, as in times paſt.	78
Italy deſcribed at this time.	83
The ſtory of Sauoy.	93
The ſtory of Millaine.	100
The deſcription of France.	111
The deſcription of the Low-Countries.	123
The Monarchy of Great Britaine.	142
The deſcription of Ireland.	144

THE CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOKE.

THe Maieſty of Salomon, and happineſſe of Canaan; a full and abſolute example for all Nations. 155

Countries

Countries compared to Canaan, and Salomons glorious happineſſe; and firſt of all the Tartars. 162
China compared, and her deficiency manifeſted. 166
India compared, and her defects manifeſted. 170
Perſia compared, with her inſufficiency. 174
Turkie compared, and her imperfections layd open. 177
The lamentable death of the principall Viceer, when Sultan Achmat came firſt to the crowne. 181
The famous hiſtory of Muſtapha. 185
The ſtory of a Renegado Baſhaw. 188
The indirect proceedings of Turkes againſt Chriſtians, contrary to all religion or morality. 191
Their manner of aduancement, and diuerſity of cuſtomes, farre from our example and orderly proſperitie. 198
Ruſſia compared. 210
Æthiopia compared. 213
Germany compared. 217
Italy compared. 221
Spaine compared. 230
France compared, with a diſcouery of her defects. 236
England compared, with the probable reaſons, why ſhee is neerer the example of Canaans happines, than any other nation. 242
Wherin the happineſſe of England is both perſpicuous and commendable. 251
Forraine Cities compared to London, with the defects of either made apparent, and our ſufficiency manifeſted. 256
Diuers particulars wherein England excelleth other kingdoms, and firſt in religion. 270
Certaine particulars concerning the Greeke Church. 282
Certaine particulars concerning the Latine Church. 289

Another excellency of England, exposing the noble worth of hter Princes beyond other nations. 294
Another excellency of England, casteth up an account of her antiquity in one united Monarchy before other nations. 299
Another excellency of England, consisteth in the happy life of our Countrey man and common people. 304
Another excellency of England consisteth in the goodnesse of our navy and shipping. 309
Another excellency of England consisteth in the number, riches, endeavors, and extraordinary worth of our Marchant. 316
Another excellency of England may bee drawne from this observation, that wee have had more glorious persons, and famous Kings and Princes to visit our countrey, then any other nation. 320
The Conclusion. 330

THE

THE GLORIE OF ENGLAND.

The First Booke:

TOPOGRAFICALLY

describing the Countries of the World,
with some historicall amplification.

Chap. I.

The Empire of Tartaria.

According to the vaine, popular, and indeed ridiculous error of opinion, the world hath inuested nine seuerall Monarchs with his glory, and from strange disproportions giuen them prerogatiues to command all the Nations of the earth, interdicting any petty Prince to come neere them by way of competition or comparison. First then the Empire of *Tartaria* laid

The first Monarchy of the world as it is now made glorious.

prostrate

11520

proſtrate vnder the throne of the great *Cham* called *Dominus dominantium*, and *Rex regum*, ſpreadeth it ſelfe with ſo large embracings, that it extendeth from the northren *Obba*, or if you will *Tanais*, which falleth into the great *Euxinum*, euen to the eaſterne ſea; ſometimes ſurnamed the *Atlanticke*, whoſe vaſt lappe is almoſt filled with a fry of Ilands, all Idolaters, and moſt of them enemies to ſtrangers, but eſpecially Chriſtians.

It begirteth thoſe Countries formerly called, and many times ſtill collaterally named, *Scithia*, *Sarmatia*, *Albania*, *Ieccomangall*, *Sumongoll*, *Mercat*, *Metrit*, the vaſt deſerts of *Lop*, *Tangut*, *Cathaia*, and *Mangia*, ſo that ſhouldring all the Northren ſhore of the *Caſpian*, it runneth along without controll by the high looking walles of *China*, and is ouerſhaded by thoſe formidable mountaines *Riphei*, *Hyperborei*, *Imaus*, and *Caucaſus*, all incorporated into the glorious Character of *Taurus*, of whom *Pliny lib.* 5. 27. writeth almoſt a whole booke, ſhewing that the varietie of Nations vnder this great Empire, gaue ſundry names vnto the vaſt body of this high-looking, and high-ſpreading heape of earth and ſtones: as in the firſt footing you haue heard before: afterward in his larger body he is called *Egidis*, *Paropamiſus*, *Circius*, *Chambudes*, *Pharphariades*, *Choatras*, *Oreges*, *Orates Niphates*, *Taurus*, in his glorious frozen head, and ſnowy crowne *Caucaſus*, in his ſtretching armes *Sarpedon*, *Coraceſius*, *Cragus*, and *Taurus* againe, with diuers others, and ſome more ſignificantly. But if you would know how it ſhouldreth all other titles vnder water, and looketh vp to heauen with the ſwelling eyes of *Tartaria*, raiſed vp by the ſupportation of three principall Commaunders: you muſt be contented to beleeue ſome thing which is written to this purpoſe; or at leaſt be reposed

TAVRVS *hath many names.*

poſed to aske no further queſtions, but know, that from *Ruſsia* to the North-eaſt ſea, allthe Countries and people are now called *Tartars:* But we will enlarge it a litle.

The Story of BARKA *and* ALLAV.

IF you ſuppoſe *Herodatus* an Author meriting the fame, and good opinion diſpoſed toward him: in his fourth booke you ſhall finde him ouermantling *Scithia* from the denomination of *Scythe* the ſonne of *Hercules*, with his brethren *Gelo*, and *Agathirſis*, and by a woman with much adoe beleeued to be halfe a ſnake: but it may be the alluſion from the cruell condition of the people extracted from this linage, gaue way to the fiction. For after *Agathirſis* had taught the Inhabitants the vſe of bow and arrowes, they became ſo expert in ſhooting, that from hunting and killing of beaſts, they ſet vpon men and ſtrangers, yea at laſt grew barbarous toward one another: ſo that the admirable report of the *Amaſons* a principall Nation amongſt them, is now eſteemed a matter of probabilitie, who remembring their vowes to *Diana*, and cuſtomes of their *Herculian* Progenitors, accuſtomed to cut off their right pappes for the better dexterity of this military exerciſe, and ſo their famous exploits made all the Countrey reuerence the Goddeſſe for their ſakes, in whoſe memory they performed actions beyond credit, and for whoſe reuerence *Thoas* beganne an *Holocauſt* of ſtrangers, as by the ſtory of *Iphigenia Agamemnons* daughter may appeare: ſo that they continued in glorious eſtimation, till *Tomyris* conquered *Cyrus*, and taught all mighty Monarchs and Tyrants this leſſon, that the puniſhment of ſinnes is a iudgement from heauen, and when they are in *Amazones.*

the greateſt burning heat of ambitious tumors ; ſome ſlender cloude of reuenge ſhall ouer-ſhade their glories, and poure downe ſhowers of deuaſtation on their heads; as you may read in the Scriptures,and other probable Authors of diuers great Princes brought to ruine ; yea ſlaine by the priuate hands of women, which alſo happened to theſe inſulting Dames themſelues, who grew ſo proude by reaſon they ſuppoſed the Goddeſſe *Diana* to protect them, or that ſome ſupernaturall influence made their proſperitie immoueable, that they not onely conſpired againſt their Husbands, but had the name of man in a kinde of hate, and vilipending, except for neceſſitie of procreation : wherein yet as diuers Authors haue endeuoured to ſtrengthen our credulitie, they tied them to certaine conditions of commorance amongſt them, vntill they were conceiued, and then compulſing them to returne : ſo that at the time of their deliuery the fæmales were reſerued, and the males killed ; or if you will beleeue ſo much for ciuilities ſake, ſent to their fathers ; wherupon when time was weary of ſuch degenerating inconueniences, and that ſome ſecret whiſperers had incited the people to remember the glory of the firſt Creator, or the Goddeſſe, Nature, in mans reſemblance, the better ſort conſpired againſt the women, and by degrees ware them out of the Countrey with many ſlaughters, teaching the obſtinate the viciſſitude of things, and admitting the ſubmiſſiue vnder the warmth of louing embraces, by which occaſion the men at laſt preuailed ; and in time this vaſt Countrey was proud to be the life infuſer into many valiant ſonnes : ſuch as *Scitha* with his mother *Araxa*, who conquered *Armenia*, and *Scithes* who married his mother in law *Opæa*, and performed actions beyond credit : ſuch

as

as *Othoman*, *Barka*, *Allau*, *Tamberlaine* and others, whoſe noble exploits made Fame flie about the world to divulge how glorious valour and vertue was in ſome worthy ſpirits ouer others. But amongſt many hundreds, none obtained ſo much at the hands of hiſtory and report, as *Barka* and *Allau* both named Emperors at one time. For when many battailes had filled the fieldes with the carkaſſes of as many thouſands, the people weary of ſuch ſlaughters, and they themſelues amazed at the crueltie, it was concluded betweene them to diuide the Empire, hauing indeed a world of ground to ſatisfie ten Emperors: but ſome Authors are willing to maintaine, that they ſcorned ſuch partition, and ſo in a noble combat decided the controuerſie themſelues, till the Controuler of men and kingdomes made *Barka* triumphant, who in the next luſtrum of his gouernment had by the beautifull *Tartara* a ſonne for his mothers ſake named the Author of Peace, and proclaimed beſides *Barka Tartarus*: ſo that when he leauing three ſonnes behinde him, gaue them alſo leaue to diuide the Empire. The people were proude of their new name of *Tartarians*, and their Princes diſtinguiſhed with *Tartar Chrim*, *Tartar Mercat*, and *Tartar Cham*: who many times ſtandeth for all the reſt, & drowneth the murmuring ſound of inferiours with the full name of the great Emperor, and Lord of Lords. For although the *Tartar Chrim* would faine challenge affinitie with the *Turke*, expecting if the line of *Othoman* ſhould faile the greateſt ſhare of the worlds magnificence: yet without queſtion it is but a couert preſumption, and the fanaticall hopes of ſome impoſturing prediction: Otherwiſe hee dare not but acknowledge the Emperor *Cham* for his ſupreame; and is affrighted, when he heares of any com-

Tartarians a new name.

CHAP. XXVIII.

ANother excellencie of *England* raiſeth the frame of her building to the admiration of all paſſengers, from this foundation that we haue more glorious Vniuerſities, Colledges, Schooles and Churches, then any Nation of the world.

My meaning is not to bring Antiquitie to the barre of examination, nor raiſe vp the Founders of Colledges to examine them of their good intents in erecting ſuch ſtructures, as were made ſtupendous to the outward ſhewe, and enfeoffed with land to neceſſary vſes, but principally to ſet vp learning in a throne of eminent thriuing, and bring youth into the fruitfull walkes of art, and ſome profeſſed *Science*, whereby elſe they did not obtaine the harbour of eſtimation, and profitable degrees of authoritie in a Kingdome, yet might they touch by the way ſome promontory of education, and as we ſay, take in the freſh water of nurture and moralitie: But plainely and honeſtly to penſell out vnto you, on the table of my deſcription, the prerogatiue of *Englands* excellencie in this kinde, whether you are tranſported with the magnificence of outward building, ſweeteneſſe of gouernment, multitude of Schollers, fulneſſe of wealth and reuenue, or exornation of houſes by plate, or other vtenſelles: I talke not of Monaſteries, nor religious houſes (as I haue ſayd elſe where) becauſe ſuch ſuperſtitious pallaces are ſuppreſſed with vs, and when in times paſt they breathed the life of vaine

vaine glory, all men know, that will not calumniate vs through ignorance, that no Nation in the world had such pontificall Altar clothes, magnificent ornaments, maſſie plate, gorgeous protratures, ſumptuous proceſſions, rich copes, coſtly incenſe, rare pictures, wonderfull roodes, vnmatcheable organes, delicate muſique, with all the varietie that could be, to pleaſe the *Queene* of heauen, as in this little part of great Brittaine.

But to our purpoſe in hand. The French men are ſo ielous of their honor in this kinde, and the *Sorboniſts* of *Paris*, ſo cholericke to heare of any oppoſition, that though they yeeld vnto ſome Authors who haue enlarged the fame of the many Vniuerſities of *Europe*: as of *Fraunce*: in *Paris*, *Tholouſe*, *Arles*, *Poictiers*, *Auiou*, *Valentinos* in *Delphine*, *Orleans*, and ſome others: of *Spaine*, *Zalamanca*, *Valiodolid* and *Leon*: of Italie, *Turme*, *Padua*, *Millane*, *Pauy*, *Siena*, *Bononia*, *Rome*, and *Perugia*: In *Poland*, *Cracow*: In *Auſtria Vienna*: in the 17. Prouinces *Leiden*, *Louaine*, *Reimes*, and *Bruſſels*: In *Germany* at the leaſt twentie, which yet I ſpare to name, becauſe *Munſter* is copious in the deſcription of *Germany*, and I will not be ſo fooliſh to ranke them in the Catalogue of compariſon, becauſe they be but ſingle Schooles in reſpect of Vniuerſities. And who knowes not that the *Polack*, *Hungarian*, and moſt Gentlemen of *Germany* either reſort to *Padua*, or into *Fraunce*; yet muſt all confeſſe *Paris* to exceed them all, and enioy the roiall character of the *Queene* of riches and ſchooles, ſo that we need goe no further then to ſearch the ſecrets of *Paris* for the diſcouery of this argument, and manifeſt triall, whether I flie with the wings of vaine-glorie, in the ampliation of our well deſeruing; To this I yeeld willingly, becauſe of my owne knowledge both

11520

Spaine, *Italie*, and *Germany* haue neither ſuch ſetled Colledges for this purpoſe onely, nor are the Schollers maintained in ſuch a manner, as the Monaſteries and religious houſes. For either they liue freely in the principall Townes and Cities, as enlarging their credit and eſtimation from the liberall donatiues of their parents or *patronus*, and ſo reſort at their pleaſure to the publick ſchooles and diſputations, which are in many places ſumptuous enough, and of good ſufficiencie: or elſe being poore they reſort to ſpeciall Monaſteries, whereby in applying themſelues to ſeruile attendancie, they maintaine an indigent life, reading the Fryers bookes, and ſtudying as their capacitie ſhall enable them, ſo that at laſt making triall of their ſufficiēcy, they expoſe themſelues, & many times are preferred by ſome religious nouice to the open auditory at the Schooles, where they diſpute accordingly, and vpon the applauſes of the principall gouernors are admitted to ſome place of reading, or countenanced vnder the ſeale of the Vniuerſitie, and large letters Patents to proceed doctor of Phyſick, Law, and ſome generall Arte, if they haue fiue mark ſterling to pay for the writing. And in this manner doth the *Pariſian* ſcholler liue, yea, attaine to be a quarrelling *Ciuilian* Aduocate, as ſoone as a ſcurrulous ſophiſter, ſo that of my owne knowledge I can iuſtifie, how ſome Engliſh haue taken the aduantage of time and cuſtome, both in *Paris*, *Padua*, and *Leiden*, and aduentured on the titles of Doctor at 22. yeeres olde, which hath beene the more glorious, becauſe as I ſayed before, they haue had the letters Patents and great ſeale of the Vniuerſitie, which makes me remember a certaine ſubtiltie of an Engliſh man in thoſe dayes of *Fraunce*, who being put in truſt to perfect the Patents of other Gentlemen:

who

who thought it a glory to be knighted by *Hen.* the fourth, added alſo his owne name, neuer hauing the ceremonie of the ſword, nor fauour of the King, had like to haue paſſed for a Knight, had not the diſcouery raiſed blood in his face, and made him bluſh for ſhame.

But ſhall *Paris* then cary it thus away, wherein there are not aboue 8. Colledges both poorely maintained (but that the ſchollers being ſonnes of principall Gentlemen, are liberall in expences) and fluttiſhly compacted together, without delicacie of building, or pleaſure of walkes, or wholeſomneſſe of aire, or good order of inſtruction, or of ouer looking, or honor of gouernment, or (if you will) conueniencie of exerciſe (but that they repaire to infinite number of Tenniſcourts, which may well reſemble the brothels of *Naples*, chargeable to the purſe, and dangerous to the bodie) or any ſweetneſſe of contentment, befitting the commendation of an Academy, education of a Scholler, or bringing vp of a Gentleman. I hope not ſo? For if I might not abuſe a place, which ſaieth in the behalfe of Chriſt, *if theſe hold their peace, the ſtones would cry*: I am fully reſolued, if I ſhould be ſilent, our very colledge wals would anſwere for themſelues: and thus much for the Generall; Now to perticulars. Luk. 19. 38.

I will not name the Monks of *Bangor* of whom 2000. at one time were made Martirs for their learning and religion: nor the Schooles at *Stanford* of greater antiquitie then any Church of *Europe*; nor the defaced colledges of our Kingdome, nor the ſtanding ſtructures of *Eaton*, *Wincheſter*, *Lury*, and infinite other ſchooles, both in *London* and the Country, opening their lappes of plentie to all, that are admitted, and freely inuiting the commers in to the banquet of the Muſes, yea with that chearefulneſſe, that

11520

that the poore are made rich with wiſedomes acates, and the rich enobled and further enabled with the ſauery diet of vnderſtanding. The commemoration of which things would ſpend both paper, and time, and therefore I will haſten to the ſtrongeſt Fortreſſes of learning in the world, I meane our two Vniuerſities of *Cambridge* and *Oxford*: where I am ſure to be ſo protected vnder the trauerſes of veritie, that all the batteries and Canon ſhot of calumniation ſhall either flie ouer my head, or be deaded againſt the impregnable front of the Bulwarke.

When I come to view the Vniuerſities of *England*: I am of *Eraſmus* his mind, that *England* had engroſſed the fame of the world, and gotten the ſtart of all reputation for keeping learning ſo cloſe to her ſides, and admitting her into ſuch pallaces, as the other princes in the world come ſhort of inuention for her lodging and entertainement. But what talke I of *Eraſmus*? How many Emperours, Kings, Princes, and ſtrangers haue bleſſed our Land, for this prerogatiue of bleſſings, one was *Albertus Alaſco* free Baron of *Laſco*, *Vainod* or *Palatine* of *Siradia* in *Poland* rauiſhed at the ſight of *Cambridge*, and when he knew the order of her gouernment, admired vs for the fruition of ſuch proſperitie, taking with him this abſtract

That in *Cambridge* was firſt *Peter* houſe made a colledge by *Hugh Balſome* ſometime ſubprior of *Ely* and afterward Biſhop. 1256. raiſing the ſtructure to that eminencie, which you now behold it, out of the demolition of two Hoſtels, ſtanding 710. and belonging to the brethren of the ſect called *De penitentia Ieſu Chriſti*. But what talke I of antiquitie? It is now a fabricke of hanſomneſſe, adorned with a pleaſant backſide, and other commodious places both for delight and offices: enriched with lands and

reuenues

reuenues, by whoſe annuall ſtipend the maiſter, fellowes, and many ſchollers are able to hold vp their head againſt the beating of the billowes of want, yea may compare with gentlemen of good ſort for maintenance and expences, if they had not beſides the ſurpluſage of many Pupils, and bringing vp of rich mens ſonnes.

Clare Hall builded and enlarged by worthy benefactors: beginning firſt 1326. and ſo named by *Elizabeth* Lady of *Clare*, ſiſter to *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of Gloceſter, and enfeoffed with land and liuing worthy the memorie of her Founder, and other well deſeruing patrones.

Penbrooke hall founded by *Mary* of *Valencia* daughter to *Guido* Earle of Saint *Paul* in *France*. 1343. and matched to *Adomate de Valencia* Earle of *Penbrooke*, whereby ſhe ouermatched the reſt of the Ladies of her time in obtaining licence of *Ed.* 3. to leaue vpon Recordes, that the building of this Colledge would make her good deedes vnualuable, and memory euerlaſting.

Corpus Chriſti had the denomination of the Aldermen and brethren of *Corpus Chriſti guild*, but the honour of a Colledge 1353. From *Henry* Earle of Derbie and Lancaſter, the firſt Duke of Lancaſter in the 28. of *Ed.* 3. and yet elected their Alderman, giuing them leaue to vſe their own ſeale, and be himſelfe conformable to their ſtatutes.

Trinitie hall made a Colledge by *Iohn Bateman* Biſhop of Norwich. 1354. of an Hoſtell purchaſed by *Iohn Cranden*, Prior of *Ely*, and brought into the Catalogue of rich houſes by the augmentation of their land and reuenues.

Gunuile and *Caius* Colledge had two principall ſupporters, the firſt *Edmond Gunuile* parſon of *Terington* in Norfolke, who namde it ſo by ſtatute. 1354. and left *William*

11520

Bateman Bishop of Norwich a competent sum of money to finish the same: afterward *Iohn Caius* Doctor in Physicke, and fellow of the same house 1557. enlarged both the buildings, and the reuenues, and made it stand in the ranke of princely pallaces.

Kings Colledge began his roiall denomination. 1441. from *Hen.* 6. and although *Edw.* 4. contracted an angry brow against the same in displeasure of his competitor, yet did *Hen.* 7. and *Henry* 8. looke so chearefully vpon it, that they made the Chappell one of the wonders of the world, & left it in possession of extraordinary wealth and immunities.

Quenes colledge was begun 1446. by *Margaret* wife to king *Hen.* 6. and enfeoffed with an hundred pound land in those daies: afterward *Andrew Ducket* Parson of Saint *Buttolphs* in *Cambridge*, and principall of *Barnard Hostell*, gaue the same to the Colledge, purchasing diuers Tenements to enlarge it, and besides his owne land procured certaine gifts of the Duke of Clarence, of *Cicily* Dutches of Yorke, of *Rich:* duke of Glocester, of *Anne* his dutches, of *Ed.* Earle of Salisbury, *Maude* Countesse of Oxford, *Marmaduke Lumnee* Bishop of Lincolne, and diuers others: but afterward *Elizabeth* wife to *Ed.* 4. finished it, and made the worke more memorable by her denomination.

Katherine Hall held vp a handsome countenance, 1451. by the supportation of *Robert Woodlarke* Doctor, Chancelor of the Vniuersitie, and Prouost of Kings colledge, who purchased lands by the Kings permission to set her the more vpright.

Iesus colledge boasteth of the beneuolence of *Iohn Alcolk* Bishop of Ely, who conuerted the Monastery of S. *Radigond*

Radigond the Abbesse liuing a dissolute life into a Colledge of Chaplaines and Schollers 1496. the rents of this colledge haue beene much augmented by Sr *Robert Read*: Dr *Elston*, Dr *Roiston*, and Doctor *Fuller*.

Christs colledge looketh with that handsomnesse, as couering with a new the olde face of a great Hostell, called Gods house, by the meanes of M^r. *Bingham*, Parson of S. *Sakery* in *London*: afterwardes *Marget* Countesse of Derby and Richmond, and mother to *Hen.* 7. augmented the lands, beautified the buildings, and encreased the Students.

S. *Iohns* was an auncient hostell of Canons 1134. erected by *Nigellus* the second Bishop of Ely, treasurer to *Hen.* 1. but hath had so good benefactors since, that 1511. because the brethren were of S. *Iohns*, it was fashioned as you see it, and able to lodge 500. Schollers with conueniencie, it is handsome, rich, and of good estimation.

Magdalen colledge of an old Hall inhabited by diuers monkes was made honorable by the meanes of *Ed.* Duke of Buckingham, and afterward reedified, enlarged, and beautified by *Thomas Audley* Chancelor of England, and *Christopher Wray*, Lord chiefe Iustice.

Trinitie colledge was so charactered by *Henry* the 8. by reason of three seuerall distinct hostels ioyned in one, that is to say, the Kings hall, for *Ed.* the 3 1337. built a house there, Michaell house, and Physicke hostell. It is nowe the goodliest quadrant in the world, and lodgeth at least 500. Schollers. For Queene *Mary* her selfe gaue almost foure hundreth pound land vnto it, and was carefull of the title, because her Father had named it so.

Michaell house boasteth of some antiquitie, as founded by *Haruey de Stanton* 1324. who was Chancelor of the

11520

Exchequer to *Ed.* 2. and opened the Exchequer of his bountie, to raiſe the building of this memorable foundation.

Emanuel colledge, who is beholding to Sir *Walter Mildmay* for her glory, maintenance, and eſtimation. 1584.

But becauſe I began with *Alaſco*, and that he was more Commorant in *Oxford* than *Cambridge*, I muſt likewiſe go forward with his viſitation there, and contract his owne notes to this purpoſe.

Vniuerſitie colledge ſome will haue founded 873. in King *Alfreds* time by *William* Archdeacon of *Dureſme*, but others maintaine, that in the 12. of *William* the Conqueror 1081. *William* Biſhop of *Dureſme* ſhewed ſo good an example of pious deuotion, and charitie.

Baliol colledge had the ſupportation of *Iohn Baliol* Father to *Iohn Baliol* King of Scotland. 1263. in the time of *Henry* 3.

Merton colledge writeth the name of *Walter Merton* a Canon of *Paules* in her Recordes, as the firſt raiſer of her wals, much about the ſame time.

Exceſter colledge 1256. was erected by *Walter Stapleton* Biſhop of Exceſter, in the vnfortunate raigne of *Ed.* the 2. yet had the fortune of ſo good a benefactor: and another of later time, I meane Sir *William Peter*. 1566.

Oriall colledge had the loue of *Adam Browne* Almoner to *Ed.* 2. 1323. and all the meanes he could make to enrich it.

Queenes colledge was ſo called, by reaſon that *Robert Engleſfeild* builded it on his owne ground, being Chaplaine to *Phillip* wife to *Ed.* 3. 1340.

New colledge had the beneuolence of *William Wickam* Biſhop of Wincheſter 1379. and flouriſhed with faire lands, and a handſome outſide. *Lincolne*

Lincolne colledge boaſteth of the charitie of *Richard Heming* Biſhop of Lincolne 1440. in the time of *Henry* the 5. and *Thomas Rotheram.* 1479.

All-ſoules was the worthy monument of *Henry* Archbiſhop of Canterbury 1437. to which *Henry* 6. gaue foure priories allians, *Alverbury* in Shropſhire: *Rumney* in Kent, *Languoneth* in South Wales, and *Wedon Pinckny* in Northamptonſhire.

Saint *Iohns* colledge was ſo named by Sr *Tho: Whight*, but in times paſt called *Bernard* colledge, and ſuppreſſed by *Henry* the 8.

Diuinitie ſchooles, one of the handſomneſt peeces of worke in Europe, had the glory from the coſt and charges of *Humphry* Duke of Gloceſter 1447. in the time of *Henry* 6. and is now ſo beautifull a workemanſhip, that all men ſpeake well of the Founder, and magnifie the ſince benefactors.

I muſt not leaue out Sir *Thomas Bodleies* library, both for his eternall memories ſakes, and the renowne of the worke it ſelfe, which for the building, vſe, and number of bookes, looketh with ſcorne at any other place at this honour in the vniuerſe, if it preſume to make any compariſon.

Magdalen colledge was founded by *William Wainflet* Biſhop of Wincheſter. 1459. *Hen.* 6.

Braſen-noſe colledge in the time of *Henry* the 7. had her principall patronage from *William Smith*, Biſhop of Lincolne, howe euer our owne Papiſtes at this houre will maintaine the fabulous ſpeaking of a head of Braſſe, by the cunning of fryer Bacon. &c.

Corpus Chriſti receiued her glory from the bountie of *Rich: Top*, Biſhop of Wincheſter 1516. a great Councellor to *Henry* the 7.

11520

Chriſts Church began like the Tower of Bable, with ſuch ſtupendous magnificence, vnder the pride of Cardinall *Wolſey*, who reſolued to make it a worke of wonder, that the controwler of mens actions determined to make it a worke of confuſion, and ſo when the Cardinall fell, the wals fell too, had not *Henry* the 8. looked graciouſly vpon it to ſet it vp to ſome purpoſe.

Canterbury colledge, was ſo named of *Simon Iſſip* Archbiſhop of Canterbury 1315. but ſuppreſſed by *Henry* 8. and vnited to *Chriſts* Church.

Trinitie colledge made Sir *Thomas Pope*, in the time of Queene *Mary*, more renowned after death, then in his life time. It boaſteth of greater antiquitie, as being called *Durham* colledge in the time of *Ed.* 3.

There are alſo certaine inferior Hals in *Oxford*: namely, *Brodegate* hall, *Hart* hall, *Magdalen* hall, *Alborn* hall, Saint *Mary* hall, *Whight* hall, *New* Inne, and *Edmond* hall.

Theſe Vniuerſities, beſides the multitude of Scholers, as in *Cambridge* 3000. In *Oxford* 2400. haue ſuch order of gouernment, ſuch honor from their Chancelor, and vice-chancelor; ſuch decencie in their attire, ſuch diſcipline vnder their Procters: ſuch ſtate and maieſtie in their Commenſements: ſuch plentie of fare: ſuch cupbords of plate: ſuch exornation of houſes: ſuch wellcomming of friends: ſuch entertainement of ſtrangers: ſuch varietie of pleaſure: ſuch freedome of walkes: ſuch comelineſſe of buildinges: and all the bleſſinges, which make a Nation boaſt of proſperitie, that I proteſt *Paris* is as farre ſhort of any of them both, as a Gentlemans houſe to Windſore caſtle. But whereas ſome itching eares haue harkned to the report of ſo many aduocates, rich,

rich, neat, fine, handſome, quick-witted, well ſpoken, and all attending on the Pallace at *Paris*, I muſt ſend them both to our Innes of Court, and Doctors commons (for all be but Lawyers) and if they looke on vs *promiſcuè*, I hope, they ſhall finde as many, as proud, as potent, as rich, as cunning, as eloquent, as delicate, as ſumptuous, yea farre exceeding them: for whereas before the Iudges and Seriants were wont to ride ſoberly on Mules or aſſes, that the Petitioner might declare his mind, as they went, many of them nowe will not ſteppe to *Weſtminſter* without a Caroſh, and that muſt haue foure horſes, coach, or extraordinary pompe. Beſides, if they come to vs in particular, we haue as learned, as graue, as judicious, as reuerent, as honeſt, and farre more mightie and religious Iudges, then themſelues, yea our Iudicatures beare vp a head of ſuch maieſtie, and ſtate, that a true cauſe is the more corroborated, and a ſhuffling buſineſſe quite exanimated, ſo that all men commend the order and magnificence, and the parties themſelues goe away, the good triumphing for ſuch euennes of Iuſtice, the bad amaſed, that bribery will take no place.

What ſhould I name our Cathedralles, of which wee haue thirtie in a ſmall dimenſion of roome, not the fourth part of Fraunce, and yet ſuch ſtructures, as I could enlarge their commendation beyond the patience of other Nations, whoſe Churches are neither ſo auncient, ſo ſpatious, ſo lightſome, ſo ſtately, nor haue any thing worthy the compariſon, as eyther built of bricke, or whight ſtone, with ſome childiſh inlayed worke, or idle painting, or poore monuments, or weake and ſoone decaied out-ſides, looking ſo pittifully with weather beaten faces, that a man would wonder, how they could be ſo

11520

ſoone either defaced or demoliſhed, whereas ours are either hard ſtone, coſtly marble, magnificent pillars, delicate Pilaſtros, wonderfull windowes, curious glaſing, marueilous protratures, and ſuch monuments & tombes, that no Nation comes neere vs, for coſt, brauery, inuention, imageries, ſtatues, or exornation, and this GOD knowes is no lauiſhneſſe of ſpeech: For they that vnderſtand *Fraunce*, muſt commend the Church at *Amiens*, *Roan*, *Paris*, *Lions*, or none at all: as for *Spaine*, *Italy*, *Germany*, and other Countries, they are for the moſt part of bricke or ſoft ſtone, which in one hundreth yeere are ſo beaten with winde and raine, that they quickly ſhew vs the ſtripes of deformitie: onely I muſt needes ſay thus much, that in *Conſtantinople* the *Sophia Almorata Solimanna*, and one or two others are magnificent ſtructures by the name of *Moſques*: and in Italy ſome ſpeciall Churches delicate buildings, as the *Doma* at *Florence*: Saint *Markes* at *Venice* for a moſaique worke in the inſide, and their priuate chappels within their Churches for priuate maſſes, adorned with pictures, altars, and hiſtories hewed out of free ſtone, with ſuch like pretie deuiſes, as you may read in my firſt booke, but farre from our maieſtie, and ſpacious buildings, holding vp their heads of magnificence in deſpight (if a man might ſay ſo) of winde and weather: as for our other churches, where can you goe but you ſhall finde them ſo handſome, well ſet out, of great capacitie, and extraordinary maintenance, that I proteſt we are without compariſon. And for the true vſe of Religion, let malice it ſelfe come in the habit of an Engliſh Papiſt, who are more violent than ſtrangers, and anſwere me directly, are there ſuch Congregations to ſanctifie the Sabboth? Are there ſuch concourſes of people?

ple? Are there ſuch ſincere, and orderly meetings? Are there ſuch bleſſed duties of families, are there ſuch honeſt exerciſes of walking, and in ſuch multitudes? Are there ſuch priuate prayers, and zealous deuotion in mechanicall houſes? Are there ſuch reſtraints of drunkennes, and fornication? Are there ſuch cryinges out againſt Vſurie, and abuſes in any place in the world? Nay come to that they boaſt of elſe where, good deedes and meritorious actions? Almes, and faſting? With ſuch like ſhadowes of holineſſe? I ſpeake it from my ſoule, ſince the beginning of Queene *Elizabeth*, we haue had more Churches built, and repaired, more colledges founded, and maintained, more hoſpitalles and almes houſes eſtabliſhed, more poore relieued, more tombes and monuments erected, more money diſburſed to pious vſes, then either France, Spaine, Italy, or Germany can ſhew me in 200. yeere before, nor let the fantaſticall or peremptory Papiſt carrie it away with ſcurrulous inuection: for there is but one truth, *& magna eſt veritas & prævalebit.*

CHAP. XXIX.

ANother excellencie of England commeth from the ſweete fountaine of truth, and runneth into the ſtreames of this commendation, that although it bee a fault to boaſt of our owne worthes, yet we maintaine nothing but veritie, probabilitie, and modeſt diſcourſes, whereas other Nations talke of lies, impoſſibilities, and abuſiue miracles.

11520

The *Chinaſes* boaſt of antiquitie, ſome thouſand yeeres before *Adam*, calling their Emperor *Filius cæli*, the ſon of Heauen, and of-ſpring of the gods. The *Tartarians* will haue the dead ſpeake out of trees (for they entombe the bodies of their friendes on the boughes of trees) and ſo beleeue, that great *Cham* is the Lord and Emperor of the whole world, ſo that about the very title the *Chineſſes* and he bring many times 500000. men into the field. The *Indians* and *Calecutians* will tell vs more lies of the Deuill, then he will tell of himſelfe, and yet you knowe he was a lyer from the beginning. The other idolaters moſt ſhamefully maintaine, that a *Statua* with a *Priapus* muſt of neceſſitie rauiſh their Virgines, or elſe they cannot be ſaued. The *Perſians* in many places confeſſe, that the bones of Scanderbegg haue raiſd men from the dead by touching them. The Turkes tell ſtrange thinges of *Ottaman*, but of *Mahomet*, they will ſweare, that his tombe was carried myraculouſly to the toppe of *Mechas* temple, and is there guarded at this houre with an Hoſt of Angels. The Æthiopians defend their conuerſion by miracle, and adore Saint *Thomas* as a brother of Chriſt, and kinſman of the Virgine *Mary*. The Grecians will tell you ſuch tales of *Demetrius*, Saint *Nicholay*, and our S. *George*, for defending our Lady from a Dragon, from the alluſion of that great battaile in heauen betweene *Michael* and the *Deuill*, that I proteſt I haue laught outright to ſee the peremptorineſſe and ſtrangeneſſe of their aſſeuerations. The Germanes talke much of the peregrinations of the three Kings, and that they came to *Collen* from Ieruſalem, and there told them firſt of the crueltie of *Herod*, and the birth of *Chriſt*: ſome will haue them buryed there, others deny that, becauſe the Scripture ſayth,

ſayth, they returned to their Countrie. The Muſcouite will tell you wonders of St *Nicholas* about killing their Beares, and hunting their blacke Foxes, which manie times are taken with pronouncing the name of *Ieſu*, and the Virgine *Mary*. In Italy ſo many Prouinces, ſo many deuiſes, with ſuch horrible lies, that in Rome it ſelfe you ſhall haue the Bookes of many citties and Countries, with all their lying Miracles, as generally the tale of *Saturn* eating his children, and being driuen into hell, the Fable of the Syrens and Mermaides, the two faces of *Ianus*, and all the ſtories of *Cacus*, *Heſpherus*, and *Poliphemus*, and of late dayes the wonderfull myſterie of *Peter*, but not a word of *Paule*, who in deed loſt his head vnder *Nero*. The Country of Spaine dotes vpon the Fables of *Hercules*, and the wonders of *Abila & Calpe* called his pillars, with infinite relations of antiquitie, but are paſt compariſon, ſince Saint *Iames* conuerted them, whoſe very ſtaffe raiſed vp corne in their barren landes. In *France* they make a great ſturre of one *Brennus*, an Engliſhman, the ſonne of *Mulmutius Dunwallo*, who caried the *Galles* to ſacke Rome, and rob the Temple of *Apollo*, where they fought againſt Deuils: there they haue ſtrange tales of three toades, and a Statua of three heades, who prophecyed of their glory and Empire, with many of this kinde. Of all which things our Countrey is now cleered, and ſince the light of the Goſpell diſcouered the vnſwept corners of Popery, we generally diſclaime either fiction or deuiſe, and will not ſo much as yeeld vnto our owne commendation, augmented from the varietie of inuention, and incredible miracles, as for the obiection of our Churches names, the feaſtes of S. *George*; and other deuiſes, ſauering as great impoſſibilitie as theirs: I anſwere

11520

honeſtly, that it is no otherwiſe with vs, then with the Apoſtles, who named the ſteete of *Mars*, and chriſtned the Chriſtian *Apollo*, meerely for diſtinction ſake, and if any error be beſide, the honeſt Proteſtant doth not beleeue it, nor in any ſort maintaine any feaſt or holliday, as a matter of ſaluation, but ciuill ſolemnitie, and gracious comelineſſe to illuſtrate the maieſtie of our court and gouernment, and thus much for the generall; Except you will haue here brought in that wonderfull Booke of the Legend of Saints, in which there be as many lies, as lines, and ſo eſteemed amongſt the Papiſtes, that nothing is ſo well reputed of or regarded: nay, ouer *Europe*, no other booke muſt be read or embraced with all faith, loue and fidelitie, ſo that in all languages, this is well entertained, when the Scriptures are denied, and all other good bookes reputed hereticall and damnable. But I will not meddle with it, except I ſhould wholy write it out, and ſo make a huge volume to tell you nothing, but what you know alreadie, and I hope will beleeue to bee either ridiculous lies, or damnable fictions, farre from truth, or poſſibilitie, let them name them miracles, or what they liſt. But now to ſome particulars.

When *Vaſques* publicke Reader amongſt the Ieſuites in the cittie of Rome, treated of Tranſubſtantion, hee aſſured the hearers, that as the deuout receiuer imagined him to be there, ſo he was, whether ſitting, ſtanding, or hanging vpon the croſſe, which chimericall conceit paſſed for good doctrine.

A Dominican Fryer, called *Carapha* at Naples, with blaſphemous impudencie called *Paule* 5. *Vice-deus*, and the Cardinals of the Burgheſian famelie haue engraued on their cuppes, *Æternitati Burgheſianæ dicatum*, which reſembleth

reſembleth *Conſtantius* his *numen*, and other monſtrous aberrations from the truth.

After the Popes of Rome had termed the liues of Saints the golden *Legend*, yet ſome of their modeſt writers haue pared out of their breuiaries and porteſſes diuers of their impoſſible hiſtories, eſpecially of doating *Metaphraſtes*, fabulous *Lippoman*, voraginous *Iacobus*, ſuperſtitious *Anthony*, confuſe *Vicentius*, with ſome of that ſort.

In the life of *Catherina de Sienna*, you ſhall finde, that Chriſt Ieſus and ſhee by an admirable kinde of commutation, did enterchange their heartes, ſo that Chriſt had the heart of *Catherina*, and *Catherina* the heart of Chriſt.

In *Baronius* you ſhall find a phantaſticall relation, how the Virgin *Mary* viſited *Iubert* in his ſicknes, and gaue him her breſts to ſucke, whereupon in *Rhemes* they keepe the droppes, that eſcaped, in a ſiluer image of the Virgine to this houre.

How was *Sixtus quintus*, the Spaniſh King, and all the Clergie deluded with the holy maide of *Liſbone*, about their inuincible Armado 88. in ſo much that *Lewes Granatenſis* her ghoſtly father commaunded her adoration, as of a Canonized ſaint.

Robert Chambers affirmeth, that certaine Deuils going out of one *Brius*, cryed thus, liue our Ladie of *Sichem*, and *Tilman Bredenbachius* relateth, how the Deuilles at a certaine place called *Dempna* vpon the command of great *Beelzebub*, went to honour the funeralles of *Martine Luther*: and is there any ſuch ridiculous fooleries, and blaſphemous fopperies amongſt vs?

When *Magdalane de la crux* was exorciſed at *Corduba*, ſhee ſometimes ſpake like the Deuill, ſometimes like Chriſt, yea in the perſon of Chriſt ſhe conſecrated an hoſt,

11520

which many ſolemnly adored.

When *Dibdale* exorciſed *Sara Williams*, the Deuill being demaunded, what he ſayed to the bleſſed ſacrament of the Altar, oh ſayth he it is the very bodie of Chriſte, cut it, and thou ſhalt ſee it bleed, wherein hee lyed, for an Inquiſitor fryer at *Barcelona* was to put a certaine conſecrated hoſt into a Pix, and finding it too great, with a paire of Sizers he pared it, and fitted it for the ſame, but it did not bleed.

After the Angelicall Doctor *Aquinas* had written his treatiſes of tranſubſtantiation, a certaine woodden crucifixe ſpake thus vnto him: Thou haſt written well of mee *Thomas*, what reward doeſt thou deſire: to which hee replyed, none other but thy ſelfe.

In Rome they maintaine, that Saint *Peters* bodie is in many places, and that there was a Dragon ſo enuious at the conuerſion of *Conſtantine* to Chriſtianitie, that hee deſtroyed 300. men with his venemous breath, which prodigious beaſt had yet by *Sylueſter* (hauing two prieſts accompanying him) his chaps tied vp with a ſmall threed, and ſo was ſtarued, and deſtroyed.

When fryer *Francis* drunke vp a Spider in the Challice, he after maſſe rubbed his ſhinbone, and it came out of the ſame: afterward he made a large ſermon at *Eugubium*, to a deuout wolfe, with many other abſurdities.

Baronius affirmeth, that in Rome thoſe pictures bee adored, that bowed and did reuerence to the dead bodie of Pope *Formoſus*, when it was brought into S. *Peters* Church.

There is a tale fathered vppon *Chryſoſtome*, who relateth, vpon the heare-ſay of another, that a multitude of Angels with ſhining garments compaſſed the table round about,

about, and bowed their heads and did reuerence to the Sacrament, and yet the Papiſtes had theſe infinite relations: That a fellow tooke the cake from the tabernacle of the Engliſh monkes of *Loraine*: That the Ape of a prince in Scotland caught the Sacrament out of the hands of a prieſt, and did eat it: That it hath fallen to the ground in Germany, Fraunce, Spaine, and England: and in the engliſh Church at Rome, That *Gregorie* 7. caſt it into the fire, That maiſter *Walter Marſh* ſtroocke it in Rome: That when *Alphonſus* King of *Arragon* carried it about him for his defence, it grew full of wormes: That a Iew comming to behold the Chriſtians faſhions, obſerued an Infant to be diuided in *Baſils* hands, which was farre from Chriſt naild on the Croſſe: That a certaine fellow ſtealing away the Pix, and putting it in his breeches, had them all be bloudied therewith: That a certaine woman threw the Sacrament to the Swine, who adored the ſame, with infinite of the like. Now I aske, if theſe things be ſo, What became of *Chryſoſtomes* angels that continually guarded, and what infinite millions of angels muſt we haue on earth, conſidering the millions of Altars in Popery? But is there any of theſe monſtrous Fables, and lying myracles amongſt vs?

In *Rome* all the yeere the images are vncouered in their faces, but in Lent they haue vailes, and after Paſſion ſunday blacke, eſpecially the crucifixes, to which they weepe on good Friday, and kiſſe with a bominable ſuperſtition.

Garnets ſtraw ſet vp for a wonder at *Mounts*, and celebrated amongſt the Ieſuites.

How doe they apparell our Lady ouer Europe, and in S. *Anthonies* Church at *Burdeaux*, our Sauiour is pictured aſcending into heauen, vp the backe of an Ægle, which

11520

condemneth his owne power, and omnipotencie. &c.

Two images of Christ hauing violence offred them by the Iewes did miraculously bleed, and the host being vomited was burnt at *Ausere* in France, and in the colledge at Rome. 1526.

The deuils can dissemble about the signe of the crosse, for they held Saint *Edmunds* handes, that he could not make it: and yet *Regulus* his Asse made the signe of the Crosse with his foote against the Deuill.

Although the Church of Rome doth beleeue & maintaine, that our Lady was corporally assumpted into heauen, yet doe they *Iuno* and *Pallas* like furnish her with many woodden noses vpon earth, and that in so terrible a manner, that many men haue lost their tongues, and noses, for playing with her *Statua*, witnesse *Iohn Swickius* who had his nose whift of, and *Riselman* his tongue pulled out for defacing our Ladies protrature.

When two soldiers were strangely punished for casting a stone at an Image, and striking off Christes arme; the bloud issued out, and the Virgines picture puld it selfe in peeces, renting her stonie garments, for the horror of the fact.

The monstrous buggery, filthines of life, maintaining of Curtezans, bastarding of children, wickednesse of Cardinalles, murthering of Princes, tales of Cloister nunnes lasciuiousnesse, of men and women liuing amongst Fryers like men, and amongst nunnes like women, the fearefulnesse of confession, when the faireſt Ladies are so long alone with the Iesuites, and young priestes, and the cruell pride of papisticall clergie-men, are so well knowne vnto vs, that I could recite 500. seuerall stories of their filthinesse my selfe in other countries

tries and in England. And is it ſo with vs, or doe we not abhorre and hate both their lying myracles, and abominable liues?

There is a viſion of *Leo*, who ſaw all thoſe that woulde haue aſcended vp to heauen, by the red ladder, whereon ſat Chriſt, to ſall downe, ſome at the third ſtep, ſome at the fourth, &c. But they who aſcended by the whight ladder, on the top of which ſat our Ladie, to enter heauen without any difficultie.

Saint *Anthony* reſorting to the wildernes, had a certaine Satire comming to him, who after ſome two or three times of communication, told him of a generation of ſatires, which hoped for ſaluation, and deſired his prayers.

Atidius Biſhop of *Biſontium* was carried vpon the deuils backe on holy Thurſday, in the forme of an Ethiopian to Rome, hauing with him one of the Popes ſlippers, which the Deuill brought him, when he had tempted the Pope to commit fornication: ſo hee perſwaded him to repentance, and ſaid maſſe in his ſtead, returning to *Biſontium* by Eaſter-eue.

Seuerinus relateth, how a yoong maide praying for her calfe, which was dead, and the Butcher readie to flea it, vnto the Polonian Saint *Hiacinthus*, vpon her returne had it reuiued vnto her.

Coſterus is not aſhamed to affirme, that a girle of fiue yeere olde was poſſeſſed with a Deuill, becauſe ſhee eate milke contrary to her fathers commaund, who when hee was caſt out at Saint *Peters* in Rome, cryed out, that ſhee ſhould ſuffer no other purgatorie in the next life.

The ſame *Coſter* relates, how a Deuill was content to ceaſe from tempting an Hermit, if he would promiſe neuer to bow his knee to the Virgine *Mary*.

11520

When the Sacrament was loſt in a medow, it was found by a light from heauen, and a many beaſtes and horſes kneeling on both knees before it, ſauing a blacke Horſe, which was a theefes, who onely kneeled on one knee.

The virgine *Maries* Statua fearing the *Tartars*, cryed pitifully to *S. Hiacinth* to carry it ouer *Boriſtines* to *Cracouia*, which he did.

What did *S. Dunſtane* finde in raking in the aſhes of *S. Editha*, and afterward he held the Deuill by the noſe with a paire of tongs, and made him cry, and S. *Dominicke* made the Deuill like an Ape hold him a Candle, vntill he burnt his fingers. But S. *Martin* putting his finger into the mouth of a poſſeſſed parſon, ſo tormented the Deuill, that he was ſayd to flie out at his fundament, with a thouſand others of this ſort. And is there any ſuch fooleries, ſopperies, lies, and blaſphemies amongſt vs? the God of all knowledge knowes there is not.

CHAP. XXX.

THE CONCLVSION.

I Could bring you into further walkes of this pallace of England, and ſhew you many memorable priuacies, wher in we ouer-paſſe other Nations, were they not thinges ſo well knowne already to iudicious vnderſtanding men that I ſhall rather extenuate our worth with the ſlendernes of my deſcription, then ſet forth the beautie, conſidering the tenuitie and ill grinding of my colours,

colours, ſo that I muſt needes be iealious of my ſelfe, for entring ſo ſlenderly armed into the liſt of ſo great a contention, and againſt ſuch aduerſaries (I meane the trauellers and well affected of our owne Nation) who will either out of curteſie ſmile at my folly, or prowder experience deride my ignorance, or peremptory wilfulnes ſcorn my ouer-weakned skill, but I will anticipate all cenſorious exceptions, with a plaine confeſſion of

Scribimus indocti, doctiq; poemata paſſim

Yet becauſe I haue played the truant alreadie, I will ſurely imitate the cunning and ſtubborne ſchoole-boy, who coniecturing an impoſſibillitie to auoyd the puniſhment for his offence, gaue a longer content to his pleaſure, and tarryed out the laſt houre, with ſuppoſition, that all could end but with one whipping: ſo conſidering I haue racked your patiences thus farre, I will queſtionles determine my firſt purpoſe after my owne faſhion, and vndergoe your pittie, or vilipending for altogether.

Know then, that our Baths how euer they are fabulouſly fatherd vpon the art of *Bladud* a king of Brittaine, retaine a greater handſomneſſe, are more conuenient, are better graced with a rich cittie, and plentifull market, then any that I know or read of in Europe, but concerning the artificiall preparing of the place, I diſclaime my credulity, becauſe the Heathen king grew vaine-glorious, but impoſtured by the Deuill, who made him preſume to flie in the aire, could not keepe his necke from breaking. Thus are the people about *Padoa* deceiued in their opinion of *Peter Auenon*, as a great Mathematicean, who onely had the fortune to diſcouer a hill within fiue mile of the Vniuerſitie, whoſe ſpringes ariſing from ſome ſulphurie mine of Brimſtone, or ſuch like minerall, doe indeed in their

gutters ſmoake with heate, and turne certaine milles in their cadence with ſuch water, as may well roſt an egge: the ceſternes are howſed, and receiue the water of the gutters in great plentie, ſo that they know when to clenſe them, and when to admitre of a ſupply: not farre of is a Chappell dedicated to our Ladie of *Ortona*, vnder whoſe vault you may drinke from a running pipe luke warme water, but to ſee the ſuperſtitious dedication of Criples, and the infinite preſents lurking in the ſame, as crowches, woodden legges, chappinos, chaires, pillowes, plaſters, boxes of oyntment, and many formall inſtruments belonging to diſeaſed perſons, would make a ſtranger to ſmile, and an honeſt proteſtant to bleſſe God, that we are not ſo infatuated in England. For the Prieſtes will tell you, that moſt of theſe thinges belonged to ſuch cripples, and diſeaſed perſons, who after prayers and preſents to our Ladie, went to bath themſelues, and were recured.

Our high wayes boaſt of the worthy wiſedome of one of our Princes (as I take it *Mulmutius Dunwallo*) who made ſuch lawes, eſpecially for the ſecuritie of trauell, and repairing the decayed places of our paſſages, that to this houre the pleaſantnes of the ſame is beholding to the firſt founder, and inuenter, who limited the breadth, the length, the boundes, the foundation, the firmeneſſe, the hedging, the cariages, the amercements, the ſupplies, and all thinges elſe belonging to the exornation of the ſame, from whoſe good example the ſhires and townes haue alſo made the by-wayes both ſecure and firme vnder ground, ſo that a ſtranger may trauell as ſafe, and vndeceiued, as any Engliſh-man, which knowes no more then himſelfe.

Our Innes (called in other Countries *Hoſteries*) yeeld ſuch

ſuch plenary ſatisfaction, and open the embracinges of extraordinary well-come and entertainement, that our wearyed bodies are folded in the armes of quietnes and reſt, our troubled ſpirits ſetled in repoſednes & content, our feare and iealouſie of deceit, ill vſage, and extraordinary expences quickly remooued. For the ſtranger and the nationall hath one Law, our trouble to finde out our way, with a ciuill queſtion eaſily appeaſed, and all we can deſire moſt honeſtly and handſomely finiſhed.

In our hoſpitalitie we goe beyond all other Nations and many worthy mens houſes exceede euen ſcattered villages for ſpatiouſneſſe, buildings, and priuate company. For we haue many Gentlemen haue a hundred perſonnes in their Families. Our diet is aboundant, and the beſt of the cattell. For the bleſſings of increaſe bids you well-come to the fatte of the earth. *Abrahams* cake, *Abrahams* calfe, *Eſaus* veniſon, *Labans* good cheare: the louing Fathers fat Kid, and all of that ſort. Our ſeruants whether men or women are handſome, and honeſt in compariſon of other Countries, yet Fraunce (I muſt needes ſay) dare truſt you with their women as well as the low countries. Our ciuillitie and attendance extraordinary: For they keepe bare to the Gent: who is not to be dallied with by inferior groomes, nor any man to be abuſed, if hee ſtand on the true legs of obſeruation, and good behauiour.

Our lawes are ſeuere toward capitall crimes, and for other miſchiefes, ride where you will, you ſhall haue a Iuſtice within two or three mile, if the Conſtable of the place be not pregnant enough, and of ſufficiencie to vnderſtand himſelfe, and if offences bedurne vs, we are not yet ſo impudent as to mount on a ſtage to be ſeene, nor ſo ignorant, but we can hide our ſelues, till wee bee cleaner,

11520

or make a compoſition with mercy and pacification, if the buſines be not darkned with too much loathſomnes, yea euery thing amongſt vs with a faſhionable decencie, ouerſwayeth nicer exceptions.

Our riuers are the wonders of time for an Iland: For we haue three in England: Trent, Seuerne, and Thameſis, that extend 200. mile in length, yeelding ſuch plentie of fiſh, and running with ſuch pleaſure by delicate Townes and houſes, and ſwelling with ſuch fulnes from ſweetned ſprings (not from the ſnow of mountaines, nor muddy raptures of boggie hilles, as in Italie it ſelfe, eſpecially Switzerland, Sauoy, and moſt partes of Germanie neighbouring the Alpes) that I proteſt I haue wondered at their vſe and fertillitie, their boates and commodities, their paſſages, and ferries, their ſecuritie and handſomnes, yea all things promiſing goodnes to men, and ſurpaſſing the proudeſt channels of other Countries, though ſome of them are 800. mile in length: yet I muſt needes ſay, that if the Shannon of Ireland were nauigable, it had a larger extent, and dimenſion of ground, than any of England.

Our priuiledges at ſea, and fiſhing by the coaſtes, our portes and harbours are extraordinary, whereof Ireland may boaſt indeed. For it hath more good channels & harbours, then all Europe beſides, ſo that if the riuers held proportion, & were freed from croſſe rocks & bars that one Iland in one 100. yeere (if worldly computation did not ſauer of too much preſumption) might be made one of the wonders of the world, if the people would admit of good order, Religion, and conformitie.

Thus I hope you will firſt pardon me for vaine-glory, or affectation, conſidering I ſpeake for my Countrey, of which

which the Spanyard himſelfe cannot but ſay, *bona terra, mala gente:* then accuſe me for preſumption or ignorance, becauſe wiſedome is not bought in the market, nor can euery man be a free denizon of lernings kingdome: and laſtly yeeld to the truth, which will preuaile in deſpight of all malignant circumſtances, conſidering I haue in ſome ſort confirmed our excellencies and prerogatiues. Nor haue I taken this taſke vpon me out of ſuppoſition, that England would haue loſt her reputation, if I had not traduced my ſelfe in theſe triuiall tractates. But meerly I proteſt to affront ſome humoriſts, who as irreſolute, or ignorant thinke too lightly of our worth, and in my owne hearing with a kinde of peremptorines haue matched pettie Princes with vs: againſt whom I dare maintaine, that if there were ſuch occaſion, the voluntaries and idle diſpoſed of our countrey, would goe in ſuch troopes, and in ſuch a manner, that wee neede neither pay cuſtomes for ſilkes out of Florence, Genoa, Leuca, or other principall States of Italie, nor haue our ſtorehouſes empty of the marchandice of *India*, or *China*, nor be affrighted with the great Galeons and Gallies of Turkie, nor ſtand at a ſtay to paſſe the ſtraights, for feare of the Pyrates, nor be diuerted from the exploration of Countries and plantation of Colonies. As for the gold of *Ophir*, though many thinke auncient mines may be exhauſted, oh that they might try their fortune; I beleeue we ſhould not neede proclamations againſt exportation of our coyne, nor runne vp and downe the ſtreets with varietie of opinions, concerning the preparation of forraine Princes, nor repine againſt our owne wants, either of armour, munition, powder, muſters, ſhipping, or any thinges elſe befitting the glory of a Nation, and of which God be thanked we

haue ſufficient. But better is better; I haue commended the peace of *Salomon*, and muſt euer applaud the peaceable King of great Brittaine: as one of the chiefeſt partes of bleſſedneſſe, which the birth of our Sauiour ratified, and the comming in of our Prince exampled. And let it continue a Gods name with the ſpreading of the Cherubines ouer *Sanctum Sanctorum*, and the ſhadow of the Almightie couer vs, vntill we come to the port indeed of all comfort, happineſſe, and ſecuritie. *Vtinam tam facilè vera inuenire poſſem, quam falſa conuincere.*

FINIS.

11520

Gainsford, T.